



WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 09

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Yuan Cang's Spirit Emblem

Monstrous Yuan Power surged in the distant sky. Two light figures tore through the sky while accompanied by an extremely fierce and aggressive undulation. Finally, they collided with a loud bang before countless onlooking eyes that were filled with emotion.

Boom!

A sudden clap of thunder rumbled the moment they collided. Wave after wave of Yuan Power ripples, which were visible to the naked eyes, spread apart. Two figures shot backwards, their feet stepping on the air, before they finally stabilized themselves.

Yuan Cang waved his sleeve, completely eliminating the force within his body. His eyes looked at Chen Gui in the distance as he faintly smiled, "It has been a long time since we have exchanged blows, but you have indeed improved quite a bit."

"Likewise." Chen Gui clenched his hand. Grayish-black Yuan Power shuttled and gathered on his palm. He glanced indifferently at Yuan Cang before speaking in an indifferent voice.

"It seems that the Dao Sect disciples are no match for our Yuan Gate..." Yuan Cang smilingly watched the area below. It was obvious that Yuan Gate had obtained the upper hand in the chaotic battle between the two parties.

Chen Gui frowned slightly. He looked to where Qingtan was

located. Worry involuntarily flashed across his eyes when he saw that the latter was actually facing two nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts on her own. Although he was clearly aware of some techniques of this junior of his, he would likely be severely scolded by their master if anything were to happen to her here.

“Looks like... I’ll have to defeat you first.” Chen Gui’s eyes flickered as he slowly said. The Yuan Gate’s morale would definitely take a huge hit if he defeated Yuan Cang.

“Are you certain that you can do it?” A playful smile surfaced on Yuan Cang lips as he laughed.

Chen Gui did not speak. He merely slowly rolled up his sleeve. Soon after, strange black threads seeped out from under his skin. In a split second, they caused both of his arms to become pitch-black as ink. His sharp fingernails were suffused with a black light, while vaguely emitting a strange chill.

Yuan Cang’s eyes narrowed as he watched this from afar. The cold look in his eyes became even colder.

.....

Bang!

Pang Tong’s expression was ferocious. His Yuan Power covered fist viciously smashed into the chest of a Yuan Gate disciple. The fierce and violent strength directly caused the latter’s chest to sink

in. That Yuan Gate disciple spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as he feebly collapsed.

“Senior brother Pang, be careful!”

A cry suddenly sounded behind him when Pang Tong dealt the fatal blow to the Yuan Gate disciple in front of him with a punch. Quickly after, his heart shivered as his body suddenly shifted to the left.

Chi!

A sharp sword glow rushed passed and directly traced across Pang Tong’s arm, forming a deep bloody wound that made his bone visible. Fresh blood immediately gushed out.

Swoosh!

When the sword glow failed to strike Pang Tong’s fatal spot, that Yuan Gate disciple immediately strided forward with a dark look on his face. The sword in his hand was like a viper that intended to strike at Pang Tong’s throat.

Clang clang!

A figure strided forward from behind Pang Tong just as the sword glow was about to shoot out. A huge blade was swung like a windmill and directly blocked the sword glow of that Yuan Gate disciple. Soon after, the blade jolted and that Yuan Gate disciple

ended up vomiting blood as he retreated.

“Senior brother Pang, are you alright?” Jiang Hao stood back to back with Pang Tong. He wiped off the blood on his face as he asked.

“I’m fine, thanks.” Pang Tong shook his head. He circulated his Yuan Power and halted the blood gushing from his arm. His eyes swept around, and his expression sank. The difference in the strength of both parties had begun to show as the bloody battle dragged on. Some of the Dao Sect disciples were already beginning to show signs of having Yuan Power exhaustion.

“The situation is not good.” Jiang Hao’s expression was grim as he commented in a deep voice. Even the more outstanding disciples like them were already injured at this moment. It was likely that the injuries of the other disciples were even more severe.

Pang Tong nodded. Yet, both parties had already fought to the point of losing control and there was no way to stop.

“If Lin Dong still doesn’t hurry up and return, it is likely that we will really be unable to endure any longer! Senior sister Xiaoxiao and senior brother Wang Yan can barely stop Ling Zhen and Lei Qian!” Jiang Hao said.

“Stop uttering such nonsense. Junior brother Lin Dong reach in time.” Pang Tong frowned and chided. He was just about to attack again, when his expression suddenly changed. He abruptly lifted

his head, and he looked at the highest spot in the sky. An enormous fluctuation was emitted from that spot.

That ripple was extremely majestic. Hence, it had immediately attracted countless gazes. After which, all of them saw that Chen Gui's black arms were emitted rays of black light amidst the grayish-black Yuan Power in the sky.

“What a powerful ripple... Chen Gui is planning to deliver a deadly blow.”

“Looks like he intends to quickly defeat his opponent. However, Yuan Cang is no pushover...”

All eyes were gathered at the highest spot in the sky. They knew that the battle there would determine the victor of this great battle between both parties. Regardless of whether it was Chen Gui or Yuan Cang who was defeated, it would result in a great blow towards the morale of their side.

“Bang bang!”

Monstrous black light gathered behind Chen Gui. In the next instant, his eyes abruptly became sharp as he stepped forward while his hand was curled into a claw. Subsequently, it grabbed at Yuan Cang across the distant space.

“Great Darkness Heavenly Ghost Claw!”

A deep voice emerged from Chen Gui's mouth at this moment. Soon after, countless piercing ghost like screeches rang out in the sky. Monstrous grayish-black light agglomerated and actually turned into a hundred feet large darkness ghost claw. A sinister wind blew from this ghost claw.

Bang!

The darkness ghost claw directly penetrated through the empty space. It contained a frighteningly dark and formidable fluctuation as it viciously clawed at Yuan Cang.

“Haha, is this the martial art that you, Chen Gui, are most proud of? Just as well, today I shall completely break this martial art of yours in front of everyone!”

Yuan Cang watched the arriving ghost claw that was accompanied by a terrifying fluctuation. He did not dodge, but instead laughed heartily. At the same time, monstrous Yuan Power whistled like a giant wave behind him.

“Yuan God Codex, Heavenly Yuan Hand!” Yuan Cang extended his hand and suddenly clenched it as it fell while laughing loudly.

Rumble!

An unusually vast and mighty Yuan Power whistled out from behind him. It turned into a titanic Yuan Power hand that was hundreds of feet large before countless stunned eyes. A frightening

force that could shake the world seemed to be gathered on that titanic hand.

Bang!

The moment that titanic Yuan Power hand, which blotted out the sun, was formed, it viciously slapped out. In the next instant, it violently collided with the darkness ghost claw in front of numerous eyes.

Bang bang bang!

A thunderous noise was frantically echoed at the moment of impact. The ghost claw and titanic hand continued to emit berserk undulations in the sky in an attempt to destroy the other party.

At this moment however, it was clear that the strength of both parties were similar. Hence, regardless of how wild and violent the fluctuation was, neither of the attacks could gain an obvious advantage.

“A draw huh...” Everyone involuntarily muttered as they watched the stalemate in the sky.

In the sky, Yuan Cang seemed to have heard the numerous mutters. Immediately, a sneer flashed in his eyes. The strange smile on his lips grew increasingly wider.

“Chen Gui, I have said that you will regret it!”

Yuan Cang looked at Chen Gui from afar. He laughed softly and both of his hands rapidly formed an unusual set of seals. Following the transformation of his hand seals, a mysterious symbol faintly appeared on Yuan Cang's forehead.

“Spirit emblem?”

Chen Gui immediately noticed the symbol on Yuan Cang's forehead. Immediately, his pupils suddenly shrunk as a shaken expression surfaced on his face. He never imagined that this Yuan Cang had actually obtained a spirit emblem!

“Have you discovered it...”

Yuan Cang gazed at the drastic change in Chen Gui's expression. The strange smile on of his now had an additional ferocity within it. Immediately, the symbol on his forehead suddenly flickered, while Yuan Cang's aura abruptly soared the moment it did so!

“Bang bang!”

As Yuan Cang's aura soared, the titanic Yuan Power hand immediately became stronger. Its size swelled and it tightly grabbed the darkness ghost claw. Frightening strength was unleashed, and cracks immediately surfaced on the darkness ghost claw.

“Shatter!”

Yuan Cang suddenly cried out coldly. Soon after, everyone could hear a clear sound ring in the air. The darkness ghost claw was forcibly crushed.

Urgh.

Chen Gui emitted a muffled moan from his throat when the darkness ghost claw broke. A pale look flashed across his face.

“I have given you a choice to live, but you refused to take it. Do not blame me for being merciless!” Ferociousness flashed across Yuan Cang’s eyes after he gained the upper hand in the exchange. He took a step forward and the titanic Yuan Power hand directly tore through space and viciously swatted at Chen Gui.

Its shadow blocked all of Chen Gui’s retreat paths in an instant. After which, the titanic hand mercilessly smashed into his body in front of countless stunned eyes.

Bang!

A low and deep sound caused everyone’s heart to tremble violently. A black light shot down from the sky, and in the end, it crashed into the ground. The terrifying force directly caused an enormous deep pit to be formed on the ground. Chen Gui’s expression was deathly pale as he lay within the pit. His mask had cracked apart, revealing his pale face. Blood also flowed from his body. Clearly, his injuries were not light.

Yuan Cang's face was sinisterly cold as he watched Chen Gui being injured by his strike. With a sinister laugh, a black metal sword appeared as he clenched his hand. Subsequently, a sharp sword glow shot towards Chen Gui's head. It was obvious that he intended to kill the latter.

Boom!

However, zither music suddenly appeared when this sword glow was still a hundred feet from Chen Gui. At the same time, a crimson sonic wave rushed over from the distance and blocked the sword glow.

“Oh?”

Yuan Cang's eyes became cold when he saw this sudden hindrance. He shifted his gaze, only to see a crimson glow rising from a short distance away. A young lady holding a crimson zither was icily met his gaze. Two Yuan Gate spirit generals had already collapsed weakly on the ground below. Clearly, their combined force had been defeated by Ying Huanhuan, who was holding the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. Having advanced to the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, Ying Huanhuan was clearly far more powerful than before.

“Pure Yuan treasure huh?”

Yuan Cang glanced at the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in Ying Huanhuan's hands. Soon after, he sneered, “Do you think that you

can fight with me by relying on that item?”

Ying Huanhuan rose into the sky. She gazed at the seriously injured Chen Gui, and clenched her pearly white teeth. An icy blue luster flashed deep within her large eyes. Finally, she sat down in the sky. From the looks of it, she intended to stop Yuan Cang.

“Haha, does the Dao Sect really has no one else? Even a little girl has to step up?” Yuan Cang involuntarily shook his head and ridiculed when he saw this scene.

“There’s also myself!”

Yuan Cang’s voice had just sounded when an icy cold shout suddenly rang out. Soon after, everyone watched a young lady in black with a black sickle in her hands rush over. After which, she appeared beside Ying Huanhuan. That slender figure was Qingtan, who had also defeated the other two spirit generals.

The two ladies might be young, but the battle achievements that they had obtained were quite extraordinary.

“Another Pure Yuan treasure?” Yuan Cang’s eyes were slightly icy as he looked at Qingtan. His pupils shrunk slightly as they swept over the black sickle in her hand.

Across the entire area, countless gazes watched this scene in astonishment. They clearly did not expect that the ones who had stepped forward to stop Yuan Cang would actually be these two

beautiful young ladies...

Chapter 802: Two Ladies Joining Forces

The two ladies who appeared in the sky clearly caused the bloody atmosphere that permeated the area to still for a moment. After being stunned for a while, rich anxiety surfaced in the eyes of many Dao Sect disciples.

“Why has little senior sister Huanhuan stepped forward?”

“How will they be able to stop Yuan Cang!”

The conversations between some Dao Sect disciples were filled with anxiety. Ying Huanhuan was extremely well liked amongst the Dao Sect disciples. Everyone loved this lively and cute girl. As such, fury suddenly surged out from within the hearts of many people when they saw that she had actually stepped forward to face Yuan Cang. However, this fury was not directed at Ying Huanhuan. Instead, it was directed at the overbearing Yuan Gate...

“Damnit!”

Qing Ye forced back a Yuan Gate spirit general with a palm. Soon after, his face turned ashen as he watched the scene in the sky, as he clenched his fist so tightly that it gave off cracking noises. To think that he had to allow a girl to handle the situation at this moment. This was sufficient to damage his pride.

“Humph, you pay more attention to your own situation at this time.” That Yuan Gate spirit general laughed coldly. His body rushed over and a sharp palm wind covered Qing Ye.

“This father of yours will kill you!”

Qing Ye's eyes were abnormally red. His usual elegance had been completely tossed aside by him at this moment. Majestic Yuan Power surged as he crazily charge at the Yuan Gate spirit general. His attack had suddenly become extremely desperate. It was a completely ferocious fighting style that risked one's life to take the life of another. This had forced the Yuan Gate spirit general to become rather hardpressed for a time.

Scenes similar to Qing Ye's outburst were now continuously appearing on this battlefield. Several Dao Sect disciples had been provoked by this scene before them. Their eyes turned scarlet as if they had gone mad.

Since when had they fallen to the level where a girl was forced to step up and face a strong opponent for them? Was the tragic incident from the last competition going to repeat itself again?

Never!

Crazy howls resounded within the hearts of many Dao Sect disciples. After which, the Yuan Gate disciples were stunned to discover that the originally tiring Dao Sect disciples seemed to have suddenly taken some energy pills at this moment. Their eyes were scarlet as they charged. Their attacks now contained an additional desperateness and ferocity compared to before.

The suddenly explosion of the Dao Sect disciples' morale had also

caught the Yuan Gate disciples off-guard. The situation immediately began to turn slightly out of control...

“Using this kind of method to increase morale huh? Ha ha, you are quite good. However, I’m afraid that the price to pay will be too great...” The change in the battlefield below had also been sensed by Yuan Cang. Immediately, a sinisterly cold smile surfaced on his face as he looked at Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan in an indifferent manner.

Ying Huanhuan met Yuan Cang’s gaze with a chilly look. Soon after, her large eyes glanced below. The deaths and injuries of the Dao Sect disciples pierced her heart, as her eyes were tinged with a faint redness. This scene was clearly a little cruel for the young lady who had experienced such a life and death struggle for the first time.

“I will stop you.”

The young lady’s hand trembled slightly on the zither. Soon after, she lifted her head and stared at Yuan Cang. Her cool voice was filled with frostiness. She was aware that if Yuan Cang was allowed to join the battlefield, their Dao Sect would definitely be completely defeated, and their losses would become even more severe.

“A little girl who does not know her limits.”

Yuan Cang smiled in a sinister manner as he and replied, “I do not have the mood to go easy on a lady. Since the both of you dare

to appear, you should both accept the consequences.”

“Consequence your head!”

Qingtan knitted his brows slightly, while her hands tightly gripped the black sickle. Quickly after, a blade suddenly hacked downwards. The space before it wiggled, and a sharp blade glow that contained a piercing cold aura directly penetrated through the empty space. Finally, it strangely appeared above Yuan Cang’s head and slashed downwards.

The blade came striking downwards. However, before it could strike Yuan Cang, the latter suddenly took a step back and accurately avoided the blade glow.

“This black sickle is actually able to attack across space huh... it is truly rather strange.”

Yuan Cang dodged the blade glow and glanced at the black sickle in Qingtan’s hand. This attack was indeed quite strange and unpredictable. Unfortunately, the owner who unleashed it was a little weaker. Otherwise, even he would be forced into a somewhat miserable state today.

“Huanhuan, attack together.” A solemn expression flashed over Qingtan’s pretty face when she saw that Yuan Cang had avoided her attack.

“Understood.”

Ying Huanhuan lightly nodded her head. She was naturally also aware of how powerful Yuan Cang was. If it was not because they possessed Pure Yuan treasures, it was likely that they would not be able to exchange blows with Yuan Cang.

“Boom!”

Ying Huanhuan’s slender hand gently landed on the Heavenly Phoenix zither. Immediately, fresh bright red blood seeped out from the center of her palm. It instantly caused the zither to turn blood red, while its crimson light became increasingly brighter.

“Huanhuan, your hand is really beautiful.”

From the side, Qingtan glanced at the slender perfect flawless hand on the zither, before suddenly uttering somewhat envious words.

Ying Huanhuan was speechless. Qingtan actually had the mood to observe her hand at such a moment...

“Hee hee.”

Qingtan laughed charmingly when she saw Ying Huanhuan’s appearance. She hurriedly focused herself and soon after, she rushed forward. Majestic Terminus Yin Yuan Power swept out from her body.

“I will pester him. You support from afar.”

Black light shot out from the black sickle the moment Qingtan’s voice faded. Her attack was very strange. She was clearly still some distance from Yuan Cang, but that sharp blade glow seemed to ignore distance, and directly enveloped Yuan Cang in a strange manner.

“Humph.”

Although Yuan Cang was initially caught off-guard by this Qingtan’s unusual attack, he was after all far stronger than the latter. He quickly stabilized his body as an unusually powerful sword aura swept out from the metal sword in his hand. It directly shattered the many attacking blade glows that came flying through space.

“Hii!”

While Qingtan was going all-out, Ying Huanhuan also lightly inhaled a breath of air. In the next moment, an icy blue colour surged deep within those large eyes of hers, as her hand suddenly plucked the zither strings. Immediately, an exceptionally clear phoenix cry reverberated across the entire area.

Bang!

Bright red light overflowed from the Heavenly Phoenix Zither in all directions. The phoenix light pattern on it also left the zither

and soared with the wind. Finally, it turned into a thousand feet large crimson phoenix in the sky above Ying Huanhuan., as an abnormally astonishing ripple spread apart.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

The crimson phoenix spread its wings in the sky. With a sudden jerk of its wings, countless crimson light feathers abruptly shot out and fell upon Yuan Cang like a storm.

“Humph.”

Yuan Cang watched this scene and coldly snorted. He waved his sleeve and Yuan Power whistled out. Finally, it turned into an enormous Yuan Power barrier, and allowed those light feathers to smash into it.

Bang bang bang!

A firecracker like sound erupted on the barrier. Subsequently, many cracks began to appear and spread outwards. That Yuan Power barrier was forcefully being broken. The might of a Pure Yuan treasure was undoubtedly revealed at this moment.

Yuan Cang’s eyes narrowed as he watched the barrier break. The metal sword in his hand trembled, and a sharp sword glow violently shot out, shattering the light feathers that had once again shot towards him.

“Activating a Pure Yuan treasure greatly exhaust one’s Yuan Power. Let me see just how long you little girls, who have not even touched the Profound Life Stage, will be able to endure!” Yuan Cang looked at Qingtan and Ying Huahuan as he sneered.

Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan’s eyes hardened when they heard these words. Yuan Cang was not only powerful, but also extremely experienced. He was clearly aware of the weakness of the two Pure Yuan treasure wielding ladies.

The two ladies exchanged a look. Immediately, they nodded as the same thought appeared in their minds. They were unable to continue this kind of fight for long. Hence, they could only take the risk and go all out.

Ying Huanhuan’s slender fingers gently danced across the zither. Immediately, melodious zither music reverberated across the sky. Following the zither music, the crimson phoenix’s glow suddenly intensified. The light on its body seemed to have turned into a circle of light that wrapped around the phoenix.

Bang bang!

Frightening undulations frantically spread from the bright red light cluster. The surrounding temperature suddenly rose at this moment.

“Swish!”

Qingtang's expression also became serious when she saw Ying Huanhuan preparing her killing move. The huge black sickle left her hands. Subsequently, she pressed her hand on the empty air as red essence blood shot out from her fingertips. Finally, it landed on the large sickle. Immediately, the black sickle emitted a red glow, as an extremely formidable ripple stealthily emerged.

Qingtang did not stop after doing this. After hesitating a little, both of her hands suddenly formed a set of mysterious seals. Immediately, black light gushed out from between her brows. In the end, an ancient black symbol slowly flew out from her Niwan Palace.

The entire place became dark when this ancient black symbol appeared. Monstrous darkness swept out from within it.

“This is...”

From a distance away, Yuan Cang looked at the ancient black symbol that had appeared, as his pupils abruptly shrunk.

“Darkness Ancestral Symbol?”

Chapter 803: Misery

Black light spread across the sky. Several startled gazes looked towards the ancient black symbol hovering in the sky. An astonishing undulation was spreading from it.

“Darkness Ancestral Symbol?”

There was no lack of sharp eyed individuals in the area, hence, they quickly sensed the mysterious undulation. Immediately, cries spread like a ripple.

Yuan Cang frowned as he stared at the Darkness Ancestral Symbol drifting out from between Qingtan’s brows. The fluctuation it gave off was indeed very similar to the Darkness Ancestral Symbol. However... there seems to be something amiss...

The Darkness Ancestral Symbol was not this weak...

Yuan Cang’s eyes flickered. A moment later, his brows raised as if he had thought of something. He muttered, “It’s actually a symbol created based on the Darkness Ancestral Symbol...”

Yuan Cang’s eyes were extremely sharp. With just a few little clues, he was able to deduce that the ‘Darkness Ancestral Symbol’ in Qingtan’s hand was not the real deal.

“The Darkness Ancestral Symbol is the greatest palace treasure of the Palace of Darkness, and this ‘Ancestral Symbol’ is almost a

perfect replica. It is likely that only some old monsters in the Palace of Darkness have the ability to make it. Just who is this girl? To think that she has actually obtained such an item?” Yuan Cang’s eyes flickered as he continuously guessed Qingtan’s identity.

“Could she be someone from the Palace of Darkness?”

Yuan Cang knitted his brows. If that was true, things become rather troublesome. The Palace of Darkness was not inferior to Yuan Gate. If he killed this girl, it was likely that the Palace of Darkness would not let the matter rest. Moreover, the fact that she had obtained this replica ‘Darkness Ancestral Symbol’ likely meant that her status within the Palace of Darkness was quite extraordinary...

“Bang bang!”

While Yuan Cang’s expression was fluctuating, monstrous black light suddenly exploded from the ‘Darkness Ancestral Symbol’ that had flew out from between Qingtan’s brows. The black light agglomerated in the air. In the end, it turned into a huge black figure that could not be seen clearly. A faint but extremely ferocious undulation spread from the figure.

The enormous black figure was formed. After which, it extended its huge black hand and grabbed the large black sickle before countless pairs of eyes.

The black figure stood in the sky while wielding the black sickle.

Its appearance was just like a descending grim reaper. Wave after wave of extremely fierce ripples filled the area.

“Li!”

A clear phoenix cry suddenly resonated across the sky. Suddenly, a pale expression surfaced on Ying Huanhuan’s pretty face. However, she immediately clenched her teeth. The zither string moved as zither music resounded along with her icy cold voice.

“Heavenly Phoenix Zither, Divine Nirvana Tone!”

After Ying Huanhuan’s clear voice appeared, the bright red light cluster above her suddenly emitted a soft cry that reverberated across the sky. Subsequently, a monstrous crimson flame suddenly surged out from the light cluster. In the next instant, the light cluster whizzed out. It was just like a fiery meteorite as it streaked past in the sky, and was accompanied by a destructive fluctuation that intended to engulf the far off Yuan Cang.

Wave after wave of mysterious sound continued to spread from within the meteorite as it flew. Yuan Power seemed to completely rebel due to this sound wave.

“Sickle of Darkness, Soul Execution!”

A solemn expression also flashed across Qingtan’s eyes while Ying Huanhuan launched this powerful attack. Immediately, the seal formed by her hands changed and a soft cry emerged from her

mouth.

Qingtan's voice had barely faded when the large figure holding the black sickle took a step forward. The black sickle in the figure's hands hacked downwards at Yuan Cang from a distance.

Bang!

The space before it strangely distorted as the sickle swung downwards. A several hundred feet large black light directly penetrated through the void. In a flash, it was accompanied by a dark and formidable aura as it angrily rushed towards Yuan Cang.

Bang bang!

The attacks of the two women were unleashed almost simultaneously. Countless individuals lifted their heads and watched this scene. Intense shock was present in their eyes. They were clearly unable to imagine that Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan were actually able to unleash such frightening attacks despite their strength. Even an expert at the half foot into Profound Life stage could only dodge this attack.

“It is really unexpected... these two girls might be young, but their techniques are already so powerful...” Wu Qun lifted his head towards the sky and sighed.

“However, their opponent this time is Yuan Cang. That fellow has even defeated Chen Gui. Who amongst the younger generation

of the Eastern Xuan Region can subdue him?”

Wu Qun looked to Su Ruo beside him when he spoke to this point. The latter did indeed appear as though she wanted to say something. Immediately, he shook his head bitterly and said, “Are you going to tell me that your big brother Lin Dong can do it?”

Su Ruo’s face reddened. She muttered softly but did not speak out in the end.

“You should pray for that fellow to return quickly. Otherwise, this battle will be an enormous blow to his reputation once it is over. Even if he has a reasonable excuse for his absence... given the great hopes that the Dao Sect disciples have placed onto him, his failure to appear will cause many to be disappointed.”

Wu Qun thought about it as he stared at Su Ruo and said, “It is much easier to respect a defeated person than one who refuses to even show up.”

Su Ruo involuntarily clenched her hand tightly when she heard this. After which, she bit her lips and reaffirmed, “Big brother Lin Dong will definitely make it.”

“Hopefully...”

Wu Qun spread his hands outwards. His eyes, however, were unblinkingly focused on the sky. A split second later, his pupils shrunk a little. This was because those two extremely ferocious

attacks had actually sealed off all of Yuan Cang's retreat paths. In the end, both of them smashed downwards and exploded.

“Yuan God Codex, Yuan God Bell!”

An attack that could frighten any expert at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage finally crashed violently into Yuan Cang's body before countless pairs of eyes. However, Yuan Cang's low and sinisterly cold voice was suddenly heard at the moment of collision!

Bang!

An loud earthshaking sound suddenly resounded across the sky in a deafening manner. An unusually frightening Yuan Power storm formed in the sky.

Bang bang bang!

The sky seemed to distort at this moment. A mountain below the storm was directly shattered. The surrounding land also crumbled, as many enormous cracks emerged. Several people retreated in panic as they were afraid to be caught in the destruction.

The fluctuations continued for a couple of minutes before the many shocked onlooking gazes. Only then did it gradually disperse. When the raging Yuan Power storm disappeared, everyone's eyes emitted a 'swoosh' sound as they looked towards the source of the storm in the sky.

Berserk light gradually scattered from the source of the storm. Soon after, an enormous ancient bell appeared under the many watching gazes.

“Yuan Cang actually blocked it... such terrifying strength!”

The Yuan Sect disciples below immediately erupted into an earthshaking cheer when they saw the ancient bell appear. On the other hand, the Dao Sect disciples had been somewhat pale. All of them clearly knew that Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan could no longer unleash such frightening attacks again.

“Crack.”

Under the many watching gazes, a crack began to appear on the ancient bell. It swiftly extended and split apart as Yuan Cang’s body once again appeared in the sky.

Every gaze was fixed onto Yuan Cang. After which, many pupils slightly tightened. This was because they had discovered that a bloody wound that was half a foot long had appeared on Yuan Cang’s chest.

“Yuan Cang has been wounded...”

Several shocked voices sounded in the sky when everyone saw the bloody wound on Yuan Cang’s chest. These two girls were really strong. Their earlier attacks might have been blocked by

Yuan Cang at the critical moment, but it still caused the latter to be injured.

The hearts of Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan sunk a little when they saw this. They did not expect that they were still unable to obtain their desired result despite having unleashed their strongest attacks. Yuan Cang's strength was truly frightening...

“Haha, it has been many years since I was injured...”

Yuan Cang glanced at the wound on his chest in an indifferent manner. Soon after, he lifted his head. His eyes were a little malevolent as they stared at Ying Huanhuan and Qingtan. “However, your performance shall now come to an end!”

A dark and sinister murderous aura spread from Yuan Cang's body after his voice faded. He suddenly took a step forward. His body flashed and turned into a light figure that headed straight for Ying Huanhuan.

Ying Huanhuan's expression changed slightly when she saw Yuan Cang move. Her hand rose and fell on the zither as over a dozen sharp crimson sonic waves immediately whizzed towards the latter.

Bang bang bang!

Yuan Cang flicked all ten of his fingers in the face of Ying Huanhuan's attacks. The force directly shattered all the sonic

waves, and did not slow him down at all. From the looks of it, he was already intending to finish her off.

“Stop!”

Qingtan was startled when she saw Yuan Cang attack Ying Huanhuan. Her lovely body rushed forward. With a clench of her hand, the black sickle flew back into it. The sickle danced as it penetrated through space and swung at Yuan Cang.

“Get lost!”

Yuan Cang’s expression was cold and indifferent. His hand swatted outwards as majestic Yuan Power directly swept out like lightning and slammed onto Qingtan’s body.

Bang!

Qingtan’s body immediately flew backwards after being struck by this attack. Blood appeared at the corner of her mouth.

Yuan Cang had already arrived in front of Ying Huanhuan after sending Qingtan flying with a palm. His hand contained an aura of death as it was swung out ruthlessly. When she saw this, Ying Huanhuan slammed her hands on the Heavenly Phoenix Zither. The zither bounced upwards and acted like a shield as it blocked in front of her.

Yuan Cang laughed coldly upon seeing this. Without dropping in

speed, his palm powerfully slammed into the Heavenly Phoenix Zither.

Clang!

A clear metallic sound echoed as an uncontrollable violent wind unfurled. Redness surged onto Ying Huanhuan's pretty face, and a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. Her lovely figure shot downwards. Finally, she staggered and landed miserably on the ground.

“Little senior sister!” The surrounding Dao Sect disciples' expressions drastically changed when they saw this.

“Swoosh!”

In the sky, an evil glint flashed in Yuan Cang's eyes when he saw that Ying Huanhuan had avoided his killing blow. His body flashed and descended to give chase. Although he was a little afraid of Qingtan's status, he clearly intended to kill Ying Huanhuan.

“Protect little senior sister!”

The dozen Dao Sect disciples closest to Ying Huanhuan immediately cried out when they saw that Yuan Cang was actually planning to attack again. Very quickly, they appeared in front of Ying Huanhuan. Their expressions were filled with fury as they watched the figure rapidly approach.

“Suicidal fools!”

A sinister smile appeared from the corners of Yuan Cang’s mouth when he saw that these ordinary Dao Sect disciples actually dared to block him. With a wave of his hand, majestic Yuan Power swept out. Immediately, those dozen Dao Sect disciples were sent flying backwards as they spit out blood, while their bones emitted cracking sounds.

Ying Huanhuan’s eyes quickly turned red when she saw those Dao Sect disciples spitting out blood and flying backwards.

“Huanhuan, pull back!”

Wang Yan, who had been fighting Lei Qian in the sky for a long time, suddenly cried out. This was because he saw that Yuan Cang had once again unleashed a sharp palm wind.

However, Ying Huanhuan’s Yuan Power was already exhausted at this moment. She was unable to put up any defence as she watched Yuan Cang approach with a ferocious expression on his face.

“Swoosh!”

Yuan Cang’s sharp palm wind rapidly magnified in Ying Huanhuan’s eyes. However, it was just about to land on her when Wang Yan’s bloody figure suddenly rushed over. He slammed his palm onto Ying Huanhuan’s body and sent her flying.

Subsequently, he also hurriedly tried to withdraw.

“Since you want to save her, you should pay a price for your action.”

An evil grin surfaced on Yuan Cang’s face just as Wang Yan was just about to retreat. His hand reached out at lightning speed and caught hold of Wang Yan’s arm. Immediately, his eyes darkened. A force was emitted and Wang Yan’s arm quickly started to twist as the sound of cracking bones appeared.

Bang!

Yuan Cang’s leg kicked out after breaking Wang Yan’s arm, and directly sent the latter flying dozens of metres away, forming a long scar on the ground in the process.

“Lei Qian, finish her off.” Yuan Cang spoke indifferently after sending Wang Yan flying with a kick.

“Yes.”

In the air, Lei Qian immediately gave a savage smile and nodded upon hearing this. His body moved and appeared in front of the young lady, who was blankly gazing at Wang Yan from afar.

“Do you still have the time to pity others?”

Lei Qian looked at Ying Huanhuan, who was watching Wang Yan with teary red eyes. The corners of his mouth lifted as he curled two of his fingers. An unusually cold and sinister force pierced towards Ying Huanhuan's snow white throat at lightning speed.

“Let's see who will be able to rescue you now!” Lei Qian licked his lips as he gazed at the young lady's long snow white neck, while a perverted joy flashed in his eyes.

The expressions of all the surrounding Dao Sect disciples changed drastically at this moment, and their eyes turned blood red.

“Huanhuan!”

In the sky, Ying Xiaoxiao, who was being forced into a life and death situation by Ling Zhen, had a drastically altered expression when she saw this scene. A somewhat mournful screech contained a heartache inducing distress as it rang out in the air.

“At such a time, you should first worry about yourself.”

Ling Zhen smiled indifferently before his body rushed upwards in a ghost like manner. The foldable fan in his hand thrust out like a viper, penetrating Ying Xiaoxiao's defence and landed on her shoulder. A force spat out, and a bloody hole immediately appeared. Subsequently forcing Ying Xiaoxiao to withdraw in a miserable fashion.

However, Ying Xiaoxiao currently was not in the mood to pay any attention to her injuries. Despair was revealed in her eyes as she watched Lei Qian's attack descend upon the young lady who was staggering like a wilting flower. Tears gathered in her eyes.

“Lin Dong!”

Ying Xiaoxiao suddenly raised her head and shouted to the sky. Her desperate voice appeared as though she had tore her throat to shout with all her strength. It was just like a bleeding lark, and caused the eyes of countless people to be dyed red.

The Dao Sect disciples had already been forced to such a miserable state!

Ying Xiaoxiao's shriek faded. She gazed at the still silent sky as tears finally flowed down her cheeks. She sat powerlessly collapsed into a sitting position. What face would she have to return to the Dao Sect if anything happened to Ying Huanhuan...

Bang!

However, an extremely deafening sonic boom rumbled across the sky just as a hopeless grey glint was revealed in Ying Xiaoxiao's eyes.

Along with countless other gazes in the area, Ying Xiaoxiao lifted her eyes when this sonic boom resounded. After which, all of them saw the sudden appearance of a green light figure shuttling

through the sky at an indescribable speed. The figure seemed to be in with a brutal and cruel aura.

“Lin Dong!”

Ying Xiaoxiao gazed at the familiar green light figure. Her originally despairing expression immediately began to flicker.

“Lei Qian, be careful!” Yuan Cang cried out in a deep voice. His expression sunk when he saw this sudden scene.

Swoosh!

However, his voice had just sounded but the frighteningly fast green light figure had already charged over from afar like a meteorite. Before Lei Qian could react, a dragon fist that was flickering with green light smashed onto his chest with an extremely violent rage.

Bang!

A deep sound seemed to reverberate beside every person's ear. Subsequently, they saw Lei Qian's body shoot backwards with a 'bang'. In the end, it smeared across the ground for a couple hundred of feet and violently crashed into a cliff. His entire body was embedded into it, while many large cracks began to spread.

“It's big brother Lin Dong! He has returned!”

On a mountaintop, Su Ruo watched the green light figure that had charged into the battlefield. Joy immediately surged into her eyes as she spoke in an excited manner.

“That fellow... has really returned in time...”

Wu Qun was also a little shaken as he watched the green light figure that had sent Lei Qian flying with a punch. Soon after, his expression changed slightly. This was because he could sense the monstrous brutal aura being emitted from within Lin Dong's body. That brutality was even thicker than those demons in Unique Devil Region...

At this moment, he could tell that this murderous god of the Dao Sect... seemed to be raging...

Wu Qun swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He was clearly aware that there was an extremely vast gap between Lin Dong and Yuan Cang, but for some reason, he still vaguely felt... the Yuan Gate would come to a tragic end this time...

The green light human figure who had charged into the battlefield, seemed to possess a kind of magic that caused the originally chaotic battleground to immediately become much less so. All the disciples from both sides had their eyes glued to that figure.

The green light on that figure's body slowly disappeared under those countless gazes. Finally, it turned into a young figure. It was

Lin Dong.

At this moment, Lin Dong's face was filled with a heart chilling brutality. He glanced at Yuan Cang from afar. Those wild beast like eyes caused even the latter's heart to feel a slight chill in his heart.

Lin Dong took a single look at Yuan Cang before turning his body around. He looked at those red eyes of the young lady, which seemed to have now lost its former liveliness. A heartache immediately surged along with a brutal murderous intent.

Lin Dong trembled slightly as he extended his hand, and rubbed the young lady's icy-cold cheek. An apologetic expression flashed across his eyes as he spoke in a hoarse voice, "Sorry, I am late..."

Lin Dong's hand touched Ying Huanhuan's ice-cold cheek. Only then did the young lady's dull eyes focus. She simply watched the young man in front of her, whose eyes contained a brutal expression that was vaguely accompanied by a trace of tiredness from travelling at a crazy pace. Tears finally gushed out from those originally red eyes.

The young lady took two steps forward, before she finally pounced into Lin Dong's embrace. The emotions that had been suppressed in her heart finally completely erupted at this moment. She appeared like a child as she cried in a loud heartbreaking manner. Her cries caused one's heart to be filled with sorrow.

"We... so many seniors and juniors were killed... Wang Yan's arm

was also broken... big sis has also been injured...”

Lin Dong hugged Ying Huanhuan. His arm trembled as it stroked the young lady’s long hair. This was the first time he had seen the usually smiling and contagiously lively young lady cry in such a manner since he had become acquainted with her...

She had not cried even when she stayed behind alone to block the Devil Seal Mass back then.

Lin Dong hugged the young lady. After which, he slowly lifted his head. He gazed at the surrounding Dao Sect disciples who were covered in injuries. At this moment, their eyes were filled with fervour as they stared at him. Moreover, their eyes did not even contain a sliver of blame for his late arrival...

“Junior brother Lin Dong, we are useless. We actually had to rely on little junior sister...”

Pang Tong wiped away the blood from his face. He sat on the ground and bitterly laughed towards Lin Dong. Subsequently, his expression became complicated as he paused. He continued, “Junior brother Lin Dong... you have been creating miracles ever since you joined Dao Sect... although I know that this might be making things difficult for you, but...”

Pang Tong suddenly stood up. After which, he knelt down towards Lin Dong with one knee. His face had a faint craziness and savageness as he stared at Lin Dong like a wounded beast grabbing onto its last hope. A low roar rang out.

“Please strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Thud thud thud!

The surrounding Dao Sect disciples crashed to the ground as they suddenly knelt on one knee. All of their eyes were frighteningly savage.

Senior brother Lin Dong, strengthen our Dao Sect!”

The low and orderly voices of the Dao Sect disciples contained a rich hatred that reverberated across the area, causing the expressions of many to change slightly.

Lin Dong slowly hugged the young lady in his embrace. Soon after, he once again gently released her as her crying slowly halted. His hand reached out and very gently wiped away the tears on her face. After which, he lifted his head and looked at the Dao Sect disciples. Frightening ferocious smiles were slowly climbing up bit by bit on their young faces.

“I will use all of their lives to honor our dead brothers.”

Lin Dong’s voice was not loud. However, it slowly spread about the area. The entire place seemed to have fallen into silence at this moment.

Faintly, amidst a monstrous brutality that filled the heavens, a sleeping asura was awakening in this bloody land.

Chapter 804: Ability

A bloody scent permeated the area, while the atmosphere was a little quiet at this moment. The source of this silence, was the figure of a young man who had appeared in the battlefield with a brutal aura all over him.

If one was to discuss the surface strength of the owner of this figure, it would not be considered outstanding in this place where geniuses gathered. However, not a single person underestimated him because of it. The various incidents from before, allowed them to clearly understand, just how foolish it was to underestimate him.

Hence, when his not loud voice that was filled with gloom and brutality spread, the breathing of several people turned sluggish for a while. They could vaguely sense that the bloody scent in this place seemed to have become even richer.

At this moment, Ying Xiaoxiao hurriedly descended from the air. She heaved a sigh of relief when she saw that nothing serious had happened to Ying Huanhuan.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao, leave everything else to me.” Lin Dong slowly released the young lady in his embrace. After which, he looked towards Ying Xiaoxiao and softly said.

Ying Xiaoxiao gazed at the young face before her eyes. It no longer had its usual smile. Instead, a trace of blood had climbed into his eyes. This caused him to appear exceptionally ferocious.

However, this ferociousness made her to feel very much at ease when it landed in her eyes.

She was also able to see a faint trace of tiredness within Lin Dong's eyes. It seemed like he had travelled at a breakneck pace during this period of time...

"It's going to be tough on you. Be careful." Ying Xiaoxiao pulled Ying Huanhuan and hugged the young lady as her heart ached. After which, she stared at Lin Dong and uttered those words.

Although she was aware of just how perilous the current situation was, she also clearly understood that the young man before her had seldom done anything that he was not confident of...

"Brother Lin Dong."

Lin Dong nodded, before he turned around. After which, a lovely voice that contained some joy was transmitted over. Qingtan hurried over in a flash and appeared in front of him. Her pretty face was filled with joy.

At this moment, Qingtan had already wiped off the blood from the corner of her mouth. It was likely that she did not want Lin Dong to see her injured. However, her somewhat pale little face still revealed some clues.

Lin Dong stared at Qingtan's somewhat pale little face. Soon

after, he extended his hand and gently patted her head. However, he did not reprimand her this time around. Nevertheless, those eyes of his, which were originally rich with ferociousness, became exceptionally frightening at this moment.

“Take brother Chen Gui and move back a little.” Lin Dong glanced at the injured Chen Gui nearby and said.

“Okay.”

Qingtian nodded obediently. Given her understanding of Lin Dong, she could sense the level of brutality that was churning under the latter’s calm face.

Yuan Cang’s eyes indifferently looked at Lin Dong from afar as the latter slowly stepped forward with a body that was covered in a brutal aura. A sinisterly cold murderous intent flashed across his eyes as he spoke in an indifferent manner, “I thought that you would hide until the Great Sect Competition is over. Never did I imagine that you actually possess some guts...”

“This place is not bad...”

However, Lin Dong completely ignored those mocking words. Instead, he gaze slowly swept over the vast rocky terrain.

“As your final resting place, it should be worthy of your status.”

However, Lin Dong’s subsequent words caused the coldness in

Yuan Cang's eyes to become even more intense as the latter slightly narrowed his eyes.

“Who do you think you are? This place will be more apt as a graveyard for your Dao Sect disciples!” That Yuan Gate spirit general, who was entangled in a fight with Qing Ye earlier, laughed coldly because of Lin Dong's words.

Lin Dong glanced at him. He lifted his foot and let it fall. An afterimage immediately appeared on the spot he was originally at.

Swoosh!

That Yuan Gate spirit general was no pushover. His expression altered slightly when he saw that afterimage. His foot stomped on the ground and his body pulled back explosively.

However, his body had barely moved when the space in front of him emitted a hurried rushing wind sound. Lin Dong's body appeared in front of him in a ghost like fashion. Without wasting any time with words, Lin Dong threw his fist forward.

While Lin Dong threw his fist forward, the green dragon scales on his arm began to disappear in a strange manner. Within a short couple of breaths time, they had seeped into his skin. A pale-green colour seemed to appear on Lin Dong's skin when this occurred. Many green patterns wiggled under it. If one looked carefully, one would discover that the green patterns were actually in the shape of green dragons. An astonishing strength surged as they wiggled.

The speed of Lin Dong's punch was extremely quick. Even the Yuan Gate spirit general only saw a flickering green light. In the next moment, a terrifying strength had already reached his chest, and began to pour out in a wild fashion.

Bang!

A deep sound resounded across the sky. After which, everyone saw the ground under the Yuan Gate spirit general suddenly collapse as cracks began to spread like a spiderweb.

The expression on that Yuan Gate spirit general's face froze at this moment. He slowly lowered his head and gazed at the indifferent face of Lin Dong before his eyes. Shock and fear swiftly gushed out from deep within his eyes.

Lin Dong did not take another glance at this person. He withdrew his fist and sidestepped him. After which, he slowly walked forward. He had just taken the third step when cracks suddenly appeared on the Yuan Gate spirit general behind him. A split second later, his body exploded with a bang into a bloody fog as countless cries of shock rang out...

A Yuan Gate spirit general, whose strength had reached the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, had actually been blasted apart by a single punch from Lin Dong!

The atmosphere in the area became slightly quiet. Soon after, several gasps were heard. It was likely that even an expert at the half foot to Profound Life stage would have some difficulty doing

something like this right?

The bloody fog spread as Lin Dong slowly walked forward. The Yuan Gate disciples hurriedly pulled back with frightened faces wherever he walked. Those originally vicious faces were now tinged with fear.

Yuan Cang's expression was dark and solemn as he watched this scene. A moment later, a sinister voice finally slowly emerged from his mouth, "You are truly bold to have killed a disciple of my Yuan Gate. Looks like you are planning to drag all your Dao Sect disciples to hell this time around."

"Don't worry, your fate will be the same as his." Lin Dong lifted his head, looked at Yuan Cang and laughed faintly.

"Bastard! Your father will tear you apart today!"

An extremely furious roar suddenly sounded from afar after Lin Dong's voice faded. Subsequently, everyone saw Lei Qian, who had been sent flying into the cliff with a punch from Lin Dong, bursting out of the cliff. He stared at Lin Dong with incomparable fury as he lifted his head and let out a roar. Majestic Yuan Power whistled out. With a clench of his hand, a flickering lightning blade appeared. His body moved and charged forward. The lightning blade in his hand contained an extremely berserk and formidable undulation as it furiously cut at Lin Dong. Its momentum was quite shocking. This was clearly Lei Qian's fully-powered attack.

Lin Dong lifted his head. He gazed at the sharp blade glow that

flickered with lightning. The green dragon scales that originally covered his skin withdrew into his body at this moment. At a glance, it appeared as though he had removed all of his defences.

The green dragon scales might have withdrawn into Lin Dong's body, but a pale green light vaguely appeared on his skin. Many veins surfaced from under his skin. They wiggled slowly, appearing like dragons. A frightening strength was unleashed while they extended across his body.

Clearly, the current Lin Dong was already becoming increasingly proficient at the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, while his understanding of it grew even deeper. Although his body did not seem to be accompanied by the mighty dragon scales, an even more violent strength was contained under that plain exterior.

The dragon scales had withdrawn, and Lin Dong's fist tightened. Finally, it was ferociously thrown out.

Roar!

Majestic green light suddenly exploded from Lin Dong's arm. Faintly, it appeared as if a deep dragon roar reverberated across the area. Soon after, everyone saw numerous green light dragons on Lin Dong's fist. With a single bare fist, he collided directly against Lei Qian's lightning blade.

Bang!

Thunder rumbled at the moment of impact. A circle of berserk force erupted like a ripple, causing the surrounding ground to be devastated as cracks swiftly spread.

“Get lost!”

Lin Dong’s pupils had vaguely turned green at this moment. Patterns of light gathered in his pupils, and it appeared as though a green dragon was within it. A pressure that only a giant ancient dragon could possessed, was faintly emitted from his body.

At this moment, Lin Dong was just like a giant ancient dragon with the strength to overturn the heavens!

A deep cry was emitted from Lin Dong’s mouth. Green light surged and a terrifying power that was as majestic as the sea caused Lei Qian’s expression to change drastically. Immediately, his body violently jerked. The lightning blade had been forced out of his hand, and his figure also shot out miserably.

Lei Qian was completely defeated in this head-on exchange!

Lin Dong watched Lei Qian fly backwards in a miserable fashion, as a brutal aura flashed in his now green eyes. Immediately, his body transformed into a flash and strangely appeared in front of Lei Qian.

“Lin Dong, you dare!”

In the air, Ling Zhen's face immediately turned frosty as when he saw that Lin Dong was about to deliver a killing blow. The foldable fan in his hand suddenly pressed onto the empty space. A majestic and sharp Yuan Power condensed into the shape of a long spear that ruthlessly shot towards Lin Dong's forehead at lightning speed.

Ch!

The Yuan Power long spear shot downwards in an explosive manner. However, just as it was about to strike Lin Dong, his left hand suddenly extended and grabbed the long spear. Yet, this did not stop him at all. His other hand immediately tightened into a fist that punched out like a thunderbolt and ruthlessly landed on Lei Qian's chest.

Grug!

A deep sound rang out in the air. Lei Qian's expression immediately changed drastically, as a mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily spat out. His body pulled back in a miserable fashion, and his aura immediately became much weaker. Evidently, his injuries were not light.

Gasps were once again heard in the area, while numerous shocked gazes continuously looked towards the young figure.

Within a short couple of exchanges, Lin Dong had killed a Yuan Gate spirit general with a single punch and seriously wounded little Thunder King Lei Qian despite the little Spirit King's

interference. This ability... truly made everyone speechless.

Many people quietly looked to each other. No wonder Lin Dong dared to utter such words. His strength had soared again over this period of time...

“This is going to be rather exciting...”

The eyes of some individuals swept towards Yuan Cang, whose expression was gradually darkening. Looks like dealing with the Dao Sect disciples was not going to be as easy as they had imagined...

Chapter 805: Battle of the Top

Bang!

A hand reached out behind Lei Qian's body and pressed down on his back, forcibly receiving every single bit of the incoming boundless power.

Turning his head around, Lei Qian looked at Yuan Cang who had appeared behind him. He wiped off the blood at the corner of his mouth, his expression ugly as he spoke, "This brat is much stronger than before."

"Eight Yuan Nirvana stage."

Yuan Cang replied in an indifferent tone, "He has learnt an extremely overbearing body strengthening martial art, hence his physical body is extremely strong. From the looks of it, it seems that he has also improved in that aspect."

"I was just careless previously." Lei Qian said as he clenched his teeth.

"You are not his match." Yuan Cang replied indifferently.

Upon hearing those words, Lei Qian's complexion changed. Although unwillingness filled his eyes, he did not rebut in the end. He did not hold back at all during his previous attack, however, he was still injured by Lin Dong's punch. From this, he could see that

Lin Dong was not the slightest bit inferior to him.

“That bastard.” gloominess filled Lei Qian’s eyes as his heart pounded a little faster. When he first met Lin Dong in Unique Devil Region, the latter had relied on a cheap trick to pull a fast one on him. However, within a short span of two months, the latter’s strength has continuously increased, so much so that it had reached a level that he could no longer deal with.

“What’s the plan?” currently, Ling Zhen had also descended from the air. He shot a dark look at Lin Dong before he asked Yuan Cang.

“I’ll deal with him personally.”

Yuan Cang slowly walked forward. His gaze was focused on Lin Dong. Soon after, a smile brimming with murderous aura appeared on his face, “I’ll let him know that a price has to be paid if one wants to be a savior...”

“Oh? Finally deciding to take action?” Ling Zhen raised his eyebrows, before looking at Lin Dong in amusement. There was no need to question Yuan Cang’s strength. Even a person as powerful as Chen Gui had lost. What more Lin Dong?

Although it was said that Lin Dong’s combat prowess was far superior to his surface strength, could he be stronger than Chen Gui?

Rustle.

All eyes in the area instantly converged on Yuan Cang as he started to walk forward. Subsequently, the gazes of several people changed. From the looks of it, Yuan Cang was finally about to make a move...

Upon seeing this, the morale of the Yuan Gate disciples were somewhat restored. Ominous glints appeared within their gazes once again as they stared at Lin Dong. It seemed that they were similarly extremely confident in Yuan Cang.

Swish!

While Yuan Cang walked forward, a wind noise rang out from a distant sky. Everyone raised their heads, and saw an beautiful but indistinct figure dressed in white flying over while standing on a green lotus. It was Ling Qingzhu.

As someone whose reputation was not the slightest bit weaker than Yuan Cang in the Eastern Xuan Region, Ling Qingzhu's appearance immediately attraction quite a few gazes. Even Yuan Cang's footsteps paused. This level of attention was not only due to her gorgeous appearance. Her strength was also on a level that even Yuan Cang could not disregard. Both of them were at the initial Profound Life stage, and this was sufficient for her to stand amongst the younger generation elite of the the Eastern Xuan Region.

Ling Qingzhu was already accustomed to being under the

attentive gazes of the crowd. Her clear eyes swept across the rocky terrain that reeked of blood, before resting on the body of the youth that was brimming with a brutal aura. A complication expression flashed past her eyes when she saw that the situation had already degenerated into the worst case scenario.

As of now, it was obvious that there was not the slightest possibility for mediation between the two. This fight was unavoidable.

“Haha, Qingzhu, I’ve heard from brother Wu Qun of the Precious Sect that you had matters to attend to in Unique Devil Region. If it’s not resolved, I can accompany you.” Yuan Cang said while looking at Ling Qingzhu, a smile appearing on his indifferent face.

“Many thanks to senior brother Yuan Cang for your concern. Qingzhu’s matter has already been resolved.” Upon hearing his words, Ling Qingzhu replied with a faint smile.

“That’s good, please allow me to deal with the matter here first before continuing our conversation.” Yuan Cang was able to discover the alienation and politeness from her words. Frowning slightly, he still smiled and reply her.

Ling Qingzhu did not reply again. She looked at Lin Dong, who had not cast his gaze towards her. Hesitating a little, her lips moved slightly as a soft and faint voice bundled by Yuan Power, rang in Lin Dong’s ear.

“You have to be careful. Yuan Cang is not easy to deal with.”

When he heard the voice ringing in his ear, some emotions finally surfaced on Lin Dong's emotionless face. He looked at Ling Qingzhu floating in midair, and faintly nodded his head.

Seeing his response, Ling Qingzhu did not say anything else. The green lotus transformed into a green ray, carrying her to the mountain where the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace was before descending on it.

From the brutal aura that radiated from the entirety of Lin Dong's body, she was able to guess that the Dao Sect had suffered quite severe losses because of the Yuan Gate. Given Lin Dong's character, it was obvious that he would not take this lightly. Therefore, a great battle was unavoidable.

However, she was not able to interfere in this fight. From a personal perspective, she was inclined towards Lin Dong. Although the complicated relationship between the two of them made her head hurt, it was still much better than the relationship between her and Yuan Cang. However, in this world, it was obvious that one could not take the considerations of only one side. She was a disciple of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, and this matter was not a personal conflict between Lin Dong and Yuan Cang, it also concerned the relationship between two powerful super sects.

If she was to interfere, it would implicate the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, and would only make the matter much more complicated. Therefore, she was obviously unable to interfere...

Yuan Cang looked at Ling Qingzhu, who had descended on the mountain peak, before a gloomy look flashed past his eyes. Although the words that Ling Qingzhu said to Lin Dong were protected by Yuan Power, Yuan Cang was able to feel the fluctuation created. Although he did not know what Ling Qingzhu had said to Lin Dong, it was clear from this communication that there seemed to be something going on between the two of them. In addition, this relationship might not be simple, as Yuan Cang had never seen Ling Qingzhu like this with a man before...

“Huff.”

Yuan Cang took a deep breath and suppressed the turmoil and brutal murderous intent in his heart that had risen from jealousy. Turning his head, his eyes turned incomparably sinister as he stared at Lin Dong.

“You keep giving me new reasons to kill you...”

Lin Dong seemed to smile as he replied, “Luckily for me, I’ve had such intentions since the beginning.”

A mocking smile appeared on the corners of Yuan Cang’s mouth, before his gaze abruptly turned frosty. Yuan Power that blotted the skies suddenly welled and erupted from his body. The Yuan Power whizzed in the sky like a raging tide as it surged and churned.

Yuan Cang’s Yuan Power was obviously overbearingly strong and vigorous. Since he was at the initial Profound Life stage, his body

had already started producing life Qi. When life Qi was assimilated into Yuan Power, it grew without end, and the amount that resulted was simply something that no one below the Profound Life stage could compare with.

Yuan Cang slowly float up in the air as boundless Yuan Power gathered behind him like an ocean. Looking down at Lin Dong from above, his appearance was akin to a god looking down on mortals. With a sinister laugh, he said, “ What will you fight me with?”

As his laugh rang out, Yuan Cang’s eyes instantly darkened. With sudden clench of his fist, a palm furiously swatted down at Lin Dong.

Bang!

As the palm descended, the Yuan Power that blotted the skies instantaneously howled and screamed, directly transforming into a gigantic glowing palm that furiously descended on Lin Dong in an earthshaking manner,

Raising his head, Lin Dong gazed at the gigantic glowing palm that was screaming towards him. With a clench of his fist, a crimson cauldron appeared in a flash. It rapidly increased in size, carrying a crimson glow that blotted the skies with it as it directly clashed against the glowing palm.

Bang!

Violent and wild fluctuations unfurled in the sky as the glowing palm cracked and exploded. The crimson cauldron flew backwards and floated above Lin Dong's head. Yuan Cang's gaze was ice-cold as he stared at it. Waves of strong and blazingly hot fluctuations continuously radiated out of the Burning Sky Cauldron.

“The cauldron had actually landed in your hands!”

Yuan Cang gazed at the crimson cauldron floating above Lin Dong, and his gaze instantly turned gloomy and sinister. As for Lei Qian and Ling Zhen, their expressions changed as well. Never did they expect that the object they had spent so much effort to look for, had unexpectedly ended up in Lin Dong's

“However, do you think that you can contend against me by relying on a Pure Yuan treasure?! My Profound Life stage Yuan Power alone can exhaust you to death!”

A cold light flashed within Yuan Cang's eyes. The strength of the initial Profound Life stage bestowed him with Yuan Power that far exceeded the vigorous Yuan Power that Lin Dong was emitting. Even though he had a Pure Yuan treasure, Lin Dong was still not his match.

“Your Yuan Power is more abundant than mine? That may not be the case...”

However, in response to Yuan Cang's icy smile, Lin Dong raised his head as an ice-cold look flashed past his face. His hands suddenly formed a set of mysterious hand seals, before pressing his

palms on the ground.

Bang Bang!

As Lin Dong pressed his palms against the ground, an exceptionally strange fluctuation started to spread on the ground. In the next instant, people noticed that the earth was starting to turn desolate and barren in a speed that was visible to the naked eye. Under this desolation, waves of terrifying energy started to converge from all directions, before completely pouring into Lin Dong's body.

“This is...”

Yuan Cang watched the scene before him as his pupils suddenly contracted.

“Great Desolation Scripture?!”

Chapter 806: Re-emergence of the Great Desolation Scripture

Rumble!

The vast earth started to emit minute but rapid vibrations. Wave after wave of fluctuations started to wildly radiate from Lin Dong at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

As the fluctuations spread out, the entire stretch of earth started to turn desolate and barren at an astonishing rate. The originally verdant mountain peak was now rapidly turning withered and yellow, while a desolate aura gradually radiated outwards.

While the land was turning barren, waves of boundless energy akin to an ocean poured out from the earth. Finally they converged at the origin of the desolation, Lin Dong's body, like surging tides.

“This is... the Dao Sect's Great Desolation Scripture huh...”

Seeing the sudden transformation of the land, cries of alarm started to ring out from the surroundings. Several people were able to feel the transformation that was happening to the land. Moreover, they could also feel the boundless energies that was surging like a flood within the earth through their feet.

“I would have never imagined that Lin Dong would have actually successfully mastered the Great Desolation Scripture...” Wu Qun's eyes turned grave as he looked towards the figure within the

desolation. His voice was filled with unconcealable shock.

Naturally, this was not limited to just him. Even the eyes of Ling Qingzhu, who was standing by the side, hardened for an instant . The Great Desolation Scripture was rather well known amongst the other super sects. Back then, the demonic genius Zhou Tong had also learnt this martial art, allowing him to reach the apex of the younger generation in Eastern Xuan Region. When he charged into Yuan Gate in the end, he had turned a thousand mile radius of land into a completely desolate land. With the boundless power of the land, he killed three great elders in a fury! Those three... were old monsters that had already stepped into the Mysterious Death Stage!

Although the current Lin Dong was unable to reach Zhou Tong's level now, the Great Desolation Scripture displayed by him was definitely not weak. No wonder he had such confidence in facing Yuan Cang. He truly had a hidden ace up his sleeves.

At the Yuan Gate area, several disciples had identified the frightening martial art could make their expressions change. At once, fear arose in the depths of their eyes.

“Never did I imagine that he would actually succeed in learning that martial art...” at this moment, Ling Zhen's face also gradually turned grave as he muttered to himself.

“After all these years, there hasn't been anyone other than Zhou Tong who managed to learn it! How did that fellow do it!” an inconceivable look appeared within Lei Qian's eyes.

“There’s no need to get overly worried. Although Lin Dong managed to comprehend the Great Desolation Scripture, he’s still far from Zhou Tong’s level. Furthermore, there’s still the Spirit Emblem within boss’s body. No matter how much that brat hops and jumps today, it would be hard for him to escape death!” said Ling Zhen with a cold laugh.

“We cannot let this brat go.” replied Lei Qian as murderous intent flashed within his eyes. The current Lin Dong had exhibited rather frightening potential. If he was allowed to grow, even Yuan Cang might no longer be able to pressure him after a few years. Furthermore, could anyone guarantee that this fellow would not become the next Zhou Tong?

“He cannot be allowed to live...” muttered Ling Zheng as his eyes slightly narrowed.

“Bang Bang!”

Under countless shocked gazes, the trembling of the land, which had persisted for a short period, had finally gradually started to stop. At this time, the earth within a radius of a hundred miles had already turned completely barren. A barbaric desolate aura permeated the air, infecting the minds of people, causing the circulation of Yuan Power in their bodies to turn sluggish.

“What a strange desolate aura...”

Some felt the change and instantly felt a chill in their hearts. As

they hurriedly circulated their Yuan Power, they tried to restrict the desolate aura that permeated the area outside their bodies.

Yuan Cang strode into the sky and stared at the youth standing on the earth below with a dark look on his face. He was able to feel the boundless and vigorous energies that were gushing out of the land before completely pouring into Lin Dong's body.

This was the overbearing and tyrannical aspect of the Great Desolation Scripture. It could directly absorb the life force and energy of the land and transform it into power that the practitioner could use temporarily.

Although most heavenly martial arts were able to borrow the energies of the land, it was obvious that the Great Desolation Scripture was overbearing without equal. In the past, Zhou Tong used it to carve a great name for himself in the Eastern Xuan Region.

“I have truly underestimated you...”

Yuan Cang slowly clenched his fist and said in a deep voice. Saturated with chilling intent, it resounded across the skies.

“Although the Great Desolation Scripture can absorb the power of desolation to strengthen oneself, it is extremely demanding on one's physical body. Even Zhou Tong did not dare to use it casually. Aren't you afraid of crushing yourself to death?”

It was obvious that Yuan Cang had quite some understanding of the Great Desolation Scripture. This martial art was definitely powerful, however, if the user's physical body had not reached a certain level of toughness and forcefully absorbed the boundless energies into one's body, it would instead lead to one's death.

Although Yuan Cang knew that Lin Dong had learnt a powerful body tempering martial art, he did not believe that Lin Dong could compare to the the Zhou Tong of back then.

When he heard the sneer from the skies, Lin Dong slowly raised his head. On that youthful face, a chilling and mocking smile slowly appeared.

“Are you sure?”

A soft laugh rang out from Lin Dong's mouth. Suddenly, his hands came together to form a seal. In the next instant, the green glow within his eyes instantly thickened as his eyes transformed into a pair of green eyes. Within his pupils was a glowing pattern of a green dragon, while an overwhelming aura a giant dragon grew increasingly rich and powerful.

Green light extended and retracted indefinitely on Lin Dong's skin. As of now, when Lin Dong exhibited the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Art, it did not look as gorgeous and fearsome as before. However, the plain and simple look it now had contained a vastness that seemed to be returning to its roots.

Lin Dong's skin now appeared faintly green, while giving off an

impression of being slightly dry. It looked like a layer of old green dragon skin. Though it looked weak and thin, it possesses extremely strong defensive capabilities.

“Roar!”

Green light started to fluctuate, before seemingly transforming into a faint green dragon tattoo on his body. A deep dragon roar resounded within his body, causing his blood and meridians to instantly churn and boil.

“Absorb!”

With his hands touching the ground, a soft voice slowly emerged from Lin Dong’s mouth. In the next instant, beams of light exploded from the earth where Lin Dong was and blotted the skies. These light beams contained extremely boundless and vigorous energy. Currently, they were all completely absorbed into Lin Dong’s body without reservation.

Furthermore, what truly shocked them the most, was that after absorbing such boundless energy, there was no indication of his body exploding! Obviously, his physical body had already reached a tyrannical level that could withstand the influx of this boundless energy!

Bang Bang!

As the boundless energy crazily poured into his body, Lin Dong’s

aura started to rise step by step. The Yuan Power fluctuations from his body had already reached an astonishing level.

“This bastard!”

Lei Qian’s face turned ugly as he looked at Lin Dong within the pillar of light. He could feel that Lin Dong’s Yuan Power had already exceeded his own.

“This life force of the land within a dozen mile radius has been completely absorbed by him... this radius should be his limit. However... it is already going to be extremely difficult to deal with him. To think that his physical body is actually able to withstand such an influx of power...”

Ling Zhen’s gaze had also turned somewhat grim. The current Lin Dong was also able to make his heart palpitate. This fellow was truly a bottomless pit, and no one was able to gauge how deep it was.

The light pillar that filled the area finally gradually disappeared. Within it was the figure of a slender and thin youth. Under the innumerable surrounding gazes, he slowly walked forward.

His footsteps were not loud and clear as his foot landed on the ground. However, they produced minute sounds that were in tandem with the pulse of the land, causing the land to tremble.

As the green light scattered, Lin Dong raised his head. A pair of

green glowing pupils locked onto a gloomy faced Yuan Cang. Soon after, a smile appeared on Lin Dong's face, before he said in a soft voice, "How much of an advantage do you still have now?"

"Bang!"

Just as Lin Dong's words faded, an extremely boundless and vigorous aura suddenly erupted from his body. Its degree had already exceeded a half step to Profound Life stage expert like Lei Qian, and was quickly catching up to Yuan Cang's level!

"Huff."

Sensing the two auras that blotted the skies, countless people gently breathed out, before their heartbeats started to increase. Originally, they had assumed that the battle between Chen Gui and Yuan Cang was going to be the greatest and finest one within this Great Sect Competition. However, the scene before let them know that...

The genuine apex fight had just arrived!

Chapter 807: Intense Battle Against Yuan Cang

Bang Bang!

Wave after wave of majestic and vast Yuan Power maniacally unfurled from Lin Dong's body like surging tides. Its vastness caused innumerable people to raise their eyebrows.

Under the attentive gazes from the surroundings, Lin Dong slowly clenched his fists. As he felt the surging power akin to a flood flowing within his body, a satisfied arc started to appear at the corners of his mouth. The Great Desolation Scripture he had unleashed today was undoubtedly stronger than previously when he fought with Wang Yan. In addition, the most critical factor was that with his physical body becoming even more tyrannical, the amount of violent and wild energies he was able to withstand far exceeded the past.

The current him was at the true peak of his battle capabilities.

“You have truly exceeded my expectations...”

Yuan Cang lowered his head, his gaze locking onto Lin Dong who was giving off a majestic aura. Murderous intent start to converge in his eyes, growing thicker and thicker. The strength that Lin Dong displayed caused him to feel increasingly surprised, making his murderous intent rise higher and higher. It was best to get rid of an opponent with such amazing potential as early as possible. The Zhou Tong incident from back then, once was enough...

“However , no matter what methods you use, this place will be your burial ground today!”

Yuan Cang’s eyes suddenly turned frosty as Yuan Power whizzed out of him and blotted the skies. With a clench of his fist, a black metal sword appeared within his hand in a flash. A tremble shook through the sword, before countless strands of swift and fierce sword qi screamed out. Akin to the stars that filled the skies, they converged on Lin Dong. It seemed like Yuan Cang could no longer restrain the murderous intent in his heart and had finally made his move.

However, in the face of this attack, Lin Dong did not display a single trace of fear. He raised his head and laughed at the heavens. With a wave of his sleeves the Burning Sky Cauldron above his head instantly started to revolve. Pillars of blazing hot flames whizzed out, completely evaporating the incoming sword qi.

“Yuan Cang, if you want to kill me, you will have to show some of your true capabilities. These puny methods will only throw the reputation of the Yuan Gate’s three little kings!” Lin Dong’s body moved and landed on the Burning Sky Cauldron. He stared at Yuan Cang, sneering as his words resounded across the skies.

As his words of mockery rang out, chilling intent gushed in Lin Dong’s eyes. With a thought, the Burning Sky Cauldron rapidly expanded, transforming into an enormous cauldron that hovered in the sky. Crimson light started to gather around it. Faintly, a blazing fire array started to take form below the enormous cauldron, while an extremely wild and violent fluctuation started

to spread outwards.

“Burning Sky Array?” As he gazed at the glowing array below the Burning Sky Cauldron, Yuan Cang’s eyes immediately hardened. Obviously, he had recognised this array.

“Planning to use this array to deal with me, huh...”

Yuan Cang’s gaze turned icy cold. They had previously been trapped in the Burning Sky Cauldron, and naturally knew how formidable the Burning Sky Array was. Previously, they had managed to successfully pass through it as the array was not activated. Now that Lin Dong had control over the Burning Sky Cauldron, it was natural for him to be able to activate the Burning Sky Array. Hence, if Yuan Cang was trapped within the array, it would become rather troublesome for him.

“As if it will be that easy!”

Yuan Cang was not a person who would sit and wait for death. Upon seeing that Lin Dong was setting up the Burning Sky Array to deal with him, he ferociously stepped forward. A dozen after images swept across the sky. In a flash, they appeared before Lin Dong. The black metal swords in their hands contained enough power to turn a peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert into a bloody mist, as they fiercely pierced towards Lin Dong’s throat like lightning.

However, Lin Dong did not panic as he watched the attacking Yuan Cang. With a clench of his fist, majestic Yuan Power flew out,

and a fissure appeared skies above. An illusionary figure appeared within the fissure as it extended a gigantic hand.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

The extremely gigantic and enormous hand that appeared contained a berserk fluctuation that far surpassed the past. Shattering the air, it furiously patted down on Yuan Cang.

Chi!

As the violent gales pressed down on him, Yuan Cang’s gaze and turned frosty. With a powerful slash of his metal sword, a gigantic sword qi that was almost a hundred feet long shot out. A single strike cleaved the gigantic hand. At this time, the overbearing strength of the initial Profound Life stage was thoroughly revealed.

Swoosh!

Just as Yuan Cang sliced the gigantic hand apart with a single slash of his sword, green light was suddenly reflected in his eyes. Like a spectre, a green light figure appeared in front of him. Its fingers were like spears, turning into a hailstorm as they instantly enveloped all of the fatal spots on Yuan Cang’s body.

Chi Chi!

Images of green light fingers seemed to cover the sky as they appeared. Every finger was brimming with extraordinarily violent

power. In the face of these fingers, even air itself exploded.

“You’re courting death!”

Seeing that Lin Dong was relying on his bare hands to attack him at close quarters, the murderous intent in Yuan Cang’s eyes instantly blossomed. The metal sword jerked, transforming into sword images that viciously slashed at the finger images.

Clang clang clang!

As the swords slashed down on the fingers, fresh blood did not splatter as expected. Instead, clear and distinct metallic clangs resounded out. Sparks exploded, causing the hearts of the onlookers to jump in fear and trepidation.

“Such a powerful physical body!”

As metal sword hacked at finger, the amount of force that resulted from their contact caused Yuan Cang’s pupils to tighten a little. After truly crossing hands, he could finally sense how tyrannical Lin Dong’s physical body was. Even the heavenly grade Soul Treasure sword in his hand could not do much against Lin Dong.

“Roar!”

As Lin Dong neared Yuan Cang, the glowing green dragon tattoo on his skin seemed float out. A deep dragon roar resounded

through Lin Dong's body as he unleashed the most violent assault at Yuan Cang. Punches, kicks, elbows, headbutts... every part of his body had seemingly transformed into a weapon. His physical onslaught was akin to a torrential hailstorm, where every strike was swift and fierce, enveloping every vital point on Yuan Cang's body.

Bang Bang Bang!

Lin Dong's mastery of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Art was obviously increasing. This made his physical body all the more powerful. Every single action he made would create a strange rumbling noise that would faintly ring out of his body. These were the roars created by the power produced when his bones rubbed together.

Facing the extremely explosive and violent barehanded attacks of Lin Dong, it was obvious that Yuan Cang was initially somewhat unable to adjust. After a period of fighting, he appeared in a slightly miserable state.

However, Yuan Cang was no pushover. After being pushed to such a state in the initial exchange, he rapidly stabilized his footing. Boundless Yuan Power flooded out, transforming into a giant Yuan Power clock behind him.

Dong Dong Dong!

The gigantic clock wrapped around Yuan Cang's body. However, Lin Dong did not show any signs of stopping. A hailstorm of

attacks frantically landed on the clock. Instantly, clear clock 'dongs' continuously sounded out and echoed across the sky.

Countless people looked in astonishment at the crazy barrage of attacks raining down in the skies. They could feel the frightening power that every punch and kick from Lin Dong contained. The fight that was happening before their eyes was so explosive that it made their blood boil.

Dong Dong!

As the chiming sounds of the clock continued to ring, a malevolent expression gradually appeared on Lin Dong's face. Under his crazy and furious attacks, cracks started to appear on the body of the clock.

“Break!”

A sinister look flooded Lin Dong's eyes. In the next instant, his fists suddenly paused for an instant, before punching in an even more explosive and violent manner. A green dragon tattoo screamed out from his body, transforming into a gigantic dragon that accompanied Lin Dong's fist as it rumbled out, and heavily impacted against the body of the clock.

Bang!

A exceptionally ear piercing sound erupted as the sky was filled with extremely wild and violent fluctuations. Under the

innumerable gazes from the surroundings, the clock shattered and exploded.

As the clock exploded, violent energies screamed out. Two rather miserable figures shot backwards. Only after taking a dozen steps backwards did they barely manage to stabilize themselves.

As everyone watched at the explosive battle in the sky, quite a few of them were secretly speechless. The intensity of the previous exchange had already far exceeded the battle between Yuan Cang and Chen Gui. Anyone could see that the two people in the sky were truly having a deathmatch. Every single time attack did not have a single trace of mercy. It was obvious that both of them had the intention of exterminating the other.

“However... being able to force Yuan Cang to such a state, this Lin Dong is truly fearsome....”

Under the innumerable gazes from the surroundings, Lin Dong forcefully stabilized his body that had shot backwards from the previous exchange. He shot a glance at the many white scars that had appeared on his body. These were left by the sword in Yuan Cang’s hands. However, the attacks that were easily capable of killing a peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert could only leave these white scars on his body.

“Delightful.”

Lin Dong grinned and stretched his body. This was the first time that he could unleash his bare handed attacks to his heart’s

content. Next up, he shot a sinister smile at Yuan Cang, before raising his head to look at the gigantic cauldron in the sky. While Lin Dong was tangling with Yuan Cang, the Burning Sky Array under the cauldron had already successfully formed.

“It’s time for you to experience the might of the Burning Sky Array!”

Lin Dong said with a sinister laugh. Within the depths of Unique Devil Region, the Yang brothers were reduced to ashes by his Burning Sky Array. Hence, this array should be able to leave Yuan Cang battered and exhausted.

“Swoosh!”

Following the appearance of the evil grin on Lin Dong’s face, Crimson light suddenly erupted from the Burning Sky Cauldron in the sky. In the next moment, it proceeded to envelope a Yuan Cang who had an ugly expression on his face.

Chapter 808: Might of the Burning Sky Cauldron

A gigantic blazing light array descended from the sky. Under the innumerable gazes from the surroundings, it enveloped Yuan Cang. Immediately, the rays from the array condensed into a spiraling flame barrier that rose upwards, thoroughly trapping Yuan Cang within.

“Is this the... Burning Sky Array?”

On the mountain peak, Ling Qingzhu gazed at the blazing array that had trapped Yuan Cang. A sliver of astonishment could not help but flash past her eyes. She also had an extremely deep impression of the Burning Sky Array within the Burning Sky Ancient Stash. Never did she imagine that Lin Dong could actually summon it...

It was obvious that Ling Qingzhu had recognized the Burning Sky Cauldron. She had similarly seen the frightening power that the scarlet robed man had unleashed when he used it to suppress the black fog creature. Although the current Lin Dong was obviously unable to bring out the same power that the scarlet robed man had, Yuan Cang's strength was similarly far inferior to the black fog creature...

“This Lin Dong truly has endless aces up his sleeve. Even Yuan Cang has been pushed to a somewhat miserable state...” exclaimed Wu Qun with a sigh. There was some flavor of admiration within his voice. They were very clear about Yuan Cang's strength. However in the fight before their eyes, not only did Lin Dong not

fall into a disadvantageous position, contrary to expectations, he had trapped Yuan Cang within the array instead. Such capability was something that no one present could deny.

“I’ve said since the beginning that big brother Lin Dong will not be afraid of Yuan Cang.” Su Rou could not help but say with some satisfaction. As her words rang out, she quietly breathed a sigh of relief within her heart. Although she always had confidence in Lin Dong, it was obvious that there was still some worry in her heart. After all, no matter what, Lin Dong’s opponent was Yuan Cang, the most outstanding person of the younger generation within Eastern Xuan Region...

“There’s some logic to your confidence. However... do not celebrate too early. Do you really think that Yuan Cang is so easy to deal with? Even Chen Gui was defeated by him previously. Although Lin Dong has many cards up his sleeve, defeating Yuan Cang will still not be an easy task to accomplish.” Wu Qun said while shaking his head.

“Yes, Yuan Cang is not easy to deal with. Against Chen Gui, even I only have a 60% chance of victory. However, he was actually able to defeat him. It’s obvious that Yuan Cang has some hidden aces up his sleeve. Hence, it’s still too early to conclude who will win or lose.” gently nodding her head, Ling Qingzhu chimed in.

After hearing Wu Qun’s words, Su Ruo was still thinking about refuting. However, after listening to Ling Qingzhu’s explanation, she could only nod her head. After remaining silent for a while, she spoke out again, “However, I still believe that big brother Lin Dong will win.”

Hearing her words, Wu Qun was speechless. He could not understand why Su Rou would treat Lin Dong as an invincible battle god...

When she heard Su Rou's reply, Ling Qingzhu's veil faintly shook. Seemingly smiling faintly, she looked towards the blazing array a distance away in the sky. She wished to see exactly who would have the final laugh in this fierce battle between titans...

Bang!

Within the blazing light array that had completely filled his sight, Yuan Cang's expression was appeared slightly grim. The metal sword in his hand suddenly moved, as sword qi slammed into the blazing light array. However, they only managed to cause a few ripples to form on the light array, and there were no indications of it breaking at all. Evidently, this Burning Sky Array was indeed rather extraordinary, and was actually able to trap him within it.

“With your strength, even if you have the Burning Sky Cauldron, how much of its power can you utilize?” after his attack had achieved nothing, Yuan Cang steadied his heart. He looked towards the far off Lin Dong with a chilling gaze and mocked with a sneer.

From some ancient texts, Yuan Cang knew that in old man Fen Tian's time, he had used the Burning Sky Cauldron to extinguish several powerful practitioners. However, it was obvious that the

current Lin Dong was simply no where near that level.

“It’s enough to deal with you.”

Lin Dong sent a faint smile towards Yuan Cang. Without any desire to continue wasting words with him, Lin Dong’s hand seal changed. The hovering Burning Sky Cauldron started to revolve as it descended. Its lid came off, before it started to rapidly increase its rotation speed. An extremely berserk and scorching scarlet light was crazily gathered at the mouth of the cauldron. It was obvious that an extremely powerful attack was being prepared.

“Since you have that much confidence, I’ll let you watch me break this array! Let’s see what else you will have after that!”

Upon seeing this scene, a sinister and cold light arose within Yuan Cang’s eyes. With a jolt of his body, boundless and vast Yuan Power suddenly whizzed out from within his body. He then curled two of his fingers as he thrust them at the open space.

“Yuan God Codex, Yuan God Sword Finger!”

A low roar accompanied Yuan Cang’s action and abruptly resounded across the sky. In the next instant, everyone saw a resplendent light suddenly gather at his fingertips, and rapidly transform into an extremely enormous light sword. As his gaze turned frosty, his fingers slashed downwards. The light sword containing an extremely frightening destructive power as it ferociously slashed down on the flaming light barrier.

“Snort.”

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong roared coldly. Soon after, his feet moved in a mysterious and profound way in the air. Boundless Yuan Power started radiate out of him as a gigantic figure of light proceeded to take shape behind him. When the light figure was formed, a fighting spirit that blotted the skies erupted like a storm, causing a change in everyone’s expressions.

“Martial Emperor Law, Destruction Fist!”

Lin Dong’s mysterious footwork suddenly stopped. His expression turned serious as he sent a fist rumbling forward. The light figure behind him had also sent a fist rumbling forward. In the next moment, a gigantic fist that seemed to be condensed from fighting spirit that blotted the skies whizzed down from the sky. It charged into the array and smashed head on against the light sword.

Bang!

Wild and violent energy fluctuations erupted and swept out, causing numerous ripples on the barrier. Yet, it was still unable to break the barrier.

“Martial Emperor Law?!”

Within the array, shock flooded Yuan Cang’s eyes as he stared at the light figure behind Lin Dong that was giving off an

overwhelming amount of fighting spirit. A somewhat incredulous look appeared within his eyes. There were quite a few ancient treasure stashes in Unique Devil Region, yet there were only a few famous ones. The Burning Sky Stash was one of them, and another was the Martial Emperor ancient treasury. It was said that within this ancient treasury was the martial art created from a lifetime's worth of the Martial Emperor's blood and sweat, the Martial Emperor Law. Such a martial art could only be stronger than the three great divine codexes of their Yuan Gate. This explained why he felt so shocked when he learned that Lin Dong had obtained such a martial art.

“This bastard!”

At this time, even Yuan Cang could no longer bear it and cursed in his heart. Why was this fellow so lucky? Not only did the Burning Sky Cauldron land in his hands, even the ‘Martial Emperor Law’, that no one had seen before, was now an item in his purse!

Lin Dong looked at Yuan Cang who had an ugly expression on face. A cold smirk appeared at the corners of his mouth. He had recently acquired this Martial Emperor Law. However his talent in martial arts had obviously far exceed that of the Yang brothers. Therefore, although he was unable to reach the same level of proficiency he had with the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Art, what he had displayed was already countless times better than the Yang brothers.

Furthermore, what he was only at the initial stage. Yet, one already had an inkling of the tyrannical might of this martial art.

In the future, this would become one of his strongest killing moves.

“Now, it’s time for you to obediently experience the might of this Burning Sky Array!”

Lin Dong raised his gaze and looked toward the mouth of the Burning Sky Cauldron. Indescribably hot and wild scarlet light had already gathered to the limit. The resulting terrifying temperature immediately caused distortions to form in the nearby space.

“Burning Sky Cauldron, Eight Desolate Burning Ignition!”

A fierce and cold glint filled Lin Dong’s eyes. With a change of his hand seals, he suddenly pointed towards Yuan Cang. In the next instant, the Burning Sky Cauldron faintly vibrated, before a humming noise started to ring out unceasingly.

Bang!

The Burning Sky Cauldron did not continue to vibrate for long. At the mouth of the cauldron, scarlet light that blotted the skies started spewing out like an erupting volcano. It swept outwards and shot explosively towards Yuan Cang like a river of lava.

Bang Bang!

As the river of lava flowed out, the space around it was completely distorted. The frightening fluctuations created caused

the expressions of countless people within the area to change. At the Yuan Gate area, the eyes of Lei Qian and Ling Zhen were brimming with horror. The fluctuations clearly informed them that if they were the ones trapped within the array, they would definitely be burnt to crisp!

“Bang Bang!”

The scarlet lava like river finally shot viciously into the Burning Sky Array. The array instantly flickered rapidly, causing the temperature to become increasingly terrifying. As for Yuan Cang, his figure was rapidly engulfed within it.

“Surpress!”

As he gazed at this scene, Lin Dong violently clenched his fist. In the next instant, the scarlet energy within the array rapidly turned ice-cold. As if the lava had solidified, it transformed into a several hundred feet tall lava structure that sealed Yuan Cang within it.

“We’ve won!”

When they saw this scene, the Dao Sect disciples instantly started to crazily shout and cheer in ecstasy. Pang Tong and the rest were so emotional that their bodies started to tremble.

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan looked at each other. Although they did not cheer in ecstasy, there was an obviously unconcealable joy within their eyes.

“It is settled?” it was totally silent on the mountain peak, as Wu Qun looked in amazement towards the sky with an unbelievable expression in his eyes.

Ling Qingzhu faintly wrinkled her forehead, and stared with rapt attention at the gigantic lava structure. In the next instant, her pupils suddenly contracted, before she slowly shook her head and said, “Not yet.”

“He’s truly hard to deal with...”

At the same time, Lin Dong who was in midair muttered. As his words rang out, faint cracks suddenly started extending from deep within the lava structure. In the next instant, a dazzling light suddenly shot out from within. The entire lava structure completely shattered and exploded, as broken rocks violently shot across the sky.

Ling Dong retreated. He beckoned with his hand as the Burning Sky Cauldron moved below his feet, before he proceeded to stare at the dazzling light with a slightly grim look in his eyes. At that spot was a figure whose clothing was in shreds. He gave off a murderous aura that blotted the skies as he slowly walked out.

“To force me to such a state, of the younger generation within Eastern Xuan Region, Lin Dong, you’re the first!”

A voice brimming with incomparable malevolence and killing intent echoed in the sky. As everyone shifted their gazes, they

spotted the figure that was walking out. It was Yuan Cang!

Lin Dong's gaze was currently directed towards Yuan Cang. In the next moment, his eyes paused on the latter's forehead. At that spot was a mysterious emblem that was currently sparkling with a dazzling brilliance.

The emblem that appeared this time was undoubtedly much clearer than when it had appeared during his fight with Chen Gui. Therefore, when this emblem appeared, it was discovered by many people. Voices of shock and astonishment rang out in succession as people recognized what it was.

“Spirit Emblem?”

Huuu.

Lin Dong exhaled deeply, as his eyes turned completely serious. Never did he imagine that this Yuan Cang would possess such a powerful trump card...

Chapter 809: Change in the Situation

With regards to Spirit Emblems, they were not foreign to Lin Dong. Back when he was participating in the Hundred Empire War, Su Ruo had obtained such an item before. A couple of days earlier, Ling Qingzhu had also obtained a Spirit Emblem at the bottom of the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond.

Despite Lin Dong's usual calmness, he still greatly coveted this thing. A Spirit Emblem could only be formed when an extremely powerful expert died. Gathered within the Spirit Emblem, was the vast amount of energy that belonged to the powerful expert when he was alive. In other words, it could be considered as an extremely unique natural treasure. However, this treasure used humans as its most basic ingredient.

A Spirit Emblem was void of any intelligence. Normally speaking, it would rely on its own instincts to find a person with the highest likelihood of merging with it. An example was what occurred at the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond. The Spirit Emblem chose Ling Qingzhu and not Lin Dong. This caused the latter to feel exceptionally helpless. Although he might be able to forcefully snatch it away, something that was obtained reluctantly would have difficulty attaining the most perfect effect.

The owner of a Spirit Emblem might not match up to a reincarnator, but it brought tremendous benefits. After all, a Reincarnation stage expert was quite rare even during ancient times. Over the years, Lin Dong only knew one reincarnator, and that was Ying Huanhuan.

On the other hand, Spirit Emblems were much more plentiful. Of course, one would require a great amount of luck in order to obtain one. At the very least, Lin Dong, who had coveted this object for a long time, had never obtained one...

The Spirit Emblem contained an extremely vast amount of pure energy. This energy would gradually merge into the body of its holder as his strength rose. The training progress of those who possess a Spirit Emblem would also be much faster compared to ordinary people. Additionally, during certain emergencies, one would be able to activate the strength of the Spirit Emblem to temporarily boost one's strength in order to get through a dangerous situation.

It was rumoured that in other regions that were even larger than the Eastern Xuan Region, even Spirit Emblems would be auctioned at some extremely large-scale auctions. However... the price one had to pay would likely be quite terrifying.

From this, it was possible to see that this item known as the Spirit Emblem was rather rare. Therefore, explaining how shocked Lin Dong was when he saw a Spirit Emblem surfacing on Yuan Cang forehead.

“I never imagined that Yuan Cang possesses a Spirit Emblem.”

Wu Qun enviously looked towards the sky from the mountain top. Immediately, he glanced at Su Ruo beside him. His status was quite high amongst the disciples of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, and he was naturally aware of certain information. One example was the fact that Su Ruo was also in possession of a Spirit

Emblem.

“No wonder this fellow was able to become one of the most outstanding younger generation members in Eastern Xuan Region. It turns out that he has a Spirit Emblem assisting him. How unfair!” Su Ruo’s little face was a little ugly as she spoke in an indignant manner. As someone who also possessed a Spirit Emblem, she was clearly aware of just how advantageous this thing was when training. From the situation, it was obvious that Yuan Cang had activated the Spirit Emblem’s power. With this, things would undoubtedly become rather troublesome for Lin Dong.

Wu Qun involuntarily felt a little helpless when he saw Su Ruo’s indignant expression. He really wanted to remind her; did you forget that you also possess such a thing in your body... Where could one find absolute fairness in this world. At times, having the luck to obtain a Spirit Emblem was also a kind of strength that belonged to oneself.

“However, Lin Dong is likely going to be in danger now...” Wu Qun lifted his head and looked at the distant young figure standing atop the crimson cauldron. His eyes contained some admiration. Regardless of the result, Lin Dong’s reputation would definitely soar within the Eastern Xuan Region. With the eight Yuan Nirvana stage strength, he was actually able to force the initial Profound Life stage Yuan Cang to such a state. Such ability was truly stunning.

To the side, extremely faint worry flashed across Ling Qingzhu’s eyes. Although Lin Dong had numerous methods he could employ, there was still a large gap between him and Yuan Cang. If Lin Dong

had not relied on the Great Desolation Scripture to absorb the life force energy from within a dozen miles, he would perhaps be unable to fight with Yuan Cang to such an extent. Now that Yuan Cang had revealed his final trump card, activating the Spirit Emblem, his strength had soared tremendously. Lin Dong's current situation was clearly a rather worrying.

The entire place clearly trembled slightly because of the Spirit Emblem that Yuan Cang had activated. At the Dao Sect area, the faces of Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest began to lose their joy. In its place was an extremely worried expression. The change in the situation was a little too quick...

“He was forced to fully activate it in the end...” Ling Zhen gazed at the sky and smiled faintly. “Looks like the battle is going to be over soon.”

“Earlier, even Chen Gui only managed to force boss to use a sliver of his Spirit Emblem power. Now that his Spirit Emblem is fully activated, Lin Dong will definitely die.” Lei Qian laughed in a sinister manner.

“Once Lin Dong is killed, Dao Sect will definitely fall into disarray. Previously, I have not killed to my heart's satisfaction. It is just as well that we can do anything we want here. This time around, let's kill a few more. We will kill them until the Dao Sect disciples will wet themselves when they see our Yuan Gate disciples in future!” Lei Qian laughed heartily. His laughter was filled with a perverse killing desire.

Ominous glints flickered in the eyes of the surrounding Yuan

Gate disciples when they heard this. All of them grinned evilly as they nodded.

.....

“Spirit Emblem huh... how unexpected...” In the sky, Lin Dong deeply breathed in. He gazed at the flickering light emblem on Yuan Cang’s head as he spoke.

“Tell me... how do you want me to kill you?”

Yuan Cang patted his somewhat tattered clothes. His current image was a little ragged, and this caused a murderous desire to swiftly gather in his eyes. He stared at Lin Dong and smiled. His smile was filled with malevolence that could not be hidden.

An icy look flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes when he heard this. However, before he could speak, his pupils slightly contracted as his body pulled back.

Swoosh!

The space in front of Lin Dong became distorted the moment he withdrew. A ghost like figure had already appeared. The metal sword in his hand was accompanied by an extremely formidable sword aura as it pierced towards Lin Dong’s throat at lightning speed.

Yuan Cang’s speed was even fiercer and quicker than earlier.

With a sword slashing at him, Lin Dong did not have any time to dodge. Both of his hands quickly crossed each other and guarded in front of his throat.

Chi!

The metal sword hacked at Lin Dong's arms. However, no sparks appeared this time around. A bloody wound directly appeared on Lin Dong's arm, as fresh blood came flowing out.

Clearly, Yuan Cang's strength had soared after activating the Spirit Emblem. His formidable attack was actually able to break Lin Dong's powerful defences.

Lin Dong seized the opportunity and withdrew quickly. Soon after, he glanced at the sword wound on his arm. Although it felt a little painful, it would not be much of a hindrance to him. It was likely that if it was not for his improved Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, Yuan Cang's sword would have crippled one of his arms.

“Let me see just how many times you can block my sword...”

Yuan Cang's finger wiped the blood on the sword. Soon after, he lifted his head and gave Lin Dong a savage smile. In the next moment, his eyes suddenly turned sinisterly cold as his body transformed into an afterimage after rushing forward.

Lin Dong's body trembled as green dragon wings spread out

behind him. After which, his speed soared as he swiftly pulled back.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's figure had just withdrew, when a dozen feet large sword glow slashed at the spot he was standing at earlier. Subsequently, Yuan Cang's figure appeared. Another attack once again swept towards Lin Dong from all directions.

A figure fled while the other gave chase in the sky. Faced with Yuan Cang, whose strength had soared after activating the Spirit Emblem, it was obvious that even the current Lin Dong was barely able to manage. For a time, Yuan Cang had undoubtedly obtained the upper hand in this situation.

The Yuan Gate disciples also roared with laughter at this moment. Some of them even displayed some mocking actions towards the Dao Sect direction. This infuriated many Dao Sect disciples until their faces turned red.

"Is he planning to continue fleeing like this..." Wu Qun could not help but laugh bitterly as he looked at the sky. Lin Dong was indeed quite fast. If he wanted to dodge, even the current Yuan Cang would have difficulty killing him. However, could this fleeing continue forever?

Ling Qingzhu knitted her brows slightly. Her eyes stared intently at the figure who was continuously pulling back while being chased by Yuan Cang. Her eyes suddenly hardened. After which,

she shook her head and softly commented, “He... seems to be preparing something...”

“Oh?”

Wu Qun was stunned. Immediately, he spoke in an extremely doubtful manner, “Do you really believe he still has other tricks up his sleeves? Even if he did, will it really be able to defeat Yuan Cang who possess a Spirit Emblem?”

Ling Qingzhu bit her lips gently. She was also uncertain. However, given her understanding of Lin Dong, he would not do anything pointless. Since he had taken action, it meant that he truly had a card up his sleeve. Nevertheless, she was uncertain about whether it would have any impact...

“Do you only know how to keep dodging like this? Where is your imposing manner from before?” In the sky, Yuan Cang once again slashed at the empty air. He could not help but have a rather dark expression on his face as he laughed coldly and ridiculed.

However, Lin Dong completely ignored his ridicule. All he did was gently shake his hand that was under his sleeve.

“You might be able to dodge, but where can your Dao Sect disciples hide?”

A sinisterly cold expression suddenly flashed across Yuan Cang’s eyes. He turned his body and swung his arm downwards. A

hundred feet large sharp sword qi suddenly changed direction and swept towards the Dao Sect disciples below. With his current strength, it was obvious that none of the Dao Sect disciples could block it. Hence, the expressions of the Dao Sect disciples drastically changed upon seeing this.

Ying Xiaoxiao's expression was rather ugly. She quickly clenched her teeth and was about to forcefully block the attack, when a skinny figure suddenly appeared in the sky above her. After which, the figure directly used his body to received the sword attack.

Chi!

A foot long bloody wound appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder, and extended to his abdomen. Fresh blood dripped from it, causing him to appear exceptionally miserable.

“Senior brother Lin Dong!

The Dao Sect disciples below had a huge change in their expressions when they saw this. Their fists were all clenched tightly, while their eyes were scarlet red.

“Truly a courageous one...”

Yuan Cang mocked as he watched this scene. Soon after, he asked in a sinister manner, “Are you still going to run now?”

“There is no longer a need to...”

Lin Dong suddenly stretched his body under Yuan Cang's sinister gaze. He glanced indifferently at the injury on his body, before he lifted his head and gazed at Yuan Cang. Lin Dong grinned, his smile was filled with a savage and brutal aura.

“This is because the one who will need to run away... is you...”

Lin Dong extended both of his hands after smiling savagely. An extremely mysterious light formation surfaced on his palm. After which, he bit the tip of his tongue and some essence blood was spat out and landed on the light formation. The formation swelled, and within a couple of breaths time, it had turned into a several hundred feet large formation that covered the entire place. A ripple that caused one's soul to feel a little afraid slowly spread apart.

The enormous light array enveloped the land. Lin Dong's face had also turned deathly pale. He lifted his head, his eyes contained a scarlet luster as he malevolently looked at Yuan Cang. Soon after, an ice-cold emotionless voice echoed.

“I have said it before... I will make everyone from Yuan Gate accompany those dead Dao Sect juniors and seniors in hell...”

Chapter 810: Lunatic

The enormous formation spread across the sky. Countless mysterious threads of light extended from it. They intertwined with each other while emitting a cryptic and ancient aura.

This formation was undoubtedly even more complicated than the Burning Sky Array from before. Moreover, the various faint undulation emitted from within it caused many people's hearts to palpitate.

This formation was naturally the Ancient Universe Formation. However, the size of the ancient formation this time around was clearly the most terrifying it had ever been.

“This is... what formation is this?”

Wu Qun's eyes contained some shock as he stared at the formation that seemed to cover the entire place. Although the formation had yet to be completely activated, he could already feel a heart palpitating danger.

“How does this fellow create a formation anytime he wishes? How can he create such a complicated formation by himself?”

Ling Qingzhu's eyes locked onto the pale looking young man in the sky. She clenched her jadelike hand and softly reasoned, “It is likely that he possesses the original form of this formation. Therefore, there is no need for him to create it. As long as he has enough Yuan Power, he will be able to activate it...”

“However... this formation really exhausts Yuan Power at a rather frightening rate...”

Ling Qingzhu muttered. She could sense Lin Dong’s rapidly weakening aura. Clearly, even though he had used the Great Desolation Scripture to absorb the life force energy from a dozen mile radius, he was only barely able to create such an enormous formation.

“What is this?”

The expressions of Ling Zhen, Lei Qian and the rest changed when this enormous formation appeared in the sky. The complexity of this formation before their eyes had far surpassed the Burning Sky Array from earlier. Even with their eyes, they were unable to identify just what kind of formation it was.

Although Lin Dong had used the Ancient Universe Formation prior to this, its scale had not reached even a tenth of its current size. Therefore, Ling Zhen and the rest was unable to recognize it.

“This brat is really troublesome to deal with.” Ling Zhen clenched his teeth. Inexplicably, he vaguely felt some unease in his heart.

“Gather everyone together.” Ling Zhen’s eyes flickered as he spoke in a deep voice.

“Why?” Lei Qian frowned and asked.

“I feel that something is not quite right...” The unease within Ling Zhen’s eyes had become much richer. The formation in the sky caused him to feel as though he was sitting on needles.

“Do you really believe that brat has the ability to make all of our Yuan Gate disciples accompany those Dao Sect trash in death?” Lei Qian frowned tightly. However, he hesitated for a moment when he saw the grave expression on Ling Zhen’s face. Finally, he waved his hand and the surrounding Yuan Gate disciples swiftly gathered towards him.

Ling Zhen finally sighed in relief when he saw this. Soon after, his eyes looked towards the sky in a dark and stern manner as he muttered, “I truly want to see just what else can you pull off!”

“You really have many cards up your sleeve...”

In the sky, Yuan Cang lifted his head and watched the enormous formation extend. Subsequently, he lowered his head slowly as his dark gaze locked onto Lin Dong and spoke in a gloomy voice.

“However, you must be really dreaming if you think that you can rely on this thing to deal with me!”

Yuan Cang’s eyes were dark and stern. He took a step forward, while the Spirit Emblem hastily flickered between his brows. Waves after wave of majestic undulations suddenly swept out from

his body. These undulations had actually reached the peak of the Initial Profound Life stage!

“I shall let you see just how ridiculous this trump card you are proud of is in my eyes!”

Monstrous Yuan Power whizzed out from Yuan Cang’s body like a flood. Finally, it transformed into a thousand feet large giant Yuan Power figure. An extremely overwhelming aura was being emitted from the Yuan Power figure.

“Yuan God Codex, Yuan God Body!”

A deep icy cry was suddenly emitted from Yuan Cang’s mouth. Soon after, two of his fingers formed the sword art as he suddenly slashed forward.

Bang!

The enormous Yuan Power figure behind Yuan Cang lifted its giant hand when Yuan Cang’s slashed with his fingers. A terrifying ripple that seemed to link heaven and earth suddenly shot out. Finally, it was accompanied by a extremely frightening destructive force that hacked ruthlessly at the enormous formation in the sky.

Bang bang bang!

Waves of terrifying ripples swept out in a crazy fashion. The incorporeal air was completely blasted apart at this moment, while

rumbling noises continuously resounded across the sky.

Everyone could feel the power of Yuan Cang's attack. The remnant ripples from the Yuan Power attack caused the scalps of some peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts to turn numb.

A cold light gathered within Lin Dong's eyes when he saw this scene. Immediately, his hand seals changed abruptly, as the formation in the sky began to operate.

“Eh? Why is that formation operating in reverse? Has Lin Dong become stupid from being beaten up?”

Many sharp eyed individuals managed to gain some clues when the formation moved. Immediately, several stunned voices sounded.

However, Lin Dong ignored the many voices around him. As the formation rotated in reverse, an extremely bizarre light beam swiftly began to form at the middle of the formation.

Swoosh!

The light beam that had taken shape was merely a foot wide. It did not give off any majestic undulations. Yet, an arc was lifted on Lin Dong's lips when he saw it. He quickly pressed his finger forward, as the light beam suddenly shot downwards. Finally, it directly collided against the titanic Yuan Power figure under countless watching gazes.

Chi chi!

Unexpectedly, no loud sound was heard from the collision between the two. Neither was there a stalemate. Wherever the light beam passed, the majestic Yuan Power on the giant figure began to strangely disappear at a shocking speed...

The light beam swept across the horizon. Everyone was dumbstruck as they watched the light beam pierce the giant Yuan Power figure. It looked as if it was completely unable to block the beam of light.

“What?!”

Yuan Cang’s expression had finally changed at this moment. He could feel even the natural Yuan Power of the land being disintegrated wherever the light beam passed.

“What on earth is that?!”

Panic finally surged into Yuan Cang’s heart. His body abruptly withdrew and dodged the light beam that was shooting towards him.

Swoosh!

The light beam rushed past Yuan Cang. Finally, it shot into a

Yuan Gate disciple below at lightning speed.

Sizzle

That light beam rushed down. Soon, everyone watched as that Yuan Gate disciple's entire body strangely vanish after being hit by the light beam. Not even a trace of blood nor flesh remained behind.

Uproar

The area around that disciple quickly became empty. All the Yuan Gate disciples were appalled as they watched this scene. A terrifying chill faintly gushed out in their hearts.

A bloodthirsty smile vaguely appeared on Lin Dong's young pale white face when he saw the horror on those Yuan Gate disciples' faces. Traces of brutality and madness climbed out from deep within his eyes.

“Lin Dong, you are courting death!”

Yuan Cang's pupils contracted. As he gazed at Lin Dong's face, a chill also surged out from deep within his heart as he cried out in a dark voice.

Lin Dong merely smiled when he heard this. After which, he suddenly slammed his hand on his chest. A vomiting sound appeared as some essence blood was once again spat out from his

mouth, before entering the large formation in the sky.

After receiving Lin Dong's essence blood, a light curtain started to pour down from the Ancient Universe Formation. Finally, it directly wrapped Yuan Cang and all the Yuan Gate disciples inside it.

“Lin Dong, what do you plan on doing? Are you intending to start a war between Yuan Gate and Dao Sect?” Ling Zhen cried out. His expression had suddenly changed when he saw this.

“One is allowed to do anything in this place... didn't all of you also share this thought earlier?”

A grin surfaced on Lin Dong's extremely pale face in response to Ling Zhen's explosive cry. However, that smile caused the Yuan Gate disciples to tremble in fear.

“I have said it before... I will make all of you accompany those dead Dao Sect disciples...”

Lin Dong looked down at the Yuan Gate disciples from high up in the sky. His hand wiped the blood at the corner of his mouth. The somewhat soft and weak voice reverberated across the sky, causing everyone's scalp to suddenly turn numb.

They gazed at the smiling pale faced Lin Dong, only then did they truly understand... Lin Dong truly intended to exterminate every single Yuan Gate disciple...

“This fellow is a lunatic...”

A chill rose up from under the everyone's feet, and directly charged to the top of their heads. This person... wasn't this too ruthless?

Chapter 811: Desolation Stone Beads

Light rays poured down from the enormous formation in the sky, like a prison of light that trapped all the Yuan Gate disciples inside it.

At this time, Lin Dong crazy actions were already all too clear. He did not intend to let off even a single Yuan Gate disciple present!

“Gasp...”

By the time everyone understood this point, even the other eight great super sect disciples could not help but gasp in their hearts. The faces of the top disciples from every faction even turned faintly pale. Clearly, they were greatly frightened by Lin Dong insane actions.

Although there were ultimately some deaths and injuries in previous Great Sect Competitions, no one had truly thought of completely exterminating another party. Even Zhou Tong had only killed a hundred Yuan Gate disciples, as well as the little Yuan King of that competition...

Yet, Lin Dong was currently attempting to completely exterminate every single Yuan Gate disciple!

This ruthlessness was sufficient to make one's hair stand on ends.

“Lunatic, this lunatic... if he really kills all the Yuan Gate disciples, Yuan Gate would likely go crazy...” Wu Qun muttered with a pale face.

“The number of Dao Sect disciples who have died at the Yuan Gate’s hands are not few in number...” Su Ruo bit her lips and said. Earlier, she had witnessed just how desperate the Dao Sect had been forced to become. Moreover, she was knew that Lin Dong valued relationships. Given his character, he would definitely go completely crazy with rage when he saw the deaths and injuries of the Dao Sect disciples.

The tactics of Lin Dong when he had was crazy with rage clearly caused even one’s soul to tremble.

Wu Qun was speechless. Soon after, he let out a sigh. The enmity between both parties could no longer be reconciled. The Yuan Gate disciples had planned on humiliating the Dao Sect since the beginning. However, they never imagined that there was a murderous god like Lin Dong in the current batch of Dao Sect disciples...

“The various sects cannot pursue anything done during the Great Sect Competition... however, if Lin Dong really does as he intends, the relationship between Dao Sect and Yuan Gate will freeze completely.” Ling Qingzhu softly stated.

“Many Dao Sect disciples had died at the Yuan Gate’s hands in past Great Sect Competitions. It was not that these debts would not be paid, but that the time was not ripe...”

“Now however... it is likely time for them to repay their debts.”

Ling Qingzhu’s eyes watched the pale faced skinny young man in the distance. He stood on the crimson furnace, while the corners of his mouth contained an asura like malevolence. Her expression was a little complicated. It seemed that this fellow really intended to turn this Eastern Xuan Region upside down...

.....

“Fool that does not know your limits. Not letting a single of my Yuan Gate disciples off. Aren’t you afraid of being choked to death by your big words?” In the sky, Yuan Cang’s expression had become exceptionally terrifying. He stared at Lin Dong in a sinister manner as he sternly shouted.

“All Yuan Gate disciples, take formation!” Yuan Cang lowered his head and roared towards the Yuan Gate disciples below.

“Understood!”

Those Yuan Gate disciples hurriedly responded in unison when they heard Yuan Cang. Grim and determined gazes seemed to fill the sky as they looked towards Lin Dong. Subsequently, they quickly began to set up a formation. In an instant, an extremely vast and mighty Yuan Power ripple began to unfurl.

“I shall see just what you can do to us today!”

Lei Qian stood within the formation. His face was ferocious as he looked at Lin Dong and spoke with a savage smile, “Lin Dong, go ahead and be arrogant here. Once we leave Unique Devil Region, you should be careful when appearing in Eastern Xuan Region. Our Yuan Gate experts will be very interested in sparing with you!”

“Dao Sect disciples, take formation!”

At the Dao Sect direction, Ying Xiaoxiao suddenly cried out sternly when she saw the situation. Although the enormous formation in the sky was giving off extremely frightening undulations, the Yuan Gate disciples ultimately had the numbers advantage. Moreover, Lin Dong’s current condition was not good. They could not simply continue watching at this point in time.

The Dao Sect disciples immediately responded in unison when they heard Ying Xiaoxiao’s cry. They began to build a formation when Lin Dong waved his hand to and fro. Subsequently, a voice was transmitted over, “This formation can only rely on my power.”

“You...” Ying Xiaoxiao knitted her umber black brows. Could it be that Lin Dong was planning to rely on his strength alone to fight against all the elite Yuan Gate disciples?

“Big sis... trust him.”

Just as Ying Xiaoxiao was about to speak again, Ying Huanhuan pulled her sister’s hand and said in a soft voice.

“Are you also going to watch him mess around?” Ying Xiaoxiao spoke with anger.

“I simply believe in him...” Ying Huanhuan smiled and said.

Ying Xiaoxiao was taken aback. She glanced at the young lady beside her, before finally sighing helplessly. Perhaps, this was all they could do now...

From within the Lin Dong’s light formation, Yuan Cang looked at the formation that the Yuan Gate disciples had built. An ominous glint started to gather in his eyes, while his body slowly descended from the sky into the formation. Subsequently, he lifted his head and stared at Lin Dong with extremely viciousness as he spoke in a malicious voice, “Lin Dong, since you have already spoken, I shall also inform you here that none of your Dao Sect disciples will leave this place!”

“Is that so?”

Lin Dong grinned evilly as his body slowly rose into the air. Finally, it entered the enormous light formation.

“I do not believe that this damned formation of yours will be able to block the combined attacks of so many disciples from my Yuan Gate!”

Yuan Cang’s hand seal started to change. Immediately,

monstrous light burst out from the Yuan Gate disciples' formation below. Majestic Yuan Power gathered, before finally fusing into a several thousand feet large Yuan Power light lion in the sky!

Roar!

The light lion roared at the heavens. This roar shook the land, immediately causing the ground crumble as cracks frantically spread.

“Watch how I break this damn formation of yours!”

Yuan Cang expression was dark. With a sudden wave of his sleeve, the enormous light lion that had been formed by hundreds of Yuan Gate disciples immediately rushed out explosively. After which, it slammed into the light formation in the sky in front of countless shocked eyes. Its momentum caused one's legs to turn to jelly. Even an initial Profound Life stage practitioner could only back away from such an attack.

“Huu.”

Lin Dong looked down from above at the light lion, which was being rapidly magnified in his eyes. Soon after, he breathed in deeply. His slender fingertip flicked, and an ancient stone bead appeared between his fingers.

This stone bead was the final gift that the Great Desolate Tablet had given Lin Dong, the Desolation Beads.

This thing had never been used by Lin Dong ever since it had landed in his hands. However, he had no choice but to use it today...

Swoosh!

Lin Dong gazed at the Desolation Stone Bead in his hand. Soon after, his arm suddenly jerked as the stone bead abruptly shot out, transforming into a flash of gray.

The gray flash did not give off an earth shattering aura. It appeared like the light of a firefly compared to the several thousand feet large light lion. However, it still flew forward without any regret, and eventually collided with the lion under the numerous watching gazes.

Sizzle sizzle!

No loud sound appeared at the moment of impact. Everyone could clearly see a monstrous desolation force spread out from the stone bead. Under the erosion of the desolation force, the light lion, which was formed from the Yuan Power of all the Yuan Gate disciples, actually started to wither at a shocking speed before finally dissipating...

“How is this possible?”

Yuan Cang and the rest watched this strange scene, as their

pupils instantly tightened. An expression of disbelief finally appeared on their faces. They could not believe it. An attack that combined the full power of all the Yuan Gate disciples was actually dealt with by Lin Dong in such a bizarre manner.

“Be careful!”

Yuan Cang’s expression suddenly changed while he stared at the sky. He had seen a gray flash descending from the sky, and in the end, it landed on the formation above him.

Bang!

Just as the words ‘be careful’ escaped from his mouth, cracks swiftly appeared on the stone bead. Next, he could sense a power that bordered on annihilation erupt from that tiny stone bead like a volcano.

Boom!

The entire sky seemed to tremble at this moment. The formation created by hundreds of Yuan Gate disciples tottered on the verge of collapse as the destructive force poured downwards.

“Break!”

Lin Dong eyes were ice-cold as he stood in the sky. A low voice echoed across the area.

Boom!

The annihilation like fluctuation suddenly reached its peak as Lin Dong's voice echoed. Yuan Cang and the rest watched in horror as the cracks started to appear and spread on the formation established by the Yuan Gate disciples...

“Bang!”

The cracks spread. In the end, the formation completely exploded in front of countless terrified gazes!

The Yuan Gate's final defence had crumbled!

Chapter 812: Bitter Victory

Boom!

A loud earthshaking noise rang out. The formation that shielded the Yuan Gate disciples exploded with a 'boom' at this moment. Immediately, an extremely berserk energy frantically poured out in torrents.

Puff puff puff!

The formation exploded and the berserk energy swept outwards. Having lost their final line of defence, the faces of over a hundred of Yuan Gate disciples immediately turned deathly pale as fresh blood was wildly spat out. The entire Yuan Gate camp was in complete disarray.

After wreaking havoc for a while, the berserk energy gradually scattered. Countless eyes from the area immediately shot over. After which, they saw that the Yuan Gate had been turned upside down. The faces of several of them were filled with extremely horrified expressions.

It was a disaster!

The hearts of many people violently shivered when they saw this scene. Only then did they completely believe that what Lin Dong had said earlier was true. He was really going to finish off all these Yuan Gate disciples...

“Such ruthlessness. I am glad I did not offend him...”

Xue Ling from the Sword Sect felt his scalp turn numb as he watched this scene. His heart repeatedly rejoiced at the fact that he had not forcefully attacked that Dao Sect disciples at the beginning.

“Lin Dong, I will rip you into a thousand pieces!”

Yuan Cang was furious as he observed the damage done to the Yuan Gate disciples. Soon after, he lifted his head and gazed at Lin Dong, who was within the light formation. His roar was filled a venom,

Beside Yuan Cang, Lei Qian and Ling Zhen were also in a rather sorry state. Their expressions were extremely gloomy as they watched this scene. Furthermore, there was some unconcealable shock under this gloominess. They were truly unable to imagine how Lin Dong was actually able to destroy the formation created by so many Yuan Gate disciples, and still injure them till such an extent all by himself...

Lin Dong lowered his head. His eyes were indifferent as he looked at Yuan Cang and the rest. A moment later, a voice that was void of any emotion slowly spread downwards, “All the debts that you owe our Dao Sect shall be completely collected by myself today...”

The seal formed by Lin Dong’s hands abruptly changed after his words faded. One could see that the Ancient Universe Formation

rotate in reverse once again as bizarre beams of light took shape at the center of the formation.

“Bastard, you dare!” Yuan Cang sternly shouted. His expression changed when he saw this situation.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong ignored his shout. With a wave of his sleeve, the many bizarre light beams immediately came sweeping down from all directions. In the end, they shot towards the horrified Yuan Gate disciples from all directions like a grim reaper’s scythe.

“Quickly retreat!” Yuan Cang hurriedly cried out when he saw this.

“Chi chi!”

However, the Yuan Gate disciples no longer had any way out after having lost the protection of the formation. All they could do was to release their Yuan Power and form a protective layer outside their bodies. However, such a defence clearly had no effect against the light beams which contained the power of disintegration.

Hence, everyone watched in horror as the Yuan Gate disciples began to disappear one after another when those light beams arrived...

The disintegration force contained within the light beams directly erased them from this world!

The scene before one's eyes was not one where blood and flesh flew in the air, and there were no screams of misery. There were only figures strangely disappearing one after another. This scene caused one to shudder.

Everyone could only look on helplessly as the Yuan Gate disciples disappearing from this world at an astonishing speed...

Within a short few minutes, less than half of the Yuan Gate disciples remained!

“You bastard, my Yuan Gate will not let you off!” Lei Qian's eyes were scarlet red as he roared.

“Does your heart ache? Do you finally understand how it feels...” An even more terrifying malevolence gradually surged onto Lin Dong's face as he lowered his head and laughed in a sinister manner.

“Didn't it feel good when you were killing my Dao Sect disciples earlier? Come on, feel good for me now?!”

Yuan Cang eyes flickered crazily. There was an incomparable bitter resentment gathering within them. However, he quickly breathed in deeply, before he spoke with a stern voice, “Lin Dong, we might have gone a little overboard earlier. However, what you

are doing now is too much. If this continues, it will be no good for anyone. Why don't we both take a step back in this Great Sect Competition?"

"Your Dao Sect has lost many disciples, but my Yuan Gate has also suffered greatly. Why don't we just let this matter rest?"

"Boss!" Lei Qian immediately cried out with dissatisfaction when he heard this.

"Shut up!" Yuan Cang suddenly shouted. His eyes were filled with a murderous aura as he stared at Lei Qian. Only then did the latter shut his mouth.

"This fellow's formation is far too terrifying. We are completely unable to break it. It is unwise to compete with him in ruthlessness at this stage." From the side, Ling Zhen spoke in grim voice.

"Haha, you are indeed worthy of being the little Yuan King. Being able to bend according to the circumstances..." In the sky, Lin Dong laughed. However, he slowly shook his head.

"However, do you think that I, Lin Dong, am someone who hesitates when doing something?"

"Lin Dong, if you really force us to that step, you might end up suffering too!" Yuan Cang spoke in a grave voice.

"In that case, let us see just who will suffer in the end!" Lin Dong

smiled savagely. Since the situation had already reached this stage, it was impossible for him to stop. He was a decisive person to begin with, while Yuan Cang was a ruthless man and also knew how to endure silently. Who could rest and dine in peace when such an enemy remained at large?

“You asked for it!”

Yuan Cang had also been completely enraged by Lin Dong. His eyes were dark and stern as he looked towards Ling Zhen and Lei Qian, and spoke in a grave voice, “Attack together. The Yuan Power in that brat’s body is already exhausted. He will not last much longer!”

“Yes!” Upon hearing this, the Ling Zhen duo also nodded with cruelty in their eyes.

“All remaining Yuan Gate disciples, abandon your defences and launch an offensive formation!”

From the situation earlier, it seemed that the strange light beams possessed the power of annihilation. An ordinary disciple was practically unable to block it. In that case, they might as well risk their lives and attack!

“Yes!”

Although those Yuan Gate disciples had frightened faces, they were also aware that it was pointless to say anything now that they

had been forced to pushed to such a stage. Deep within their hearts however, they were vaguely regretting pushing the Dao Sect disciples so far... if it were not for that, Lin Dong might not become so crazy...

“Swoosh!”

The figures of the Yuan Cang trio rushed out almost simultaneously. Majestic Yuan Power whizzed out, and the trio displayed their strongest martial arts.

“Yuan God Codex, World returning to the Yuan!”

“Spirit God Codex, Spiritual Vein Calamity Finger!”

“Thunder God Codex, Thunder Demon Prison.”

Rumble.

The monstrous Yuan Power showed some traces of being somewhat crazy at this moment. The trio had all pushed their strengths to the limit. Frightening attacks that caused one to have difficulty breathing flew towards Lin Dong.

Swoosh swoosh!

Behind them, numerous Yuan Gate disciples also unleashed their strongest attacks which frantically unfurled towards the light

formation.

This desperate attack appeared to cause the land to tremble.

Lin Dong watched this scene as scarlet red surged out in his eyes. In the next moment, he raised his head and heartily laughed at the heavens. Both of his hands spread outwards as threads of blood shot out from the pores all over his body, causing him to instantly transform into a bloody figure, while his body also shrunk a size.

“If you wish to struggle with your lives on the line, I shall accompany all of you too!”

Threads of blood shot out. Finally, they were rapidly absorbed by the light formation. Immediately, the entire large formation suddenly gained a faint scarlet red colour. Subsequently, the formation began to rumble as it rotated.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Bizarre light beams that contained the power of disintegration once again shot out from the formation, and the Yuan Gate disciples below started to swiftly disappear at an astonishing speed...

While the Yuan Cang trio's attacks were continuously disintegrated and dissipated, they forcibly relied on their majestic Yuan Power, that had merged together, to withstand the disintegration. Subsequently, they swiftly approached Lin Dong,

who was within the light formation. They could sense that the current Lin Dong was truly at his limit. Perhaps, all they needed was a light attack and they would be able to kill him!

“Bastard, your good days are over! Once we finish you off, I will send all those Dao Sect disciples to accompany you in the underworld!” Lei Qian expression was savage as his roar rumbled across the sky.

Under the watch of countless unblinking gazes, the Yuan Cang trio steadily neared Lin Dong. Everyone held their breath at this moment. They knew... that the final outcome would be determined by in one go!

“Heh heh...”

Lin Dong, whose body was drenched in fresh blood, forcefully opened his eyes. He watched the trio rushing over with faces filled with malice. A slight arc slowly lifted on his face that was now so bloody that it looked rather terrifying. Soon after, both of his hands formed a series of strange seals as a soft cry was emitted from within his mouth.

“Halt!”

A mysterious undulation swiftly rippled outwards in a circular manner. After which, the Yuan Cang trio’s charging figures were momentarily stilled.

Swoosh!

At that very instant, an extremely thick light beam suddenly rushed out from behind Lin Dong body the moment those three stilled. Finally, it ruthlessly bombarded their bodies before their horrified eyes.

“It’s over...”

When the light beam bombarded the trio’s bodies, Lin Dong’s exceptionally hoarse and weak voice quietly reverberated across the entire area.

Chapter 813: Coming To A Close

The resplendent bizarre light beam swept across the horizon and smashed into the Yuan Cang trio's bodies under uncountable watching gazes.

Chi chi!

Everyone seemed to see a terrified expression appearing on the faces of the trio at the moment of impact...

The Yuan Cang trio's gaze pierced through the resplendent light beam and stared unwaveringly at the skinny figure that was only a dozen feet away. In their eyes, there was fear, and also dissatisfaction. Moreover, there was also some disbelief.

Even at this time, they were still unable to believe that all their Yuan Gate elite disciples would actually be annihilated by a single person, Lin Dong!

Yuan Gate disciples, complete annihilation!

Such ruthlessness had surpassed even the Dao Sect's Zhou Tong from back then!

The trio's gazes intertwined at the very last moment. All of them saw regret in each other's eyes. If they knew beforehand that Lin Dong would be this savage, they should not have pressed Dao Sect so hard...

Who could imagine that this seemingly good-nature fellow would actually be this frightening when he went crazy?

“A miscalculation...”

A voice that was filled with dissatisfaction slowly echoed. Quickly after, the sight before the trio’s eyes quickly turned to darkness, as their bodies also rapidly disappeared under the disintegration light beams...

Buzz buzz!

The incomparably large formation in the sky begun to tremble as it faded. Finally, the bright light completely scattered, along with the bodies of the Yuan Gate’s three little kings.

This entire place became completely silent as everyone gazed at the now empty space. No one dared to breathe too loudly at this moment. Their eyes were dull as they looked in the direction where the Yuan Gate disciples had been. Of the huge black mass of people that were originally there, none were left.

There were five hundred and thirty-seven Yuan Gate disciples. Plus the Yuan Cang trio, their numbers made up five hundred and forty. Yet, at this moment, none of them had survived!

They were completely annihilated!

Although the rocky ground was currently not littered with corpses, nor did blood flow like rivers, everyone could still sense a chill spreading out from this place. This chill entered from the bottom of their feet and charge directly towards their heads.

This person was too ruthless....

Many gazes gathered towards the blood soaked figure in the sky, and their scalps could not help but feel somewhat numb. The Great Sect Competition had been held many times. Although a great battle would occur during each competition, there was not a single instance where all the elite disciples of a sect were completely exterminated.

Not only did this require extreme ruthlessness, but it also required an extremely frightening strength. Such strength had not be achieved even by the exceptional genius from Dao Sect, Zhou Tong, when he had participated in the Great Sect Competition back then. Now however... it had been accomplished by Lin Dong.

“This time around... Yuan Gate will truly go crazy...” Wu Qun breathed in deeply, suppressing the great shock in his heart. His complexion was currently a little pale. Clearly, he had been frightened by Lin Dong’s tactics.

Upon hearing this, the surrounding Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples deeply nodded in agreement. Those who could participate in the Great Sect Competition were basically elite disciples. Yet, all of these disciples were now lost. It was likely that Yuan Gate would feel great pain even with their foundation.

“The Great Sect Competition is originally not meant for sparing. Instead, it is a life and death experience. Any incident that occurs within it is fair... in past Great Sect Competitions, the losses suffered by the Dao Sect disciples were also quite severe. The last competition, even that great senior sister of the Sky Hall was surrounded and killed by the Yuan Gate disciples. The reason these Yuan Gate disciples act in such a domineering manner is also because they could rely on the rules of the competition, hence causing the furious Dao Sect to have no choice but to grit their teeth and swallow their anger...”

Ling Qingzhu softly continued, “However, it is likely that Yuan Gate will never have imagined that they would completely repay all their past debts this time around...”

“From today onwards, perhaps the name of the strongest amongst the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region will belong to Lin Dong...”

Wu Qun sighed and nodded. He knew that those who had witnessed this desperate great battle today would no longer dare to have any intention of challenging Lin Dong. The number one amongst the younger generation was indeed a deserving title.

“However... although it is perfectly reasonable for Lin Dong to be so ruthless due to the rules of the competition, it is likely that, given their style, Yuan Gate will not take this lying down... this matter is not considered over.”

Ling Qingzhu muttered to herself. After which, she had a complicated look in her eyes as she looked towards the figure in the sky, whose entire body was giving off desperation. This person truly intended to turn the Eastern Xuan Region upside down.

The light in the sky finally disappeared completely, while Lin Dong's body staggered a little. Weakness and fatigue that could not be described frantically spread out from his limbs and bones, causing his vision to start turning black.

Buzz!

Lin Dong suddenly heard a buzzing sound from the sky to his front while his vision was gradually turning dim. He weakly blinked his eyes, only to see an emblem flickering with light suspended at that spot. Waves of extremely majestic ripples were being emitted while the light flickered.

“Spirit Emblem?”

Lin Dong gazed at the emblem that contained an extremely majestic energy. His weak spirit violently trembled. This Spirit Emblem was evidently left behind by Yuan Cang. The disintegration power had turned Yuan Cang into nothingness, yet this Spirit Emblem had been left behind.

Lin Dong's astonishment only lasted for a split second. Subsequently, he abruptly extended his hand abruptly and grabbed the Spirit Emblem. Of course, his speed might be quick, but it was still seen by many people. Surprisingly, however, those present

were actually unable to summon even the slightest courage to snatch the Spirit Emblem, despite being faced with such a rare and unique treasure. It was clear that Lin Dong's previous display still lingered in their eyes...

Lin Dong's strength seemed to have become completely spent after the Spirit Emblem entered his hand. The sight before his eyes swiftly started to turn black, as his body directly fell towards the ground. From the looks of it, he was at his weakest.

“Swoosh!”

Ying Huanhuan's lovely body moved when she saw the situation from the ground. She hurried to into the air and supported Lin Dong, who was so weak that he was about to faint. She gazed at that dried up figure of Lin Dong that was dyed red by blood, as her large eyes involuntarily turned red. Her long and beautiful hand contained some iciness as it wiped at the blood on Lin Dong's face. With red eyes, she said, “You are really too reckless.”

“Haha... I have promised sect leader to protect all of you... however, we have still lost so many seniors and juniors...” Lin Dong's body was practically completely leaning on the gently and soft figure of the young lady as he mumbled with closed eyes.

“Wait for me to wake up before leaving the Unique Devil Region.”

Before his completely lost consciousness, Lin Dong's weak voice transmitted into Ying Huanhuan's ears. After which, his mind

fully descended into darkness.

“Idiot, you have already done very well...”

Ying Huanhuan looked at the young face that was filled with fatigue. Those large eyes of hers flashed with an exceptionally gentle expression. She quickly carried Lin Dong and slowly landed from the sky. Soon after, the Dao Sect disciples came surging over like floodwaters.

Wang Yan watched the Dao Sect disciples rush over in an almost crazy manner as he shook his head. That usually emotionless face of his currently possessed an extremely ugly smile.

“This fellow... is truly terrifying...”

The Yuan Gate disciples had been completely annihilated. This clearly caused Wang Yan to feel extremely joyous. Every Great Sect Competition, the Dao Sect disciples would suffer great losses after being pressed by the Yuan Gate disciples. They had held back this anger for so many years. Now however, they had managed to take revenge.

“Senior sister Xiaoxiao, what should we do now?” Qing Ye gazed at the unconscious Lin Dong, before looking towards Ying Xiaoxiao as he asked.

This Great Sect Competition had finally come to a close. This spot was quite close to the teleporting formation. If they wished,

they would be able to leave this place within a day.

However... leaving might be easy, but once they left the Unique Devil Region, all of them were aware that the entire Eastern Xuan Region would likely fall into an uproar because of this incident. The oncoming storm was even more frightening than the battle here...

Ying Xiaoxiao knitted her brows. She was similarly aware of the commotion that would be stirred when word of this matter spread. However, this was unavoidable...

“Lin Dong said to wait for him to awaken before leaving the Unique Devil Region.” By the side, Ying Huanhuan softly stated.

Ying Xiaoxiao pondered for a moment after hearing this. She subsequently nodded. It seemed that Lin Dong was also clearly aware of just what a frightening thing he had done. Once this matter spread, Yuan Gate would definitely go crazy. Although he had the rules of the Great Sect Competition as protection, no one could guarantee that Yuan Gate would not take any action. Hence, Lin Dong must be awake when he left the Unique Devil Region. Moreover, he also needed to have recovered his fighting strength...

“All disciples, stay and rest here. We will wait for Lin Dong to awaken!” Ying Xiaoxiao was also decisive. She immediately issued her order.

None of the numerous Dao Sect disciples had any objections when they heard this. After which, the huge group sat on the

ground, forming a circular shape that protected Lin Dong in the middle.

“It seems that the Dao Sect disciples do not plan to leave immediately...” Wu Qun commented when he saw this.

“This is because they will face an even greater storm once they leave the Unique Devil Region. Lin Dong has an extremely cautious character. He will definitely not allow himself to be in such a dangerous situation while in a weakened state...” Ling Qingzhu hesitated for a moment. After which, she beckoned with her hand and a jade bottle appeared within it. This jade bottle subsequently turned into a ray of light that shot towards the distant Ying Xiaoxiao.

“Oh?”

Ying Xiaoxiao received the jade bottle and was slightly startled. She lifted her head and looked at the far off Ling Qingzhu.

“This is the Clear Jade Saliva of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, It will be of some use to his injuries.” Ling Qingzhu’s faint voice was transmitted over from a distance.

“Thank you.”

Ying Xiaoxiao clearly did not expect that Ling Qingzhu would actually take the initiative to lend a hand. However, she did not reject the offer. After keeping the jade bottle, she nodded towards

Ling Qingzhu and thanked her.

“All of you... tell him to be careful when he leaves the Unique Devil Region.” Ling Qingzhu softly said. Without further ado, she turned around and led the large group of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples to fly away.

After the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples left, the remaining super sects also began to leave. One could imagine that they would bring news of this out, and in the end, it would shake the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

Chapter 814: Shock

With the Great Sect Competition slowly coming to a close, the various factions also began to leave the Unique Devil Region one after another. Sure enough, as people left, the events that had occurred in Unique Devil Region also frantically spread like wildfire.

Yuan Gate disciples, completely annihilated!

The face of anyone who had learnt of this news would definitely be filled with shock and disbelief. Yuan Gate was the strongest super sect in the Eastern Xuan Region, and its disciples were usually the elite amongst the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region. Every batch of three little kings from Yuan Gate would have difficulty finding an opponent who could match them amongst the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region.

However... during this Great Sect Competition, not only were the Yuan Gate three little kings killed, but even the five hundred over Yuan Gate elite disciples were unable to walk out alive from the Unique Devil Region!

Just what had happened within the Unique Devil Region?

News spread in a crazy manner. Soon, the answer to that question also spread. Everyone became slack jawed when they heard about the mastermind behind it.

The expected situation where a couple of great sects joined hands

to deal with the Yuan Gate disciples did not occur. Neither was there the expected huge scale chaotic battle between disciples. A single person... had fought against all the Yuan Gate disciples alone, and completely massacred them in the end...

Dao Sect's Lin Dong.

In a short night, this name had swept across the entire Eastern Xuan Region at a terrifying speed.

“This person is truly a monster...”

This was the only thought everyone had after hearing the news. They were really unable to understand how it was possible for Lin Dong to defeat not only the Yuan Gate three little kings, but also finish off such a quantity of Yuan Gate disciples with just his power alone...

This was not something that a single person could achieve!

While many people were shocked by this news, some of the sharper individuals began to sense the subsequent brewing storm. Although the disciples from the various sects would ultimately suffer some losses during each Great Sect Competition, there had never been an incident of losing every single disciple...

Moreover, the main characters of this incident were the Yuan Gate disciples!

As the strongest sect on the Eastern Xuan Region, this matter would undoubtedly completely trigger the Yuan Gate's fury. While no one needed to be responsible for any deaths or injuries during the Great Sect Competition... given the Yuan Gate's style, how was it possible for them to swallow such a bitter pill alone?

The loss of hundreds of elite disciples was like cutting off the Yuan Gate's flesh despite its great foundation.

Hence, after receiving this shocking news, some of the sensitive individuals could sense that there was an even more terrifying storm was brewing...

.....

The teleportation formation within the Unique Devil Region led to Unique Devil City. Hence, this place became the source of the information, the liveliness of the city had once again soared. The battle between Lin Dong and the Yuan Gate disciples had undoubtedly become the topic of greatest interest in the city.

Due to this being the location where the disciples returned to, the various super sect group leaders did not leave Unique Devil City. Instead, they quietly waited for the disciples from their respective sects to return. Obviously, the Yuan Gate group leaders was amongst them. However, their wait did not lead to the usual news of success. Instead, they ended up receiving news that caused all of them to feel dizzy.

Yuan Gate disciples, completely annihilated!

While the news spread and Unique Devil City was in an uproar over it, countless pairs of eyes were also cast towards the location where the Yuan Gate residence in the city. They could imagine that all hell had broken out in that place...

Bang!

In a large hall with a heavy atmosphere, a solid wooden table was suddenly turned to dust by the slam of a palm. The roar of an elder with ferocious expression and scarlet red eyes thundered across the hall.

“Completely annihilated? Can someone tell me just what is going on? How can that little bastard called Lin Dong from the Dao Sect possess such capability?”

At this moment, there were about a dozen Yuan Gate upper echelon in the hall. There were six elders amongst them whose faces were filled with extreme rage. They were the ones leading the Yuan Gate team this time around. At the same time, they were also section heads of the Yuan Gate’s eight sections, which was equivalent to the four hall chiefs of the Dao Sect’s four halls. Each of them was at the advance Profound Life stage.

“That little bastard must have employed some kind of dirty methods. Otherwise, how can him possibly be a match for Yuan Cang. Even someone as fierce as Zhou Tong from back then was unable to cause our Yuan Gate disciples to suffer such losses!” Another elder also spoke with a somewhat twisted face.

“That brat, just what is his background? Isn’t the strongest disciple from Dao Sect Ying Xiaoxiao? Where did this Lin Dong come from?” Another elder asked in a dark voice.

The remaining people were at a loss upon hearing these words. Lin Dong’s strength was not considered outstanding amongst the Dao Sect disciples. Who would pay attention to him for no reason?

“Sir Liu You... this Lin Dong... is the champion of the Hundred Empire War a year ago. However, he did not choose to join our Yuan Gate in the end and had instead went to the Dao Sect...” A person in the large hall suddenly replied carefully.

“What? He already possess such ability after having joined the Dao Sect for a mere year? Liu Tong, how did you make your selection back then? You actually allowed such a person to join the Dao Sect?” The elder from earlier shouted sternly. His face immediately turned cold when he heard this.

The person who had replied trembled for a moment when he heard the stern shout. He lifted his head and revealed a face filled with bitterness. Surprisingly, he was that Liu Tong, who had went to the Hundred Empire Mountain to choose disciples back then.

“Sir, that little brat seems to be very resistant to our Yuan Gate. I had spent a lot of effort to convince him, but he still refused to join.” Liu Tong answered with a bitter smile. He was really unable to imagine that the young man, who was nothing in his eyes a year ago, would actually completely annihilate their Yuan Gate disciples

in the Great Sect Competition a year later...

“Disgraceful bastard. If you are unable to pull such a person to our side, you should find an opportunity to dispose of him. Are you stupid?” An elder cried out in fury.

Liu Tong felt like a late autumn cicada that could not chirp as he hurriedly agreed. He was aware that these people were currently not in the right state of mind due to anger. Should they be displeased, it was likely that they would even attack.

“It is pointless to be angry now. Everyone, how should we handle this matter?” An elder with an ice-cold expression waved his hand and spoke in a deep voice.

“Our Yuan Gate disciples are not people that can be killed so easily. We cannot let off Lin Dong off so easily!” A person spoke with a dark tone.

“However, the Great Sect Competition has its rules. If we are to take action, we will be breaking the rules. It is likely that the Dao Sect will not sit back and do nothing. Those few hall chiefs from the Dao Sect are still waiting here after all.”

“So what if the four of them are here? Don’t tell me our Yuan Gate disciples should just die for no reason?”

“That’s right. We must definitely make that brat pay with his life. Otherwise, what dignity will our Yuan Gate possess in the

future?”

“.....”

Furious noises spread echoed within large hall, as murder was revealed in each and every one of these Yuan Gate upper echelon’s eyes. In the end, they came to a decision. They would first send this news back to the sect, while they would quietly wait for the Dao Sect disciples to exit here. Not matter what, they absolutely would not easily let off that brat called Lin Dong!

.....

While the Yuan Gate upper echelon argued until their faces turned red, the atmosphere within a guest room in which the Dao Sect disciples occupied in Unique Devil City was a little strange.

Four people were seated within, while their hands gently stroked the back of their chairs. It was a long time before the sky hall master, Qi Lei, at the leader’s seat, finally adjusted his state of mind and slowly said, “That news... have you all heard of it?”

Chen Zhen and the other two hall masters exchanged glances with each other. Soon after, they nodded with complicated expressions and said, “This news... is a little shocking.”

“God dammit...”

Qi Lei’s hand slammed heavily onto the table, as a curse

involuntarily erupted from his mouth. “This little brat Lin Dong... just how the hell did he do it? How could he have not only killed the three little Yuan kings, but also murdered those five hundred over Yuan Gate disciples all by himself?”

The Chen Zhen trio looked at each other. They shook their heads and pondered for a while before replying, “This matter... it does feel rather great...”

The expressions of the three of them were all quite grave. However, these subsequent words caused their grave expressions to become extremely strange.

“It might feel great... these Yuan Gate bastards have killed so many of our Dao Sect disciples. It is not the least bit excessive to kill all of them this time around!” Qi Lei nodded earnestly as he said.

“Cough...”

Chen Zhen coughed softly. From the looks of it, if he did not issue a reminder, they would continue getting entangled on the question about whether it felt great.

“However, those Yuan Gate bastards will likely not let this matter rest...” The Earth Hall master, Xia Yan, remarked.

“Humph, one’s life or death does not matter in the Great Sect Competition. Just how many of our Dao Sect disciples have been

killed at the Yuan Gate's hands in past Great Sect Competitions? Lin Dong did not go the least bit overboard. If their Yuan Gate dares to use this as a reason, our Dao Sect will accompany them until the end!" The Flood Hall master, Zhu Shan, snorted coldly.

Qi Lei narrowed his eyes. He pondered for a moment before speaking, "Send this news back to the Dao Sect immediately. Tightly monitor the teleportation formation in the city at all times. Once Lin Dong and the rest appear, immediately head over and protect them. I believe that those old fellows from Yuan Gate will not simply leave like this."

"Aye."

The Chen Zhen trio nodded heavily when they heard this. A cold glint vaguely flickered in their eyes.

"However... Chen Zhen, your Desolate Hall has really produced an incredible disciple this time..." Qi Lei suddenly looked at Chen Zhen. His voice was filled with carefreeness.

"Even senior Zhou Tong from back then was not as domineering as this little fellow!"

"Ha ha."

Chen Zhen lifted his head and laughed heartily. On his aged face, was unconcealable pride and joy.

.....

One day after another passed in Unique Devil City. The atmosphere inside the city also became increasingly tense. Everyone knew that the powerful experts from Yuan Gate and Dao Sect had yet to leave. Evidently, the Great Sect Competition might be over, but the subsequent matters had only just begun...

On the fifth day, within Unique Devil Region, the young man who had already become the focus of attention for countless people, had finally begun to awaken from his unconscious state...

Chapter 815: Return

By the time Lin Dong opened his eyes again, what entered them was a slightly dusky sky. He simply watched the sky in this startled fashion, as he allowed the memories in his mind to recover like floodwaters.

“Senior brother Lin Dong has awakened!”

However, his peace did not last for long, before a extremely joyous voice suddenly rang out from his surroundings. Soon after, a wave of noise and hurried footsteps were transmitted over. Soon, Lin Dong saw that he was being surrounded and observed by hundreds of people...

Lin Dong felt a slight warmth in his heart as he gazed at these Dao Sect seniors and juniors with joy and worry on their faces. Soon after, he slowly nodded.

The crowd quickly separated as Ying Xiaoxiao, Ying Huanhuan and a few others hurried over. Joy from being relieved of a large burden immediately gushed out in Ying Huanhuan's beautiful large eyes when she saw the now conscious Lin Dong. However, Lin Dong could still see some hidden tiredness under her joy...

“You have finally woken up... you have been unconscious for five days. If you still showed no signs of waking up, we were planning to carry you back to the Dao Sect.” Ying Huanhuan squatted down beside Lin Dong and said with a captivating smile.

“Five days huh...”

Lin Dong smiled and was not surprised. He twisted and stretched his body. The originally exhausted Yuan Power within it was surging once again. It even faintly seemed to be more abundant than it was in the past. The many injuries on his body had also completely healed...

“Your body’s recovery ability is very strong. However, you lost too much essence blood. It is fortunate that Ling Qingzhu gave us the Clear Jade Saliva. Otherwise, you would not be awake right now.” Ying Xiaoxiao commented by the side.

“Ling Qingzhu?” Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. Soon after, he nodded.

“Of course, Huanhuan has been taking close care of you during these few days. She has not even closed her eyes for five days.” Ying Xiaoxiao gently smiled and said.

“Sis.” Ying Huanhuan’s pretty face blushed a little as she gave Ying Xiaoxiao a rebuking look. This appearance caused some of the surrounding juniors and seniors to laugh in a friendly and envious manner.

“Thank you.” Lin Dong gazed at the slightly red faced young lady beside him and thanked as he felt a slight warmth in his heart.

“You have done a meritorious service for our Dao Sect. It is only

right to take care of you... moreover, Qingtan is also very worried about you.” Ying Huanhuan pointed at Qingtan beside her. At this moment, the other young lady also had slightly red eyes. It was likely that she had been very worried while he was unconscious.

Lin Dong stood up. He rubbed Qingtan’s small head and laughed, “Silly girl. Aren’t I fine?”

“It is all because I am useless... I thought that I would be able to help you...” Qingtan slowly lowered her head in response to Lin Dong’s act of comforting her. She felt a little sad.

The reason that she had left home was because she did not wish for Lin Dong to risk his life all alone in a desperate struggle. She had originally believed that the current her was able to help Lin Dong. However, when Lin Dong fought Yuan Cang alone, she discovered that she was still so helpless. Over two years of training seemed to be completely useless...

“I do not need you to stand in front of me. Otherwise, I as an older brother will be too useless...” Lin Dong grinned and said, as he gently hugged this sad young lady.

Qingtan leaned against Lin Dong’s chest. Her small hands involuntarily tightened slowly, as determination flashed across her intelligent eyes. She will no longer skive when training in the future...

“Brother Chen Gui, many thanks this time.”

Lin Dong released Qingtan and cupped his hands together towards Chen Gui in a solemn manner. If it was not because Chen Gui had intervened and delayed Yuan Cang, it was likely, that the losses suffered by the Dao Sect disciples after he arrived, would be even more astonishing.

Chen Gui hurriedly waved his hands to and fro when he saw this. He now no longer dared to treat this young man before him as an ordinary person. Having exchanged blows with Yuan Cang, Chen Gui was naturally clearly aware just how strong the former was. However, even someone as strong as Yuan Cang was ultimately turned into nothingness at Lin Dong's hands. Additionally, the over five hundred elite Yuan Gate disciples who had disappeared along with Yuan Cang...

Chen Gui had always believed that he was considered decisive when he chose to kill. However, if he was to compare himself with Lin Dong, he would be akin to a child comparing himself to an adult. At the very least, if he was standing in Lin Dong's position, it was likely that he would have difficulty going so far.

“Have the others left Unique Devil Region?” Lin Dong's eyes swept around him. The entire place, which had originally been filled by people, was now empty.

“Yes. The Great Sect Competition is basically over. Hence all the disciples have already left Unique Devil Region and returned to Unique Devil City.” Ying Xiaoxiao nodded and said.

“Unique Devil City is likely in an upheaval now...” Wang Yan looked at Lin Dong and remarked.

Lin Dong nodded. He was naturally clearly aware of what a horrifying thing he had done. The Great Sect Competition had been held so many times, but no one had ever taken things as far as he had; killing every single disciples of a sect. Moreover, it was the most powerful sect in the Eastern Xuan Region, Yuan Gate.

“Once we leave Unique Devil Region, we will swiftly join up with martial-uncle Qi Lei and the rest. After that, we will return to the Dao Sect. The Great Sect Competition is after all a life and death battle. Yuan Gate will not have any excuse regardless of how great their rage is.” Ying Xiaoxiao said.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong turned around. His eyes looked into the distance, as the hand within his sleeve slowly tightened. Although he had indeed been a little too vicious, and he was clearly aware that he would become a thorn in the eyes of Yuan Gate by doing this, he had no regrets. If he was given a second chance, he would still unhesitatingly annihilate all the Yuan Gate disciples. Otherwise... wouldn’t those Dao Sect disciples have died in vain?

Lin Dong’s figure took the lead and rushed forward after his voice sounded. Soon after, the large group of Dao Sect disciples immediately followed. They swept past the sky and hurried towards the far off teleportation formation...

Everyone was clearly aware that there was likely an even greater whirlpool awaiting them there...

.....

Unique Devil City

Over this period of time, Unique Devil City was just like a volcano that would erupt at any time, causing the atmosphere within the entire city to be exceptionally explosive.

Although the Great Sect Competition was already over, the human traffic within the city had not reduced but instead become even greater. Even those individuals from the super sects did not show any signs of leaving. It was likely that everyone was clearly aware that it was not completely over yet...

A beautiful figure clothed in snow white clothes stood atop a pavilion at a corner of Unique Devil City, while a pair of clear eyes gazed towards the city center. It was the spot connected to the teleportation formation of Unique Devil Region.

“Senior sister Qingzhu, big brother Lin Dong and the rest have yet to come out. Could something have happened?” Su Rou asked in a somewhat worried manner from behind Ling Qingzhu.

“Lin Dong’s injuries this time are not light. Given his character, he very clearly understands how much trouble he has drawn to himself due to what he has done. Therefore, he will not easily show himself unless he recuperates to his peak condition.” Ling Qingzhu softly said.

Su Rou nodded slightly. Soon after, she glanced at Ling Qingzhu and commented, “Senior sister Qingzhu, you... and big brother Lin Dong seem to have a special relationship?”

Su Rou was after all also a girl, and was more observant. Although Qingzhu was cool and aloof to everyone, it was still possible for Su Rou to detect that the former acted a little differently when it came to Lin Dong’s situation.

Ling Qingzhu was also startled by these words from Su Rou. However, her face did not change at all as she replied in an indifferent manner, “I met him once in the past. Additionally, he has also helped me when I was searching for the Supreme Purity Celestial Pond in Unique Devil Region.”

“Oh.”

Su Rou nodded and did not inquire any further.

Ling Qingzhu quietly sighed in relief within her heart when she saw this. Just as she was about to speak, her eyes suddenly focused as her gaze shifted towards the city center. She clenched her jadelike fists tightly as she muttered, “The Dao Sect disciples have come out...”

By the side, Su Rou’s face turned serious when she heard this. She was clearly aware that the city was currently like a volcano that was waiting to erupt at a certain moment. It was very possible that Lin Dong would be the spark to light the fuse...

.....

At the center of Unique Devil City was a tall altar. At the top of this altar was a sparkling formation, and this formation was the one that linked to the teleportation formation in the depths of Unique Devil Region. However, this formation only went one way, one could exit but not enter through it...

A continuous stream of people exited this teleportation formation over this period of time. However, after the initial huge exodus, those that came later were lone individuals or members of small factions. Hence, they did not stir much of a commotion when they appeared.

Of course, although these people who had appeared out from the formation were insignificant, it did not change the fact that this spot had now become the focal point of the entire city...

Buzz buzz!

At this moment, light suddenly flashed on the altar that had been peaceful for half a day. Initially, not many people bothered about it. However, when they discovered that the flickering of the light was becoming increasingly rapid, several people's expressions began to change. This was because they knew that such a scene would only appear when a large group of people was appearing.

Most of the super sect disciples within the Unique Devil Region had already exited. The only ones still remained... were the Dao

Set disciples...

“Are they finally coming out...”

Several people muttered to themselves. Their eyes possessed some anticipation. All of them very much wanted to see just what kind of monster the young man, who had shook the entire Eastern Xuan Region, was...

The eyes of the entire city shifted over with a ‘swoosh’ sound, and gathered at the top of the altar. The light finally began to gradually weaken under their gathered gazes. Finally, hundreds of figures appeared from nowhere. The badges on their chest allowed others to confirm their identities.

Dao Sect disciples!

The originally noisy city seemed to have become quiet at this moment. After which, all eyes shot towards the skinny figure right at the front. The latter’s serene face totally did not appear like a person who had performed such an astonishing act...

In the sky, Lin Dong’s expression was calm as he gazed upon the strange atmosphere, while both of his fists slowly clenched.

“Bang bang!”

At this moment, monstrous auras from within the city began to unfurl like a storm. A dozen figures came rushing over from the

distance. At the same time, a roar that was filled with murderous intent also rumbled.

“You ruthless little bastard. We have waited a long time for you. Return with us to the Yuan Gate to atone for your crimes!” The monstrous aura spread apart, and six elderly figures with dark expressions flew over, and appeared in the sky above.

“Atonement? What crime has Lin Dong committed? You old shameless fogeys. Do you really think that our Dao Sect are a bunch of softies? Go ahead and try us?!”

However, a sneer suddenly erupted from another part of the city when these six old men with murderous auras arrived. Four figures walked across the air and hovered in the sky, From their appearance, Qi Lei, Chen Zhen and the other two hall masters.

Countless individuals in the entire city held their breaths as they watched this scene. As expected, these two super sects had clashed...

Chapter 816: Dispute

Majestic ocean like Yuan Power rumbled as it unfurled in the sky above Unique Devil City. Ten advance Profound Life stage experts had pushed their auras to the limit at this moment. These fluctuations caused the surrounding Yuan Power to show signs of boiling. Wave after wave of Yuan Power pressure spread outwards, causing many people in the city to have difficulty breathing.

The entire city had become a little quiet because of the face-off in the sky. Soon after, countless rushing wind sounds suddenly appeared, as many black figures rushed up like locusts and landed on the various buildings within the city. Their eyes were excited as they watched this fearsome face-off in the sky...

The Dao Sect disciples, who had just came out from the teleportation formation, were startled by the lineup in front of them. However, they quickly calmed their minds and made sure to vigilantly keep watch on the Yuan Gate members.

“These people are indeed unwilling to let the matter rest.” Ying Xiaoxiao commented in a deep voice. She involuntarily clenched her hand tightly upon seeing this scene.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. His expression was relatively calm. It was likely that he had already expected that something like this would occur. Given the domineering manner of Yuan Gate in the past, it would not be so easy to let them drop the matter after having suddenly suffered such a painful loss.

“Qi Lei, your Dao Sect is really bold to have actually done such an evil thing. Are you planning on starting a war between super sects?” The six malicious looking elders from the Yuan Gate direction watched Lin Dong sinisterly. An elder with grayish-white skin coldly cried out.

“Old ghost Shi Dong, do not randomly pin a crime on someone. The Great Sect Competition is not some children’s game. It is a true life and death battle. It is naturally unavoidable for there to be some deaths and injuries.” Qi Lei replied faintly.

“Some death and injuries? My Yuan Gate’s five hundred and forty disciples were all killed by this little bastard. Can this still be called ‘some death and injuries’?” The eyes of that elder who was called Shi Dong twitched rapidly as he suddenly shouted in anger.

“Old ghost Shi Dong, you are after all one of the Yuan Gate’s section heads. You shouldn’t be this intolerant. Do you think that only a few of my Dao Sect disciples have died at the hands of your Yuan Gate disciples over the years? One’s life and death during the Great Sect Competition is left to the mandate of heaven. Whether one is victorious or defeated depends on one’s individual ability. This time around, your Yuan Gate disciples’ skills were inferior to others. Putting it bluntly...” Chen Zhen’s eyes were ice-cold as he stared at Shi Dong.

“They deserved to die!”

Chen Zhen’s words caused several people to secretly grin. Looks like Dao Sect had been tolerating Yuan Gate for a long time...

“Chen Zhen, what did you say!” Those six Yuan Gate elders cried out sternly. They immediately became greatly furious after hearing these words.

“This old man does not mind uttering them again if you wish to hear those words a second time.” Chen Zhen laughed coldly.

“Chen Zhen, we do not wish to argue with you. All of you should be clearly aware of how serious this matter is. We have already passed word of this back to Yuan Gate. The three great sect masters are furious because of this. I believe that this matter is perhaps not something that the four of you can resolve.” Shi Dong suppressed the fury in his heart. His eyes swiftly darkened as he spoke.

The expressions of Chen Zhen’s group clearly changed slightly when they heard about the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate. The names of the three great sect masters was undoubtedly enough to cause many people in the Eastern Xuan Region to tremble.

“Shi Dong, even if you bring out the three sect masters of the Yuan Gate, it will be useless today. The rules of the Great Sect Competition was agreed upon by the eight super sects. Why? Is your Yuan Gate planning on ignoring the rules now? Do you really think that your Yuan Gate is strong enough to ignore the other seven super sects?” Qi Lei spoke in a heavy voice.

Qi Lei was clearly also an old and wily fox. His words had directly placed Yuan Gate on the opposing side of the seven super sects. Although Yuan Gate was the strongest sect, it was clearly

impossible for it to truly take on the other seven by itself.

“Humph, Qi Lei, you should stop trying to find an excuse for that brat...”

Shi Dong’s eyes were dark and sinister as he stared at Lin Dong and said, “I have received word from the sect master to invite him back to Yuan Gate. Relax, nothing will happen to him. At that time, your Dao Sect’s Ying Xuanzi can take him back.”

“If you wish to take Lin Dong away, you will have to ask if this old man agrees.” Chen Zhen spoke in an indifferent manner.

“If your Yuan Gate really takes him away, what face will our Dao Sect still have in this Eastern Xuan Region?” Qi Lei sneered and said.

“It looks like... you people do not intend on cooperating?”

Shi Dong’s expression was gloomy. Soon after, he mockingly said, “Although the four of you are also at the advance Profound Life stage. Do you really think that you can stop the six of us?”

A cold light flashed across Qi Lei’s eyes. He did not give in, “Why don’t you give it a try?”

“Humph, you really wish to take the difficult route instead of the easy one!” Shi Dong finally became a little impatient after seeing that Qi Lei was so unyielding. He spoke in a cold voice, “In that

case, don't blame us for being rude. I have said that I am only inviting Lin Dong to Yuan Gate for a chat under sect master's orders."

"Do you really think that we are fools?" Chen Zhen ridiculed. If Lin Dong was to land in the hands of Yuan Gate, there was no guarantee just what kind of methods the latter would secretly use. At that time, it would not be an easy matter to demand Lin Dong back.

"Attack!" Shi Dong's eyes suddenly became dark and cold. As he waved his sleeve downwards, a shout containing thick killing intent and impatience swiftly spread in the sky.

Bang!

Majestic Yuan Power erupted from their bodies the moment Shi Dong's voice sounded. Immediately, their bodies shot towards Qi Lei's group.

"Dao Sect disciples, withdraw!"

A grim look rose within Qi Lei's eyes when he saw this. After which, a low cry sounded. Majestic Yuan Power surged and his body also rushed out. The Chen Zhen trio immediately followed behind him.

Boom!

Majestic Yuan Power finally collide in the sky with a boom. Numerous frightening attacks that caused one's scalp to feel numb swiftly spread across the sky, as thunderous sounds boomed across the sky.

“Lin Dong, all of you leave first!” Chen Zhen's cry sounded out while Yuan Power rumbled and exploded across the sky.

Lin Dong's eyes were a little solemn as he gazed upon the shocking battle in the sky. After musing a little, he nodded. Turning his head, he cried out in a low voice towards the Dao Sect disciples, “Let's go!”

The ordinary disciples were unable to intervene in a battle at this level. Therefore, they would be of no use even if they remained behind. With the strength of Qi Lei's group, it was likely that even six advance Profound Life stage experts would not be able to stop them if they wished to leave.

“Liu Tong, stop that brat!”

While Lin Dong was about to lead the others and withdraw, Shi Dong's stern cry also suddenly sounded from the sky. Soon after, a couple of figures rushed over from the nearby and were hovered a short distance in front of Lin Dong.

“It's you?”

Lin Dong looked at a figure to his front, as surprise flashed across

his face. Clearly, he had also recognise Liu Tong.

“Brat, you truly have great ability!” Liu Tong eyes were fixed onto Lin Dong, while he felt exceptionally complicated in his heart. At the peak of Hundred Empire Mountain back then, Lin Dong was merely a small side character in his eyes. Yet, within a short year, the latter had already grown to such an extent.

“Ha ha, it’s all thanks to you...”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. This Liu Tong was once a strong person in his eyes. However, the latter was no longer anything great now. In terms of strength, he was even slightly inferior to Yuan Cang.

“Lin Dong, you should quickly surrender. Even Dao Sect will not be able to protect you from a disaster of this level!” Liu Tong cried out coldly.

“With just these people, you do not have the qualifications to utter such words to me.” Lin Dong glanced at Liu Tong’s group. These people were likely the deacons of Yuan Gate, and their strength had reached the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Though they were considered rather strong, it was clear that they did not pose much of a threat to the current Lin Dong.

“What arrogance!” Liu Tong’s face immediately turned somewhat red when he heard this. It was likely that he had never imagined that the person, who was once a small fry in his eyes, would actually slight him to such an extent.

“Capture him!” A fierce glint flashed within Liu Tong’s eyes, before he cried out in a deep voice.

Swoosh!

The several Yuan Gate deacons by his side quickly rushed out after Liu Tong’s words sounded. Vast and mighty Yuan Power surged as they grabbed at Lin Dong.

Swish!

However, Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the others at Lin Dong’s side intervened when these people attacked. Having already taken half a step into the Profound Life stage, their strength were clearly greater than these Yuan Gate deacons. Hence, the rushing Yuan Power was easily blocked by them.

Liu Tong’s expression could not help but become a little ugly when he saw this scene. However, just as he was about to join the fight, he suddenly saw Lin Dong’s figure rushing over in a ghost like manner. After which, a cold laughter was transmitted into his ear.

“I have said that the current you does not have the qualifications to utter such words to me!”

By the time the voice sounded, Lin Dong’s figure had already appeared in front of Liu Tong. The latter’s eyes turned cold when he saw this. His palm furiously swatted out with majestic Yuan

Power.

Lin Dong did not show any signs of dodging when faced with Liu Tong's powerful palm strike. Green light appeared on the skin of his arm, and a dragon tattoo was faintly discernible.

“Bang!”

A loud sound appeared as the fist and palm collided. Ripples spread while Liu Tong's body shot back in a miserable fashion. Shock was revealed in his eyes as he watched the young man to his front who had not budged at all. This person, who was once a small fry in his eyes, had now already surpassed him...

“Go!”

Lin Dong did not have any intention of getting entangled with Liu Tong after forcing him back with a punch. He waved his hand and intended to retreat.

“Brat, where do you think you are going? Obediently come back with this old man and atone for your crimes!”

However, an elderly figure suddenly shot out from the extremely heated battleground in the sky while Lin Dong was pulling back. The former clenched his large hand, as majestic Yuan Power turned into a gigantic hundred feet large hand that sealed off all of Lin Dong's retreat paths.

Clearly, an advance Profound Life stage expert had managed to free himself and was beginning to attack Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's expression was grave as he looked at the large hand grabbing towards him, and his expression sunk. Just as he was about to use all his strength to resist, his heart suddenly shook. He hurriedly turned his head, only to see a ray of light suddenly shoot over from the distant sky. At the same time, a proud and hearty laughter reverberated across the sky above Unique Devil City.

“Ha ha, where has this old thing come from. You will need to ask Grandpa Marten for permission if you wish to attack Lin Dong!”

Chapter 817: Gathering Once Again

The hearty laughter was mixed with a wild and violent energy as it swiftly spread thundered across the sky above Unique Devil City, drawing countless gazes over.

Under the attention of those numerous stunned gazes, two rays of light rushing over from the distant horizon at lightning speed, and appeared in the sky within a couple of flashes.

“Bang!”

When the rays of light arrived, one of them suddenly threw a palm forward. Immediately, monstrous purplish black energy unfurled. It appeared like a storm as it ruthlessly smashed onto the large Yuan Power palm that was swatting towards Lin Dong.

Bang bang bang!

The two majestic attacks brazenly collided, and a loud noise resounded. Subsequently, everyone was stunned to see that the large Yuan Power palm formed by the advance Profound Life stage expert from Yuan Gate had swiftly melted under the erosion of the purplish black energy...

“Who is it? You actually dare to hinder my Yuan Gate?!”

A gray clothed old man flashed and appeared in the sky after having his attack blocked. His expression was quite ugly as he

looked at the collapsed large palm. After which, his dark and stern eyes looked towards the two lights that had arrived and he cried out.

In the sky, the lights dissipated. Soon after, they turned into two figures that appeared beside Lin Dong. One of was tall and strong like a metal tower. His skin looked as if it had been cast from black metal, and when sunlight shone on it, it actually reflected a golden luster. An aura of toughness and valiance that could not be described by words rippled from his body.

Beside the metal tower like figure was a tall and straight man clothed in green. His body appeared exceptionally slim when compared to the rough large man. Moreover, the most surprising thing was his devilish handsome face. His appearance would cause even some ladies to feel jealous.

The size of these two figures differed too greatly, causing one's gaze to strongly feel under attack when viewed from a distance. With such appearances, who else could they be other than Little Marten and Little Flame?!

“Big brother, it seems that we have arrived a little late. Originally, we thought of heading into the Unique Devil Region to look for you.” Little Flame scratched his head as he smiled in a simple and honest manner towards Lin Dong.

“Tsk tsk, what a strong lineup. You really know how to cause trouble. I have also heard about what happened in Unique Devil Region. Not bad at all.” Little Marten ignored that gray clothed old man after appearing. All he did was turn his head and look at Lin

Dong as he smilingly teased. After which, he paused before asking, “Are you alright?”

Lin Dong gazed at these two people before him, before smiling and shaking his head. He could sense that their tensed bodies had greatly relaxed after seeing that he was fine. A wider grin was involuntarily revealed from the corners of his mouth as warmth flowed within his heart.

“Who are they?”

Ying Xiaoxiao looked at these two individuals who had suddenly appeared behind Lin Dong. She frowned slightly and inquired. She had never met Little Marten and Little Flame.

“They are Lin Diao and Lin Yan, Lin Dong’s sworn brothers. Back then, all of them had come to Dao Sect together. However, they went out to train not long after Lin Dong entered the Dao Sect...” Ying Huanhuan explained. She was clearly a little familiar with the Little Marten duo. After all, they had fought alongside each other at Demon Sound Mountain.

“Oh?” Ying Xiaoxiao was somewhat astonished. Soon after, her eyes carefully swept over the two of them and turned a little grave. She could sense a rich dangerous feeling from the simple and honest looking Little Flame with a metal tower like body. It felt as though an extremely ferocious to the maximum character was hidden under that the simple and honest smiling face...

This kind of ferocity was similar to when Lin Dong went insane.

It was really the case where one became like those within one's close proximity...

Ying Xiaoxiao paid a little more attention to Little Marten because of his devilish handsome face. Quickly after, her originally grave face became even more serious. This was because she discovered that she was actually unable to sense even the slightest feeling of danger from Little Marten's body...

Normally speaking, there were only two type of people who would give her such a feeling. The first was a person who was of no threat, while the second was when the other party's strength surpassed her own too greatly, causing her to be unable to sense it...

If Little Marten had not intervened earlier, Ying Xiaoxiao might still believe that he was of the former group. Clearly, however, being able to easily scatter the attack of an advance Profound Life stage expert meant that it was impossible for him to be in this category. Hence, there was only one answer. Little Marten's strength was already so strong that she was unable to ascertain it.

Unfathomable.

This was Ying Xiaoxiao's evaluation of Little Marten on their first meeting. She was extremely astonished that Lin Dong was able to befriend such a person...

"Heh heh, little miss' memory is very good..." Little Marten suddenly turned his head and smilingly said to Ying Huanhuan

while the two sisters were chatting.

Little Marten clearly had an extremely deep impression of Ying Huanhuan. The former's reincarnator status was something that even Little Marten was fairly afraid of. He was aware that if Ying Huanhuan was to awaken in the future, she would definitely be a peak level expert in this world. However, from the looks of the situation now, this lady seemed to have some feelings for Lin Dong. This was a rather good thing...

Ying Huanhuan curled her mouth and grinned at Little Marten, appearing exceptionally serene and elegant.

“Eh?”

Little Marten's eyes turned away from Ying Huanhuan and suddenly paused on young lady beside her. He was immediately startled, “Why is this little lass here?”

“... Qingtan?” Little Flame was also stunned as he stared in a daze at the young lady.

Qingtan felt completely lost when she saw their gazes. She was at a complete loss. From their current appearance, it seemed that they were extremely familiar with her?

“Qingtan, do you still remember Little Flame?” Lin Dong chuckled. He patted Little Flame's arm and grinned at Qingtan.

“Little Flame?”

Qingtang blinked her eyes blankly. It was a long while later before her eyes suddenly widened. They were filled with disbelief as they gazed at the metal tower like man, while her smile hand covered her mouth. “Little Flame?”

When Lin Dong and Little Flame left the Great Yan Empire, the latter was still unable to transform. Hence, Qingtang’s knowledge of him had remained at the period where he was still a Fire Python Tiger. Now, that large tiger, which had carried her on its back as they ran around the town, had changed and become so fierce looking...

“No way! You are really Little Flame? How did you become like this?”

The young lady’s shock merely continued for a moment, before she pounced over with great curiosity. Her small hands continuously felt Little Flame’s metal like skin as she chirped unceasingly.

Little Flame watched the little bird like young lady at his side. A grin appeared on his simple and honest face. His pair of eyes, which faintly flickered with ferocity, revealed an extremely rare gentleness. He still clearly remembered those memories from back then.

“How rude... you should call him big brother Lin Yan in future.”

Lin Dong smiled and patted Qingtan's head. After which, he pointed at Little Marten and said, "This fellow has actually also seen you for a couple of years. However, he hid within my body in the past, and you are unaware of him. Ah, he is now called Lin Diao..."

Qingtan nodded when she heard Lin Dong's words. She curiously looked at Little Marten before softly uttering to Lin Dong, "This big brother Lin Diao is really pretty..."

Although Qingtan's voice was soft, it still reached Little Marten's ears. Immediately, an embarrassed expression appeared on his handsome face.

Lin Dong could not help but laugh when he saw that Little Marten, whose skin was usually thicker than his own, would actually feel embarrassed.

"Who exactly are you, sir? Lin Dong is someone whom our Yuan Gate sect master has ordered to be invited back to Yuan Gate. I hope that you will not intervene. Otherwise, you might end up inviting trouble for yourself!" The face of the gray clothed man in the sky involuntarily appeared a little ugly when he saw that the Little Marten duo had actually ignored him after appearing. Soon after, he shouted with a cold voice.

"What a noisy old fellow..."

Little Marten finally turned his head over at this moment. A mocking smile formed on his handsome face as he laughed, "Didn't

he simply kill some Yuan Gate disciples of yours. Do you need to be so flustered and exasperated...”

The eyes of that gray clothed old man’s eyes became dark and cold when he heard these words. He venomously said, “This little bastard has killed five hundred and forty of our Yuan Gate disciples. His murderous desire is too great. Our Yuan Gate has invited him back for his own good. We will kindly remove his murderous aura in order for his future to remain bright!”

“I do not care what relationship you have with him, but I will advice you to simply stand idly by the side and watch. Else, you will have to pay a price you cannot afford...”

“Is that so?”

Little Marten lifted his head when he heard this, as a brilliant smile surfaced on his handsome face. Soon after, that brilliant smile became a little malicious. He extended his slender right hand, as purplish black flame rose and gathered on it. A bone chilling voice that contained rich killing intent resounded.

“You insensible old dog. Do you think you have the qualifications to teach my brother a lesson?”

Chapter 818: Little Marten's Might

Little Marten stood in the air as purplish black flames danced on his palm. The light from the fire reflected on his handsome face. Faintly, there was a peculiar cruelty rising in the air that caused one to feel a chill in one's heart.

At this time, countless people within Unique Devil City were gawking due to Little Marten's words, before secretly feeling speechless. Where exactly had this person come from? Even Yuan Gate did not enter his eyes...

“They are undoubtedly brothers...”

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest also looked to each other. This Little Marten's temper was seemingly even more peculiar than Lin Dong's, and the way he talked even more vicious, completely not leaving any face for the other party.

“You're courting death!”

In the sky, the gaze of the old man dressed in grey turned completely gloomy and cold as the skin on his face twitched. It was obvious that extreme fury had erupted in his heart due to Little Marten's rude words.

“Since you're together with that brat, I shall also capture you along with him!” The grey robed old man said malevolently.

“With the likes of yourself?” Little Marten said with a grin. As he stood with both hands behind his back, his smile contained unconcealable contempt. His actions was obviously insolent to the extreme. However, there was also a faint hint of pride and elegance. That attitude, accompanied with his handsome appearance, attracted the extraordinary sparkle in the eyes of quite a few ladies within the city.

“Let me see how long you can continue being so sharp tongued!”

The grey robed old man’s face had turned steely green, before his figure suddenly exploded forth. Boundless and vigorous Yuan power surged out, immediately transforming into a Yuan Power mountain peak, which he pressed down on Little Marten.

“Snort.”

Upon seeing this, the simple expression on Little Flame’s face disappeared at an astonishing speed. In the next moment, a ruthless and tyrannical aura that caused one’s heart to grow cold erupted on his face. In the blink of an eye, the simple and honest big guy had turned into an asura killing god.

“Let me.”

However, Little Flame did not take action, as Little Marten gestured to him with his hands. He proceeded to extend the palm that was covered in purplish black flames out, before giving a grab at the gigantic Yuan Power mountain that was whizzing towards him from a distance.

Boom!

Following the grab by Little Marten, the space surrounding the Yuan power mountain peak instantly start to warp and distort, as if there was a giant invisible hand pinching the space till it shattered.

“Break!”

A low voice suddenly rang out from Little Marten’s mouth, as the warping of the space instantly reached its maximum. As for the Yuan power mountain peak, it had unexpectedly been directly shattering by this attack.

Boundless Yuan power poured from the sky in torrents, and the face of the grey robed old man gradually started to turn dark and grim. This move by Little Marten was enough to expose his powerful strength. After all, if it was the grey robed old man, he believed that he was unable to reach the level where he could casually warp space.

“Your strength has slightly recovered again...”

Lin Dong watched this scene and faintly smiled. Previously, on Demonic Sound Mountain, Little Marten’s strength had yet to reach this level. Evidently, during this period of time, Little Marten had once again regained quite a bit of his strength.

“With second brother’s current strength, he should not have any opponents in the Profound Life stage.” Little Flame smiled and said towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded his head. From the looks of things, Little Marten’s current strength should be at the Perfect Profound Life stage. Exactly how strong was this fellow in his heyday...

“With just that little bit of ability, you still dare to hoot in front of grandpa marten?”

In the sky, Little Marten had shattered the gigantic peak with a single hand. After which, a cold smile appeared on his handsome face. In the next instant, the hand burning with purplish black flames suddenly turned towards the grey robed old man and made a downward grabbing motion.

Bang!

Following his grab, the space surrounding the grey robed old man warped and distorted again. In addition, within the warping space, strands of purplish black flames started to appear. With an astonishing speed, it swept towards the grey robed old man.

This unforeseen event caused the grey robed old man to turn pale in fright. He immediately waved his sleeve as boundless Yuan power akin to a flood surged out in an attempt to defend against the purplish black flames that were sweeping towards him.

Sizzle!

When the boundless Yuan Power flood and the purplish black flames collided, countless sizzling sounds rang out. The grey robed old man looked with some alarm and fright as his Yuan Power was unexpectedly being burned by the purplish flames, and rapidly disappeared...

“Swish!”

An icy smile flashed past Little Marten’s face, before he flicked his finger. Those purplish black flames transformed into a fire dragon, pierced through the grey robed old man’s Yuan Power defence, and viciously smashed into his body.

Bang!

A low and deep sound echoed in the sky as the mournful and miserable cry of the grey robed old man followed suit. His figure shot backwards in an extremely miserable state. The skin on his body had turned scarlet red, and there was a trace of blood at the corner of his mouth. His aura was weak, and it was obvious that he had suffered pretty serious injuries.

When the gazes from the entire area saw the miserable state of the grey robed old man, they could not help but gasp. This was an expert at the advance Profound Life stage. Yet, he could only endure for a moment at the hands of that handsome youth?

“So powerful... where exactly is that person from” At a pavilion within the city, Ling Qingzhu gravely watched the fight that was occurring in the distant sky, before asking with a little doubt.

“From his outer appearance, this person seems to be around your age, however that is absolutely not his true age... his strength might have already reached the perfect Profound Life stage.” Beside Ling Qingzhu was a beautiful woman who was similarly looking gravely at the sky. She was the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace group leader, and her strength was also at the advance Profound Life stage.

“That’s big brother Lin Diao, big brother Lin Dong’s sworn brother.” Su Rou, who was standing beside them, interrupted,

“Oh?” Ling Qingzhu’s and the beautiful woman’s expression changed slightly as they looked towards Su Rou.

“Big brother Lin Dong and his two other brothers came from the Great Yan Empire. Big brother Lin Diao is normally rather fierce. When we first met during the Hundred Empire War, he intended to chase us away. However, only after big brother Lin Dong opened his mouth, did they allow us to follow them...” Su Rou replied with a smile.

“However big brother Lin Diao is a very good person, he he. He would absolutely not oppose Lin Dong on any matter he has decided on.”

Ling Qingzhu and the beautiful woman exchanged a look. Soon

after, Ling Qingzhu tilted her head, and look at the figure of Lin Dong in the distant sky with a complicated expression within her eyes. Following their deepening interactions, there were more and more things that happened to the latter had made her feel astonishment. For example, the handsome youth whose strength was at the perfect Profound Life stage. If fact, when placed within the entire Eastern Xuan Region, he would be ranked at the front. And that youth was actually his sworn brother. Furthermore, from Su Rou's words, it was not hard for her to know that among the three brothers, Lin Dong was the leader...

The capability to make someone whose strength far surpassed oneself to admit this kind of leadership was not easy...

Boom!

In the sky, overbearing fluctuations erupted from the distance, as numerous figures shot backwards. They were Qi Lei, Shi Dong and the rest that who were battling previously.

“Liu You?!”

Upon seeing the grey robed old man in an extremely miserable state, the faces of the five people from Yuan Gate changed.

“This fellow is extremely strong. I have no idea where he appeared from.” The grey robed old man called Liu You said as he look at Little Marten with an extremely ugly expression.

The brows of Shi Dong and the other four faintly wrinkled. Their eyes were somewhat grim as they gazed at Little Marten's figure. Moments later, Shi Dong came forward and said in a deep voice, "This friend..."

"All of you, go ahead and attack together." Just as his words appeared, Little Marten's indifferent laugh came ringing over.

"You!"

Upon hearing this, Shi Dong was instantly enraged. From the looks of it, words would only be wasted. The person standing before them had already declared his intention of opposing them.

"Good, let me see exactly how capable you are today. To actually dare utter such blasphemy in this place!" Shi Dong waved his sleeve and spoke in a sinister voice.

Nearby, upon seeing this scene, Qi Lei, Chen Zhen and the two others faintly gawked, before looking at Little Marten again. They clearly did not know why he would help them.

"Who is he?" Qi Lei asked doubtfully.

"It seems that he's Lin Dong's friend." Chen Zhen replied doubtfully. He had seen Little Marten previously. However, Little Marten's strength then was obviously far from how terrifying it was now.

Upon hearing his words, Qi Lei and the other two were startled. They had obviously never imagined that Lin Dong would actually know such a powerful expert...

“Leave them to me.”

In the sky, Little Marten shot a look at Qi Lei and the other three before slowly walking forward. Following his footsteps, purplish black flames suddenly swept out from behind his body. If seen from the distance, it looked as if a demonic god was descending.

“Attack together, if not, you will not have another chance...”

As the purplish black flames blotted the skies with their fluctuations, a chilling smile slowly appeared on Little Marten’s handsome face. After saying those words, an unconcealable tyrannical aura pervaded the air.

Chapter 819: 1v6

In the sky filled by boundless Yuan Power, the faces of Shi Dong and the other five turned extremely ugly as they gazed at Little Marten in the distance, while rage erupted from their eyes. Their reputation within the Eastern Xuan Region was considered pretty good. Over the years, there was no one that dared to look down on them.

“Isn’t you boasting a little too much? Aren’t you afraid of choking to death on these words?” Shi Dong said with a gloomy face.

“Choke grandpa marten to death? You trash sure think too highly of yourselves.” Little Marten mockingly replied with a smile while shaking his head.

“Heh. Good, I’m really interested to find out just what kind of abilities you have to take on all six of us by yourself!”

Shi Dong’s expression was frosty as he chuckled. He could feel how tyrannical Little Marten was, therefore he did not try to show off and do something like a one on one fight. Since Little Marten had said such boastful and crazy words, Shi Dong would be happy to help fulfill his wish.

As his words rang out, Shi Dong cast a chilling gaze at the five people beside him, before faintly nodding his head. In the next instant, boundless Yuan power simultaneously swept out, and six extremely violent Yuan Power torrents gushed out, crafty and

vicious as they rumbled towards Little Marten in the distance.

Floating in the sky, Little Marten looked at the attacks of the six people as the lips on his handsome face faintly curled. With a wave of his sleeve, purplish black flames spread outwards, transforming into a fiery barrier around his entire body.

Bang Bang!

The Yuan Power torrents were swift and violent as they arrived, before finally impacting against the fiery barrier. However, only a few muffled sounds rang out, before they dissipated like fleeting snow that had met a raging inferno.

“Is that all?” Little Marten grinned as he looked towards the grim Shi Dong and the other five and asked.

Seeing that their combined attacks were unexpectedly unable to shake Little Marten at all, the expressions of Shi Dong and the others could not help but change somewhat, as they felt disbelief in their hearts. When the six of them joined forces, even a perfect Profound Life stage expert would not dissolve their attacks so easily. Who exactly was this handsome youth in front of them, who was actually so strong...

“So strong...” Upon seeing this spectacle, graveness filled Qi Lei’s eyes as he said in a deep voice. Even some Profound Life stage experts of Yuan Gate would perhaps fall short of the power that Little Marten had displayed.

Beside him, Chen Zhen faintly nodded his head. He knew some fuzzy details about Little Marten's identity, therefore, when the latter displayed that astonishing combat ability, it did not seem exceptionally astonishing.

“If this is all you have, get ready to scram...”

In the sky, Little Marten seemed rather unsatisfied with the combined might of Shi Dong and the other five. Purplish black flames danced on his slender hand. Soon after, he shot a look at the six and said with an indifferent tone.

“Don't be an intolerable bully!”

Shi Dong and the other five were clearly angered by the heedless attitude of Little Marten. They were currently being watched by countless gazes in this Unique Devil Region. If it spread that even the six of them were unable to shake a person when they joined forces, where could they possibly show their old faces in future?

“Heaven Covering Yuan Array!”

A deep voice containing rage emerged from Shi Dong's mouth. Instantly, the other five started a series of profound footwork. Surging Yuan Power converged to form a light pillar, which suddenly shot out and transformed into a light array, enveloping the five within.

“Boom!”

Boundless Yuan Power fluctuations radiated crazily from within the light array. Being an array created by the combined strength of six advance Profound Life stage experts, its might was obviously rather terrifying. The fluctuations that radiated from it caused the expressions of several people in the city to change.

Within the enveloping light array, boundless Yuan Power light pillars whizzed out. However, they did not disperse. Instead, they converged towards Shi Dong's location at an astonishing speed.

As this Yuan Power gathered, Shi Dong's aura rapidly multiplied in power. Contrary to him, the auras of the other five rapidly weakened. From the looks of it, the other five individuals had evidently delivered their Yuan Power to Shi Dong for a short duration.

“That's the Yuan Gate's Heaven Covering Yuan Array... it can temporarily graft the Yuan power of others to one's body. Although the one that accepts the Yuan Power would suffer injuries, his strength would reach an astonishing level for a short period of time.” As he watched this spectacle, Qi Lei's eyes turned a little more grave while he explained.

“The merging of six people's Yuan Power. This requires an extremely high level of understanding between them. These few old fellows do indeed have some ability...” Chen Zhen added while nodding his head.

“However, that friend of Lin Dong's is also not someone who is

easy to deal with. It would not be easy for these old fellows to defeat him even having used their final trump card...”

Yuan Power that blotted the skies rippled around Shi Dong like an ocean. Feeling the extreme surge of power within his body, a dark and cold expression appeared on his aged face. His gaze locked onto Little Marten in the distance. With a cold laugh, his hand seal suddenly change as a cold roar resounded.

“Heaven Subduing Seal!”

Bang!

Boundless Yuan Power surged out like a flood at this instant , rapidly transforming into a gigantic light seal several hundreds of feet large in the sky. Above the light seal, ripples started to scatter outwards, and even the land seemed to tremble slightly at this moment.

Swoosh!

The light seal was formed, and without the slightest trace of stopping, it whizzed out with a bright and resplendent light tail akin to a comet, and rumbled towards Little Marten under the innumerable shocked gazes below.

“Now this is something slightly worth seeing... however, that’s all there is to it”

Little Marten watched the gigantic seal shooting towards him. With a laugh, he slowly started to clench those slender hands, causing purplish black flames to sweep out. Under the stunned gazes of everyone, it transformed into a pair of gigantic purplish black flaming bat wings that were nearly a thousand feet wide.

The flaming bat wings faintly flapped, causing gales to erupt across the sky and land, while space immediately started to warp and distort.

“Swish!”

After the flaming bat wings had formed, it gave a sudden flap. In that instant, it seemingly ripped apart space, and violently slapped against the gigantic light seal under the attention of numerous watching gazes,

Boom!

An enormous sound mixed with extremely wild and violent fluctuations crazily dispersed in the skies. A few who were standing close to the fight were immediately swept and throw away, causing them to appear extremely miserable.

Crack!

As the ripples spread outwards, everyone could see that cracks had suddenly appeared on the surface of the gigantic light seal. With a final ‘crack’, the light seal formed by the full powers of six

advance Profound Life Advanced stage experts, shattered apart with a loud bang.

Urgh!

As the light seal shattered, muffled groans rang out of the throats of Shi Dong and the other five, as paleness surfaced on their faces. At this moment, terror finally flashed within their eyes...

“The people of Yuan Gate are unable to withstand even a single blow.”

The Little Marten gazed indifferently at Shi Dong and the rest, whose expressions had changed drastically. A cold glint flashed within his eyes, and a faint tremor shook his body. The incomparably gigantic flaming bat wings shattered space again, and appeared above them in a flash, before ruthlessly slapping downwards.

Bang Bang!

Frightening purplish black flames carried berserk power and smashed against the bodies of Shi Dong and the other five, who were unable to evade, at lightning speed. Low and deep muffled sounds rang out, as the six shot down miserably, while continuously spurting blood on the way down. Their auras rapidly weakened, indicating that they had obviously suffered pretty serious injuries.

Complete defeat.

Upon seeing this, a series of gasps sounded out in the city. Six advance Profound Life stage experts had joined hands, however, they unexpectedly still suffered complete defeat at the hands of this handsome man...

“Don’t be too pleased with yourself, you’ve offended our Yuan Gate. In this Eastern Xuan Region, there will definitely be no safe place for you. Although the six of us are not your opponents, our Yuan Gate has as many experts as the clouds in the skies. You’ll regret it sooner or later!” Shi Dong wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, before shouting in a stern voice.

“Too noisy.”

Little Marten’s gaze turned a little frosty, as killing intent flashed within his eyes. Like a sharp flaming wing blade, the flaming bat wings shattered space again. They contained extremely swift and fierce gales, as they slashed at the six. From the looks of it, he was actually planning to kill all of them.

“You!”

Upon discovering the sudden swift and fierce attack unleashed by Little Marten and the murderous aura within, the faces of Shi Dong and the other five were overwhelmed with horror. They had obviously never imagined that Little Marten would actually dare to unleash a killing blow on them.

“Retreat quickly!”

A panicked voice emerged from Shi Dong’s mouth. However, their faces turned deathly pale as they discovered that the space surrounding them had been locked at this moment. They could only raise their heads, and look with wide eyes at the flaming bat wings descending upon them at lightning speed.

Lin Dong watched the spectacle playing before him. However, in the next instant, his pupils suddenly contracted. He had noticed that the space in front of Shi Dong and the other five had suddenly started distorting. In the next instant, a slender and fair hand reached out from within it. With a flick, an invisible fluctuation scattered outwards, and directly forced back Little Marten’s flaming bat wings.

“Who?”

As the bat wings were forced back, a grave look finally appeared on Little Marten’s handsome face. His eyes were tightly fixed on the distorted space before Shi Dong and the five, as he shouted in a deep voice.

“Ha ha... when did my Eastern Xuan Region become a territory of the Celestial Demon Martens... don’t you think that you are looking down too greatly on my Yuan Gate...”

An indifferent laugh slowly rang out from the distorted space. In the next moment, everyone saw a figure slowly step out from within. The instant he appeared, the sky and earth seemed to have

suddenly darkened. An invisible fluctuation radiated out, causing people to feel an impulse to kneel down.

“That is...”

Within the pavilion, Ling Qingzhu gazed at the figure that had walked out from empty space. Even with her temperament, she could not help but gasp.

“One of the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate... Ren Yuanzi.”

Beside her, the jadelike hands of the beautiful woman were clenched tight, while she grimly muttered with a some difficulty.

Chapter 820: Ren Yuanzi

In the sky, a figure slowly strolled out from the distorted space, before standing in the air. There were no Yuan Power fluctuations radiating from his body. However, a faint pressure spread outwards, making it seem as if even the air would be able to solidify.

The figure wore a purple and gold robe, and had a full head of silver hair. His eyes were filled with the vicissitudes of life, however, his skin was as fair as a baby, a sight that felt somewhat weird.

The entire city seemed to have turned deathly silent at this instant. Regardless of where one was from, all of their faces were stretched taut at this moment. Their gazes were filled with graveness and horror as they stared at the figure in the sky...

“Ren Yuanzi...”

The deathly silence persisted for quite some time, before a voice that was repressing his shock quietly rang out. No one had thought that he, an expert that was practically at the apex in the Eastern Xuan Region, would actually appear here...

The three great sect masters of Yuan Gate. Within this Eastern Xuan Region, no, even within this land, there were considered to be top class experts. Usually, they spent the majority of their time in closed training, and it was extremely hard to even catch a glimpse of them. Most of the people in Unique Devil Region had

only heard of their prestigious name, however, they had never truly see them in person...

In the sky, the expressions of Qi Lei and the other three turned exceptionally ugly. They looked to each other, and saw the unrest in each other's eyes. In the face of an expert at the level of Ren Yuanzi, even they felt rather powerless.

The Dao Sect disciples currently felt somewhat panicky. To them, an existence like Ren Yuanzi was akin to a legend. After seeing him with their own eyes, it was unavoidable for them to feel some terror and dread.

Hearing the commotion from behind, Ying Xiaoxiao's complexion was also slightly ugly as she tightly clenched her jadelike hands, while intense unease bubbled forth from within her heart. This Ren Yuanzi had a venerable status, and would absolutely not show himself easily. However, since he had actually shown himself, it meant that some matters might no longer be easily settled...

“Big sis.”

Ying Xiaoxiao tilted her head and looked at Ying Huanhuan standing beside her. At this time, the latter had unconcealable worry on her face. It was obvious that she similarly felt uneasy.

“It's alright...” Ying Xiaoxiao gently shook her head. She could only comfort her like this.

“To have discovered Little Marten’s identity with a single glance...” Lin Dong’s fists had also clenched tightly the moment Ren Xuanzi appeared. Soon after, he took a deep breath, as a grim look appeared in his eyes.

Beside him, Little Flame firmly stared at the figure in the distance. The fine hairs all over his body had already stood up like needles. From that figure, he could sense an indescribable feeling of danger...

“Ren Yuanzi... never would have thought that even an old devil like you would come here...” The smile on Little Marten’s handsome face disappeared completely at this moment. He stared at the silver haired figure dressed in a purple and gold robe, and slowly spoke.

“Sect master, we’re incompetent and could not complete the task.” Shi Dong and the other five appeared behind Ren Yuanzi upon seeing him, and hurriedly kneeled down. They appeared rather terrified as they spoke.

“Ha ha, to have met with a Celestial Demon Marten, you are indeed not its match.”

Ren Yuanzi faintly laughed while gesturing with his hand. His vision locked onto Little Marten as he said, “You should know about the grudge between the Celestial Demon Marten race and us Yuan Gate. Therefore, I’m very curious. Why do you still have the courage to kill the members of my Yuan Gate in the Eastern Xuan Region?”

“I’ll kill if I want, why should I need courage? You only dare to hole up in this Eastern Xuan Region. See if you can exhibit any awe at all if you leave this place.” Little Marten replied with a cold laugh.

“Ha ha, the words you say are indeed true. Even I will not easily go to Demon City. However... this place, is the Eastern Xuan Region after all...”

Ren Yuanzi gave a soft laugh as he stared at Little Marten. An indifferent and cold glint that caused the temperature of the surroundings to plummet flashed within his eyes. “Since you’ve appeared in the Eastern Xuan Region, there’s no need for you to leave...”

Little Marten’s eyes were frosty. His body faintly moved, as purplish black flames that blotted the sky spread outwards.

“I can sense that your strength should not be limited to this, however, you should have yet to recover all of it... the current you isn’t my opponent.” Ren Yuanzi said with a smile.

When Ren Yuanzi said these words, Little Marten surprisingly did not refute. He was similarly understood it very well. Unless he regained his peak state, Ren Yuanzi was indeed an opponent he could not contend with.

“You must be the one that killed all of my Yuan Gate’s five hundred over disciples, Lin Dong?” Ren Yuanzi’s line of sight

suddenly turned towards Lin Dong in the distance, and said with a faint smile.

Lin Dong's eyes hardened a little, as he looked straight at Ren Yuanzi. The latter's ordinary gaze was so sharp it seemed as though it could pierce through his soul.

"You truly are a vicious little fellow..." Ren Yuanzi smiled, however, his smile did not have a single trace of warmth.

"Your killing intent is too heavy. You shall follow me back to Yuan Gate and thoroughly suppress that killing intent. After which, let Ying Xuanzi come to the Yuan Gate receive you back."

Lin Dong's expression sunk faintly as he replied, "Oh? As the esteemed and honorable Yuan Gate sect master, you're actually treating the rules set down by the eight great super sects as nothing?"

"Rules? Ha ha, the thing about rules, is that if you're strong enough, you can change them if you want..."

Ren Yuanzi was taken aback. Soon after, he shook his head while laughing. Looking towards Lin Dong, he said in a gentle voice, "Your so called rules don't have any power in my eyes. Therefore, you should not try using such childish tactics to stop me."

"Follow me back to the Yuan Gate, then let Ying Xuanzi personally fetch you back."

As his words appeared, Ren Yuanzi waved his sleeve, and the space surrounding Lin Dong suddenly started to warp and distort. An irresistible and frightening force started emerge from the space,

Bang!

Majestic purplish black flames spread across the sky, rumbling as it mercilessly smashing against the distorted space and shattered it.

“Grandpa marten does not agree with you touching him!” Little Marten’s handsome face was a little twisted, as he maliciously stared at Ren Yuanzi and said.

“I’ve said it before... you’re not my match.”

Ren Yuanzi released an indifferent chuckle. Extended his five fingers, five light pillars explosively shot out of them. The light pillars screamed out, before transforming into a prison, and trapping Little Marten within. Faintly, extremely strange fluctuations radiated out in a barely discernible manner. They seemed to have the flavor of Reincarnation, causing one to be unable to oppose them.

“Boom!”

Purplish black flames that blotted the sky crazily unfurled, as

wave after wave smashed against the light pillar prison. However, the latter did not budge at all. From the looks of it, it was as if it was to the most mysterious Reincarnation in this world, unable to be shaken.

“Roar!”

Little Marten’s face distorted as wave after wave of attacks erupted from him. At this very moment, his eyes were turning increasingly scarlet red. In the next instant, a sharp roar suddenly resounded out from within the monstrous purplish black flames.

“Boom!”

A sharp roar rang out as the monstrous flames on Little Marten’s body erupted. His body rapidly expanded. In a short span of a dozen breaths, the purplish black glow enveloped the entire area. A titanic thousand feet large strange beast appeared within the skies in an earth shattering manner.

The strange beast was entirely purplish black in colour, while its wings also spanned a thousand feet. Flames seemed to be burning with its giant purplish black pupils, a sight that was extremely shocking.

Bang!

A purplish black glow that blotted the skies radiated out from its enormous body, while faint golden light seemed to shimmer on its

gigantic purplish black bat wings.

“Is this the Celestial Demon Marten...”

Within Unique Devil City, innumerable gazes looked in shock at the colossal creature in the air. As one of the overlord grade races of the demonic beast world, it was obviously extremely rarely seen in the Eastern Xuan Region. However, their reputation was well known.

“Purplish gold demon wings... heh heh, looks like you’re not an ordinary Celestial Demon Marten... never mind, several powerful experts from my Yuan Gate have died at the hands of your Celestial Demon Marten race. Today, I’ll return a bit of the debt for them.” Ren Yuanzi looked at the Celestial Demon Marten’s wings that covered the sky, as astonishment flashed within those gentle and cold eyes of his, before he spoke out in a gentle tone.

Roar!

After transforming into his original form as a Celestial Demon Marten, Little Marten’s strength had clearly risen to an extremely powerful level. His gigantic paw slammed into the light pillar prison, as purplish black flames swept out, finally forcibly shattering the prison.

“Bang!”

With the prison shattered, the titanic Celestial Demon Marten’s

giant wings finally unfurled completely. Purplish black flames crazily burned on its body. From afar, it looked akin to the descent of a demonic god.

“Rumble!”

Having transformed into his original form, Little Marten faced the heavens and roared, while a brutal aura rose within those giant purplish black eyes. With a suddenly flap of his wings, purplish black flames gathered and transformed into a flaming tornado that was thousands of feet large.

Boom!

The temperature crazily rose at this moment, as everyone stared in shock at the spectacle before them. A battle between opponents of this level was extremely rare even in the Eastern Xuan Region.

“How many years have it been since I’ve crossed hands with a Celestial Demon Marten. I shall play with you today then...”

Ren Yuanzi gazed at the flaming tornado that engulfed the land. On that face that was as fair as a baby, a gentle smile slowly surfaced. Soon after, he spread his hands outwards. Everyone felt the Yuan Power in this stretch of world seem to rebel completely at this moment.

A battle of truly epic proportions was about to erupt!

Chapter 821: Desperate

Boom!

A purplish black flaming tornado seemingly connected heaven and earth as it crazily revolved. The surrounding space seemed to distort and warp to its breaking point, while the temperature of the area became extremely scorching at this moment.

If this tornado were to land on Unique Devil City, no one would doubt that the entire city would be instantly destroyed...

“Bang!”

Little Marten’s giant thousand feet large large bat wings gave a sudden flap, creating crazy gales. The flaming tornado that contained the power of destruction screamed as it headed towards the purple and gold figure in the distant sky.

Crash!

As the tornado swept over, black cracks appeared as the surrounding space seemed to split open, while fluctuations that caused one’s scalp to turn numb started to radiate out.

“He he.”

However, when faced with the flaming tornado that caused

countless people to feel terrified, Ren Yuanzi merely gently chuckled. Soon after, he shook his head. With a light clench of his hand, the Yuan Power in the area instantly converged together at an astonishing speed, before finally transforming into a several hundred feet large giant crystal finger in his hand.

Terrifying energy fluctuations twined around the giant finger. These energy fluctuations were not purely composed of Yuan Power, they also contained a concentrated life force, and under this life force, flowed the extremely astonishingly destructive death qi.

These two entirely different kinds of frightening energies were perfectly fused at this instant. At their fusion, there were faint traces of Reincarnation fluctuations that radiated out.

Although these slivers of Reincarnation flavor were extremely faint, they gave off the feeling of controlling the myriad of living beings across the world...

“Life and Death fusion... touching on reincarnation... this Ren Yuanzi has already broken free of Life and Death, and has stepped into the Samsara stage...”

Qi Lei and the other three's faces contained a faint shock as they gazed upon the giant crystal finger within Ren Yuanzi's hand, while their eyes filled with thick terror.

Lin Dong's fists were tightly clenched at this moment, while heavy unease filled his heart. Thing had already progressed to this

stage, and had already completely broken away from his control, and even his expectations. Ren Yuanzi's strength was way too strong compared to the current him. Furthermore, although Little Marten had transformed to his Celestial Demon Marten form, he had yet to recover his full strength...

“Boom!”

With a wave of his sleeve, the gigantic crystal finger howled out like a mountain emerging into the sky. Under countless shock gazes, it violently smashed onto the purplish black flaming tornado.

Bang Bang Bang!

At the instant of the collision, this entire stretch of the world seemed to tremble violently. The entire Unique Devil City shook tremored crazily as if an earthquake had arrived. Even though the city was relatively far from the battle in the sky, a few tall buildings were instantly crushed into powder by the repercussions. This scene caused the onlookers blood to run cold as they hastily landed from the sky.

In the distant sky, purplish black flames crazily swept out. As the giant crystal finger pressed down on it, the gigantic flaming tornado gradually fell apart, transforming into a rain of fire that fell down towards the earth.

“I’ve said it before... you are not my match. If you were at your peak, you might be able to put up a fight against me. However, not

at your current state...”

After breaking Little Marten’s tyrannical attack with a finger, Ren Yuanzi gave a faint laugh. Placing his hands behind his back, his figure looked like an ant when compared with the incomparably large Little Marten. However, the aura that radiated from him made him seem to be a giant that could carry the sky. His aura easily suppressed Little Marten.

“You have merely stepped into the Samsara stage, do you truly believe that you’re a Reincarnation stage expert?” Monstrous purplish black flames engulfed Little Marten’s entire body. His roar was akin to thunder, rumbling as it resounded across the area.

“Boom!”

Following Little Marten’s roar, the purplish black flames that filled the air suddenly gathered together, transforming into enormous flaming meteors, and shot explosively towards Ren Yuanzi from all directions.

Ren Yuanzi raised his head, and looked indifferently at the flaming meteors hurtling across the horizon towards him. With a wave of his sleeve, the space in front of him instantly shattered. In a flash, a gigantic black spatial crack spanning thousands of feet appeared.

Swoosh Swoosh!

Numerous flaming meteors smashed into the spatial crack, before sounds of explosions rumbled and rang out from within it. Scorching hot waves of fire dispersed in the sky like a demon breathing flames.

A clash of at this level in the sky caused the countless onlookers to be dumbfounded. The ability of Ren Yuanzi to wave his hand and shatter space made their bodies shiver. Was this the strength of a top class expert in the world...

“Life and Death World!”

Ren Yuanzi stood in the air. With a wave of his palm, vast energies formed from the fusion of Life and Death power unfurled across the horizon. It transformed into a gigantic light barrier tens of thousands of feet wide, which totally engulfed Little Marten’s titanic body.

Bang Bang Bang!

Monstrous purplish black energy smashed heavily against the black and white energy barrier. However, it could only cause loud sounds to ring out, and was completely unable to break through the barrier.

Evidently, Ren Yuanzi was in complete dominance in the battle between the two.

“Stay quiet in there for a while...” Ren Yuanzi said with a faint

smile. Soon after, he turned his head around, as his gentle gaze looked towards the far off Lin Dong.

“One or two young monstrous talents would appear in the Dao Sect every now and then. Zhou Tong from back then was one of them, and now there’s another one... Ha ha, however, you’re even more vicious than Zhou Tong. You actually killed the entire batch of elite disciples from my Yuan Gate. I truly don’t know if you’re overly courageous, or overly stupid...”

Lin Dong’s eyes were somewhat grim. He shot a look at Little Marten, who was trapped within that black and white light barrier, as his fists tightly clenched.

“Follow me back to Yuan Gate. Relax, I won’t take your life. At most, I’ll destroy your cultivation. At that time, let Ying Xuanzi take you back.” Ren Yuanzi said with a smile.

“Sect master Ren Yuanzi, isn’t this too much!” Chen Zhen finally could not hold back the fury in his heart, and opened his mouth to shout.

“Ha ha? Too much?” Ren Yuanzi decline to comment and laughed. He ignored Chen Zhen and reached out with his hand, causing the space surrounding Lin Dong to gradually warp and distort.

“You!”

Seeing this, the faces of Chen Zhen and the other three rapidly changed. Soon after, they ferociously gritted their teeth, and the four of them simultaneously launched their attacks, as boundless Yuan Power blasted towards Ren Yuanzi.

However, Ren Yuanzi did not take any notice of their combined attacks. With a casual flick of his finger, a crack was torn open in the air before him, and directly swallowed their attacks. With a wave of his sleeve, an indescribable gale swept out, and landed on their bodies.

Urgh!

Under the gale, the defenses of Chen Zhen and the other three instantly shattered. They spurted out a mouthful of blood, as they shot back miserably.

Four advance Profound Life stage experts. Before Ren Yuanzi, they were as frail as babies!

“Roar!”

Beside Lin Dong, Little Flame faced the heavens and roared. Black light erupted, and he transformed into a giant black tiger that was several hundreds of feet large. Exceptionally brutal black light energy shot out from its mouth, and blasted towards Ren Yuanzi.

“Oh? Devil Tiger Tribe?”

Ren Yuanzi was slightly surprised as he looked towards Little Flame that had transformed into a giant black tiger. Quickly after, he flicked his finger as a beam of light shot out from his finger tip. Little Flame instantly suffered a heavy blow as a mournful tiger's roar resounded.

“No one can save you today...”

Ren Yuanzi grinned as he looked at Lin Dong, who was trapped in the distorted space. His hand once again clenched and waved downwards, as the distorted space swiftly started to collapse. The boundless energy seemed to be intent of crushing Lin Dong into pulp.

“You bastard!”

Lin Dong stared at Chen Zhen, Little Flame and the rest who were vomiting blood as they flew backwards. Lines of blood started to climb up in his eyes, as his body violently trembled and his face contorted.

“Bang Bang Bang!”

Lin Dong waved his fist, Yuan Power maniacally circulating, as punches ferociously landed on the distorted space, as if he was trying to blast it apart.

“The power of an ant...” As he watched this scene, Ren Yuanzi

could not help but shake his head in pity, while speaking with a faint smile.

“Bang Bang!”

Lin Dong’s fists crazily rumbled out. Under this pressure from the space, bloody lines started to surface on his originally extremely tyrannical body.

However, it was as if Lin Dong did not feel this pain at all. His eyes were blood red, as he sent fist after fist rumbling out.

Intense pain caused Lin Dong’s ears to gradually ring, while fresh blood dripped from his forehead and onto his eyes, turning his entire world red.

“Humm Humm!”

As Lin Dong’s entire world gradually started to turn blood red, a faint and strange humming noise started ringing out from within his body.

Within the depths of his body, a dull and ancient stone talisman started to faintly vibrate at this instant. Next, a sliver of strange energy quietly started to be released...

“Bang!”

Lin Dong sent another fist violently smashing against the space that had distorted till it became corporeal. A brilliant light suddenly flashed across his fist.

Crack!

A clear sound suddenly resounded across the sky. Everyone's pupils abruptly contracted at this moment. Their gazes were overwhelmed with shock as they looked at the distorted space. Currently, cracks were rapidly extending under the Lin Dong's fist.

Ren Yuanzi's seal had actually been broken by Lin Dong!

Shocked expressions appeared on the faces of Shi Mo and the other five, as if they had seen a ghost. As for Ren Yuanzi, who had worn a gentle smiling expression on his face ever since his appearance, his eyes slowly started to turn gloomy at this moment...

Chapter 822: The Three Brothers' Crushing Defeat

Crack Crack!

Cracks extended at an astonishing speed on the space that had distorted so much that it had turned corporeal, causing the entire space to seem as if it was akin to glass that was being shattered.

Everyone looked dumbfoundedly at this spectacle. Even the gentle and calm eyes of Ren Yuanzi changed at this instant.

Who was Ren Yuanzi? A top tier expert in the Eastern Xuan Region. Even in the entire world, he still had a fairly outstanding reputation. In his opinion, advance Profound Life stage experts like Chen Zhen were existences akin to ants. The space that he had turned corporeal would not be even the slightest bit shaken by a perfect Profound Life stage expert. Let alone someone like Lin Dong, who was merely at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage!

At his level, even if he were to self-detonate, he would not even be able to cause a slight tremor to the distorted space!

Yet... the scene before them had smashed everyone's firm belief. Not a single sound could be heard in the entire city. Everyone's eyes were opened wide, as they stared in a daze at the slender and thin figure hovering in the air...

Bang!

The crack covered corporeal space finally shattered explosively. Lin Dong's eyes were scarlet red, while blood continuously dripped down from his fists. His eyes were brimming with an overflowing brutality as he firmly stared at Ren Yuanzi in the distance.

“Interesting... seems like there is something in your body...”

Ren Yuanzi was obviously no ordinary individual, and he quickly regained his wits. His sharp eyes slowly swept across Lin Dong's body. It looked as if he wanted to stare straight into Lin Dong's soul.

Blood dripped from all over Lin Dong's body. In the next instant, his hands formed a seal, before ferociously pressing onto the ground.

Boom!

As Lin Dong pressed his palms down, a gigantic palm imprint immediately appeared on the earth below. In the next instant, strange fluctuations crazily radiated out. Everyone started to see the stretch of earth around the palm rapidly turning desolate at an astonishing rate.

Boom Boom!

The earth shook, while the desolate area increased manically. Within a short span of a dozen breaths, the entire city had been

enveloped by it.

However, when Lin Dong saw this, a low roar rang out of his throat as blood seeped out from his skin. This was far from enough!

Fresh blood dripped from Lin Dong's body, before soaking into the earth. In the next instant, everyone saw the surface area of the desolation unexpected increased explosively again!

50 miles... 70 miles... 100 miles!

Within the diameter of a 100 miles, the myriad life forms seemingly lost their life force. Boundless energies akin to floods crazily gushed below the surface of the earth. Finally, they violently broke out from the ground below Lin Dong, transforming into a several hundred feet large light pillar that rush into the clouds, and completely encased Lin Dong's body within it.

“Great Desolation Scripture?”

When he saw this spectacle, Ren Yuanzi's face faintly twitched, his eyes faintly narrowing as he stared at the figure within the light pillar. At this moment, a faint cold glint suddenly flashed past his eyes. The person before him reminded him of the madman that slaughtered his way into their Yuan Gate a hundred years ago...

Dao Sect's Zhou Tong.

That battle had dealt a huge blow to their Yuan Gate's prestige. Zhou Tong was so powerful that it even he had felt amazed. After all, within the entire Yuan Gate, there was not even a single elder than could match up to him!

Such monstrosity had eclipsed all of the geniuses in Yuan Gate. Such talent had even caused a killing intent to emerge in Ren Yuanzi's heart...

However... he had now once again discovered the same flavor on the body of a young Dao Sect disciple...

"Truly similar..." Ren Yuanzi muttered. The hands behind his back slowly descended, as killing intent started to rise within those gentle eyes filled of the vicissitudes of life. He did not wish for that incident to occur a second time...

"Boom!"

Within the majestic energy light pillar, the figure suddenly sent a fist rumbling out. Everyone watched as the majestic light pillar suddenly shot out. Carrying vigorous fluctuations, it smashed towards Ren Yuanzi at lightning speed.

"At your age, being able to master the Great Desolation Scripture to such a degree is already pretty good... however, it's a pity that the disparity between you and me is something that you simply cannot imagine."

Ren Yuanzi faintly smiled as he watched this scene. Extending his slender hand, he made a grabbing motion. Next, everyone saw the majestic light pillar, that contained the life force of everything within a 100 miles, suddenly freeze. From the looks of it, it was as if a giant invisible hand had firmly stopped it in its tracks.

“Break!”

A gentle and soft voice slowly rang out from Ren Yuanzi’s mouth. The majestic light pillar instantly shattered explosively. Bright and resplendent light blossomed in the sky, akin to a glorious sun

“Urgh!”

The light pillar had been shattered with a single hand, and Lin Dong’s body also suffered a heavy blow. He spurted out a mouthful of blood as he shot backwards, appearing exceptionally miserable.

“Roar!”

For afar, the giant tiger which Little Flame had transformed into rushed forth again with red eyes. However, before he could even reach the radius within a hundred feet of Ren Yuanzi, he was sent flying again by an incomparably formidable gale, as fresh blood sprinkled from the sky like to rain.

“You piece of shit!” Upon seeing this, Lin Dong’s already blood red eyes turned several times redder. Green light exploded from his body, and green dragon wings appeared in a flash. With rapidly

increasing speed, he appeared above Ren Yuanzi in a flash. Green light gathered, forming a green light dragon that twisted around Lin Dong's arm, which he sent rumbling forth.

“Freeze!”

Ren Yuanzi faintly laughed as he grabbed the air with his hand. The green dragon glowing fist containing all of Lin Dong's power suddenly froze while it was still a foot away from Ren Yuanzi.

“Bang Bang!”

Lin Dong's eyes were scarlet red. A bright light once again flashed on his fist, as the frozen space around his body was smashed through once again. A punch rumbled violently towards Ren Yuanzi's head.

“Oh?”

Seeing his binding break once again, Ren Yuanzi's eyes finally sunk slightly. With a flick of his finger, it struck head on against Lin Dong's green dragon glowing fist.

Bang!

The green light dragon collapsed at the moment of impact, as a frightening power invaded Lin Dong's arm. The sounds of bones shattering were immediately heard, before the latter flew back miserably.

Bang Bang Bang!

Trapped within the Life and Death World in the sky, Little Marten stared with blood red eyes at Lin Dong and Little Flame, who were being toyed with by Ren Yuanzi. He suddenly raised his head and roared, a roar filled with bitter resentment and violent rage.

“Ren Yuanzi you old dog! The Yuan Gate and I will never be able to live under the same sky!”

Lin Dong and his brothers had been completely defeated at this moment. After so many years, this was the first time that they had lost so miserably.

Ren Yuanzi faintly furrowed his brows. He glanced at Little Marten with indifferent eyes and said, “Aren’t my Yuan Gate and your Celestial Demon Marten Clan already bitter foes?”

As he said those words, his gaze turned to Lin Dong again before he softly spoke, “I am growing more and more interested in you. Looks like there’s indeed something hidden within your body...”

“In that case, let me take a look...”

Ren Yuanzi extended his palm and made a grabbing motion at Lin Dong. A powerful suction force suddenly exploded, sucking the latter into his hands.

“Big brother Lin Dong!”

Seeing the three people locked in bitter combat in the distance, Qingtan clenched her teeth and bit her lip, while tears continuously flowed down her face. However, just as she was able to rush out, she was tightly grabbed by Chen Gui.

“Don’t go. If you go, you’ll only cause trouble for brother Lin Dong.” Chen Gui said in a low voice. Reng Yuanzi wasn’t Yuan Cang, he was someone that people at their level absolutely cannot contend with. The former was practically at the pinnacle in the Eastern Xuan Region. As for them, regardless of how talented they were, they were still disciples...

Qingtan’s body froze. Soon after, it faintly trembled. Her jadelike hands clenched tightly, as her fingernails dug into her palm, causing blood to drip down. She had originally assumed that the current her would be able to help Lin Dong. However, these short few days made her aware of how powerless she was...

Chen Gui watched this scene and sighed softly.

Qingtan’s trembling continued for a while, before she raised her beautiful face filled with tears, and calmly looked at Ren Yuanzi in the distance. Such calmness made Chen Gui feel slightly strange.

“If anything happens to big brother Lin Dong, I’ll listen to master and go to the Darkness Law Court...” While Chen Gui was feeling uneasy due to Qingtan’s calmness, the latter suddenly wiped the

tears off her face and softly declared.

Chen Gui's pupils contracted, as a complicated feeling rose in his heart. Muttering bitterly, he said, "Is it worth it..."

He knew what the Darkness Law Court meant. Once Qingtan entered, she would perhaps become the ruler of the Palace of Darkness in the future. However, at the same time... she would no longer be that lively junior sister disciple, but the queen that controlled the Palace of Darkness...

He knew that master had always hoped for Qingtan to accept his inheritance. However, the latter had always been unwilling. Chen Gui clearly remembered when his master had mentioned this before. Qingtan's earnest reply had made his always calm and indifferent master fly into a rage...

"Big brother Lin Dong will not like me to become like that..."

"Is it worth it..." Chen Gui once again muttered in a pained voice.

Bang!

Powerful suction force dragged Lin Dong's body towards Ren Yuanzi step by step. Regardless of how violently the green light on his body flickered, he was still unable to resist such an immense suction force.

The difference between him and Ren Yuanzi was simply too

great!

“Back then, we allowed Zhou Tong to grow, and my Yuan Gate had to pay an enormous price... I will not make such a mistake again...” Ren Yuanzi faintly smiled as he looked at Lin Dong, who was inching closer and closer. A beam of light made from the fusion of Life and Death Qi was faintly discernable on his fingertip.

Bang!

However, just as Ren Yuanzi's finger was about to thrust forward, everyone suddenly felt an astonishingly cold Qi spread across the area. This cold Qi was seemingly able to freeze even the soul itself!

“This is?”

Ren Yuanzi's pupils contracted a little, before slowly tilting his head. Following which, he saw a lovely and slim young lady floating up from amongst the Dao Sect disciples in the distance. Currently, her long black hair had turned icy blue at an astonishingly rapid speed, under the shocked gazes of the people around her.

As for the cold Qi that made even Ren Yuanzi's heart palpitate for a moment, it was radiating out from her body.

The young lady floated in the air, her icy blue hair flowing from her like a waterfall. The originally pretty and big eyes were

currently dyed by that icy blue colour. On her forehead, a circular symbol sparkled. Its arc had extended completely, akin to reincarnation, indestructible and inextinguishable.

“This is... the Reincarnation Seal?”

Ren Yuanzi’s face finally turned ugly at this instant.

Chapter 823: Feelings

The cold Qi that had suddenly appeared permeated the entire place. Even the air itself seemed to emit faint cracking noises, as if it had been frozen. A thin layer of frost covered every building in Unique Devil City. The cold Qi seemed to be able to freeze even one's soul, causing several people to feel a chill rising up within their bodies. It was so drastic that even the circulation of their Yuan Power had slowed...

Countless eyes contained astonishment as they gazed at the young lady suspended in the sky. The latter's icy blue long hair danced with the wind, while snowflakes gathered around her, before drifting down, giving her the appearance of a snow fairy.

“Huanhuan?”

Ying Xiaoxiao and the rest were similarly astonished when they saw this scene. Their eyes were filled with disbelief. Clearly, they did not understand why Ying Huanhuan would suddenly undergo such an unusual change.

“What is going on?” Wang Yan's eyes revealed that he was clearly shaken as he asked. He could sense just how frightening the cold Qi from Ying Huanhuan's body was.

“I don't know...” Ying Xiaoxiao shook her head. She was also completely at a loss. Evidently, she did not know about Ying Huanhuan's reincarnator identity.

“That is...”

These disciples might not be able to identify the reason for Ying Huanhuan’s unusual change, but Chen Zhen and other experienced individuals were able to sense something. Shock immediately overwhelmed them as they stared at the seal between Ying Huanhuan’s brows.

“Huanhuan is actually... a reincarnator?” Chen Zhen and the three others exchanged glances with one another. Quickly after, they inhaled a breath of cold air. They clearly understood what a reincarnator represented. It meant that Ying Huanhuan was definitely a Reincarnation stage expert in her previous life. Moreover, she was an ultimate expert who had passed the reincarnation tribulation...

Even Chen Zhen and the other three did not have an exact idea of just how frightening a Reincarnation stage expert, who had passed the reincarnation tribulation, was. All they knew was that even someone as strong as Ren Yuanzi was merely at the Samsara stage. This was the threshold of the Reincarnation stage. However, it was far from being considered a true Reincarnation stage expert, let alone the Reincarnation stage experts that had passed the Reincarnation Tribulation...

An expert who had survived the Reincarnation Tribulation, was definitely a pinnacle existence in the world even in that ancient time!

“A reincarnator...”

Ren Yuanzi's expression finally transformed completely when he saw the seal between Ying Huanhuan's brows. Rich murderous intent suddenly gushed out from within his eyes.

At his level, he was clearly aware that once a reincarnator awakens, they would swiftly recover their original strength. At that time, the Dao Sect would have an additional Reincarnation expert. This would undoubtedly be a catastrophe for their Yuan Gate...

Such a threat was even greater than Lin Dong and Little Marten!

Countless gazes gathered on the young lady floating in the sky. A pair of emotionless icy blue eyes stared at Ren Yuanzi in the distance in an icy manner. Soon after, she lifted her hand, and a gust of chilling air whistled out. Even space itself was frozen wherever the chilling air passed.

Crack!

The chilling air surged forward. The great suction force that intended to forcibly suck Lin Dong away immediately emitted cracking sounds as it froze.

Lin Dong gazed at the scene before him, only then did he rub the blood from the corner of his mouth. His eyes were complicated as he glanced at Ying Huanhuan, who had transformed into such a state. Not only did he not feel any joy, there was instead some anxiety in his eyes. He was clearly aware that the more Ying

Huanhuan used this ability, the more she would stir that trace of reincarnator spirit. This would speed up the fusion between the both of them.

Once the fusion was complete, Ying Huanhuan would have successfully awakened. Although she might become a pinnacle existence in this world, Lin Dong did not wish to see that normally playful and attractive young lady become ice-cold and indifferent...

“The Dao Sect disciples are really becoming more and more surprising...” Ren Yuanzi’s state of mind gradually began to recover as he laughed faintly.

“However... even if you are a reincarnator, you will not be able to rescue him today...”

Ying Huanhuan’s icy eyes stared at Ren Yuanzi. With a clench of her jadelike hand, an astonishingly chilling aura suddenly emerged from the space where Ren Yuanzi was located. Countless hundred feet large blue icicles penetrated out from empty space. After which, they pierced violently at Ren Yuanzi with lightning speed.

“Buzz!”

Vast black-white energy swiftly surged out from Ren Yuanzi’s body, transforming into a black-white light barrier that protected him within it.

Bang bang bang bang!

Icicles smashed heavily onto the light barrier. Although they caused the light barrier to tremble continuously, they were unable to break it in the end. Even though Ying Huanhuan was a reincarnator, she had not completely awakened. She might be able to unleash an extremely shocking strength in a short period of time, but it was clearly impossible for her to truly defeat Ren Yuanzi. After all, the latter was a frightening individual who had reached the Samsara stage...

“If you want to defeat me, you should try to do so only after you have completely awakened...” Ren Yuanzi watched at this scene apathetically and smiled, before muttering in his heart, “That’s if you still have the opportunity...”

“Bang!”

A cold glint suddenly surged up from deep within Ren Yuanzi’s eyes after the voice in his heart sounded. Immediately, he clenched his hand. Majestic energy that merged the power of life and death suddenly whizzed out, turning into a thousand feet large black-white seal in the sky. Wave after wave of indescribably terrifying ripples wildly spread from it.

“Life and Death Seal!”

Ren Yuanzi waved his sleeve, as the enormous black and white seal swept forth, ruthlessly smashing down on Ying Huanhuan. Even space itself began to shown signs of crumbling wherever the black and white seal passed.

Ying Huanhuan lifted her head. Her icy blue eyes watched the black and white seal that was smashing over. Countless snowflakes immediately appeared around her body from nowhere, and an illusory female figure vaguely appeared in the void behind her.

No one could clearly see the figure's face. However, the entire place seemed to have entered a harsh winter when she appeared. Snow began to fall heavily, causing Unique Devil City below to be swiftly covered by a thick layer of white snow.

The female figure seemed to lift her hand. After which, she lightly blocked the black and white seal.

Crack crack!

Ice spread from the point of contact at an astonishing speed. The black and white seal merely lasted for an instant, before it was covered in ice. The vast life and death force within it was also eroded by the cold until it completely disappeared...

Boom!

The black and white seal finally completely crumbled. However, the illusory figure behind Ying Huanhuan also scattered when the seal collapsed...

As the figure faded, the cold around Ying Huanhuan's body also weakened substantially. Evidently, the current her was still unable

to use too much of her previous reincarnation's power.

“How many times will you be able to block such attacks?” Ren Yuanzi smiled faintly upon seeing this scene. Soon after, he flicked his finger, and a light ray that formed from life and death force directly tore through space and shot towards Ying Huanhuan.

Bang!

Ying Huanhuan's icy blue eyes gazed at the light ray that was shooting towards her. They suddenly flickered for a moment, after which, Lin Dong saw her forcibly keep the cold air around her back into her body.

“Huanhuan, quickly dodge!” Lin Dong's pupils contracted. An ominous feeling surged in his heart as he hurriedly cried out.

Ying Huanhuan seemed to have heard his cry. She tilted her head slightly, and her icy blue eyes looked at Lin Dong. A faint smile suddenly appeared on that ice-cold face.

“Bang!”

The moment her smile appeared, the light beam ruthlessly blasted into her body. Fresh blood splattered outwards at this instant. Her delicate body was just like a blood splattered flower, a sight that was filled with sorrow.

Lin Dong blankly watched the delicate figure being sent flying

backwards. His eyes were about to crack, and were so blood red that it seemed as if blood was about to seep out from them. In the next moment, he hurriedly rushed out, and hugged the delicate waist of that beautiful figure in midair. That mighty force seeped into his body, immediately causing some bone cracking sounds to appear. However, he did not utter a single word. The arm that hugged the young lady trembled but did not release its grip.

“What are you doing?”

Lin Dong roared furiously. He lowered his head and looked at the young lady in his embrace. The icy blue colour had quickly disappeared from her eyes. Clearly, Ying Huanhuan was able to dodge that earlier attack, but she chose not to in the end...

“I am not his match...”

Ying Huanhuan gazed upon Lin Dong’s furious face. A smile of melancholy appeared on her pale little face.

“Only by doing so... can I force father to show himself. I know that if this continues, it might end up starting a war between our two sects... but... I do not wish to see you die in their hands...”

“After all, all of you are already used to my willfulness... in that case, allow me to act willfully one more time...”

Lin Dong was stunned. The fury on his face had froze at this moment. He watched the beautiful young lady smiling at him from

his embrace, as his body could not help but faintly tremble.

This young lady, who had furiously chided him the first time they met, because he was wasting his talent by giving up on the Sky Hall to join the Desolate Hall...

This young lady, who had once remained behind alone to use her life to stop the enemies, in order to bring the Immortal Yuan Ancient Seed back to the sect....

This young lady, who once regarded the sect as the most important thing...

She had actually risked her life to force Ying Xuanzi to show himself, despite knowing that this might start a war between the two sects...

Everything was because, she did not want him to die.

Lin Dong hugged the young lady in his embrace tightly. His voice was hoarse as he said, “Don’t worry, I will not die so easily...”

“You...”

Ren Yuanzi faintly knitted his brows and watched this scene. However, his voice had just sounded when his expression suddenly changed. He had seen the space behind Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan suddenly distort. After which, a man in ash-white robes walked out from within. At the same time, the latter’s voice, which

vaguely contained fury, also resounded deeply across the sky.

“Ren Yuanzi, you have gone overboard!”

Chapter 824: Gathering of the Top Experts

A man clothed in ash white stepped out from the spatial tear in the sky with some gloominess and fury on his face. The pressure from Ren Yuanzi, which had covered the entire city, immediately scattered following his appearance.

“Ying Xuanzi... the master of the Dao Sect has appeared...”

Countless pairs of eyes in the city looked at the figure who had appeared in the sky. Immediately, many exclamations sounded. There was some faint excitement present. A clash between such powerful individuals was a rare sight to behold...

“Greetings sect master!” Chen Zhen’s group as well as the many Dao Sect disciples also greatly rejoiced at this moment, and hurriedly cried out in a respectful manner.

All of them clearly understood that since Ren Yuanzi had already intervened, if Ying Xuanzi did not appear, no one would be able to stop the former.

“Haha... Ying Xuanzi, you are finally willing to show yourself...” Ren Yuanzi’s eyes narrowed slightly when he looked at Ying Xuanzi. Soon after, he spoke with a faint smile.

Ying Xuanzi looked towards Ying Huanhuan and Lin Dong, who were hugging each other. As he saw their injuries, an icy look flashed deep within his eyes. His voice low as he replied, “Ren Yuanzi, you are a sect master after all. Yet, you are actually willing

to abandon your pride in front of so many people to attack my Dao Sect disciples. You truly have no regard for your own face...”

Ren Yuanzi frowned slightly. His expression was a little unnatural. Quickly after, he said, “My Yuan Gate disciples were completely butchered by your Dao Sect’s Lin Dong. Aren’t his actions also a little too overboard?”

“The Great Sect Competition has its rules. Do you think that the losses our Dao Sect has suffered during the last few Great Sect Competition are insignificant? Everyone is clearly aware of what your Yuan Gate disciples did during the last few Great Sect Competitions. However, has our Dao Sect ever pursued the matter? Do you really think that my Dao Sect is afraid to engage in a life and death battle with your Yuan Gate?” Ying Xuanzi sneered and said.

Gasps

Gasps appeared within the city after Ying Xuanzi’s voice faded. Most of the people here were aware of the great losses that the Dao Sect suffered during the previous few Great Sect Competitions. Even some passersby were unable to stand idly by the side now that the Yuan Gate was using this as an excuse

A dark look flashed across Ren Yuanzi’s eyes as he stared at Ying Xuanzi and slowly said, “Lin Dong must go to my Yuan Gate and atone for his crimes. My Yuan Gate will not let this go if you insist on stopping me!”

There was an additional trace of threat in Ren Yuanzi's voice. He understood Ying Xuanzi quite well. The latter was usually cautious and calm. Hence, he would typically try to avoid matters that might lead to a sect war. Although he had lost his beloved disciple Zhou Tong back then, he eventually suppressed the demand for war within the sect. Hence, Ren Yuanzi believed that Ying Xuanzi would also choose to step back in this matter.

Ying Xuanzi could clearly hear the threat behind Ren Yuanzi's words. Immediately, a malicious chill flashed deep within his eyes, as he slowly clenched his hand tightly. Subsequently, he felt a gaze being thrown towards him. His eyes took a glance to the side, only to find that the young lady in Lin Dong's embrace was gently biting her lip and staring at him. There was a pleading look in her eyes...

Swoosh!

Ren Yuanzi smiled faintly when he saw this. His hand grabbed across space, and turned into a giant black-white hand that directly grabbed at Lin Dong.

"Sect master!" Chen Zhen's group hurriedly cried as their expressions changed upon seeing this.

Ying Xuanzi's eyes were dark and grave. He stared at the young and bloody figure. The latter merely quietly hugged the young lady in his embrace. No pleading words were spoken. He was as stubborn as a rock.

The bright eyes of the young lady still stared intently at Ying

Xuanzi. However, dark red blood had already seeped out from her lips. It was sad yet gorgeous.

“Sigh.”

A soft sigh finally sounded within Ying Xuanzi’s heart. Soon after, his eyes abruptly became stern. He waved his sleeve suddenly and space itself became distorted, and the giant black-white hand was directly shattered.

“You!” Ren Yuanzi’s eyes sunk.

“I have once told this little fellow that as long as he is still a disciple of the Dao Sect, the Dao Sect will be his backing. If you wish to touch him today, my Dao Sect will fight your Yuan Gate!” Ying Xuanzi stared at Ren Yuanzi. His low voice was like thunder that caused the sky to tremble slightly.

Ren Yuanzi’s expression finally began to gradually turn ugly at this moment. Clearly, he did not expect that Ying Xuanzi, who usually preferred peace and stability, would actually utter such words.

A war between super sects was clearly extremely frightening. Although their Yuan Gate was stronger than the Dao Sect, Ren Yuanzi understood within his heart that even if they were to win this war, they would pay an enormous price.

“Ying Xuanzi... your actions are truly unwise.” Ren Yuanzi coldly

said.

“My Dao Sect does not like to start conflicts. Back then, Zhou Tong recklessly charged into your Yuan Gate to kill. Hence, there was nothing I could say. This time however, though Lin Dong killed all your Yuan Gate disciples in Unique Devil Region, he has done so according to the rules. He did nothing wrong. If I still accomodate your Yuan Gate, how can I keep the hearts of my Dao Sect disciples?” Ying Xuanzi’s eyes were ice-cold as he said.

Joy surged out from Ying Huanhuan’s large eyes at this moment. She knew, now that Ying Xuanzi had uttered such words, even Ren Yuanzi would not dare to act recklessly.

Ren Yuanzi’s face was volatile. He was somewhat speechless for a time. Even he did not dare to easily start a sect war. Moreover, now... was indeed not the time...

“Ha ha, sect master Ying’s words are indeed reasonable. The matter involving Lin Dong did occur within the rules. Our Yuan Gate will no longer pursue this matter...” A faint laughter suddenly sounded in the sky while Ren Yuanzi’s face was changing. After which, everyone saw the space in the sky becoming distorted once again, as two figures slowly appeared.

One of the two figures was wearing a black robe. His long black hair was scattered behind him, and the hands that extended from his sleeves appeared rather pale, but his face was extremely gentle like jade. Both of his eyes were like the stars, and seemed to have the power to see through the life and death.

The person beside him was wearing a white robe. His skin was fair and he appeared quite ordinary. However, his eyes revealed both black and white, appearing like intertwining Yin and Yang, a sight that was filled with mystery.

When these two figures appeared, everyone was able to clearly sense the space around them was intensely distorted. Evidently, they were no ordinary individuals.

“Tian Yuanzi, Di Yuanzi... the three great masters of the Yuan Gate have all appeared...”

Countless gasps suddenly erupted within the city at this moment. Everyone was stupefied as they gazed at this scene. These pinnacle experts in the Eastern Xuan Region, who were usually impossible to find, had actually appeared one after another today...

A dark colour flashed across Ying Xuanzi's eyes when he saw these two figures. Even he felt some pressure when faced with the three great sect masters of the Yuan Gate.

“Haha, the two sect masters are truly able to see the bigger picture. A fight between the younger generation should be settled amongst them. We will likely end up losing face if we intervene.”

After the two mysterious figures appeared in the sky, the space behind Ying Xuanzi also become distorted. A white haired and white bearded elder in a blue robe also smilingly walked out from it.

“It’s Grand Elder!” Chen Zhen’s group was immediately greatly startled when he saw the blue robed elder reveal himself. Rich joy immediately surged within their eyes.

In this way, the strength of their Dao Sect had boosted significantly.

“Old ghost Qian? You are actually alive...”

Ren Yuanzi gazed at the blue robed elder who had appeared beside Ying Xuanzi, as shock immediately flashed across his eyes, “To think that you have also survived the Life and Death Tribulation and advanced to the Samsara stage?!”

“Haha, I originally thought that I would merely sit down and die peacefully. It was unexpected that I lived...” The blue robed old man smilingly said.

“In that case, I will have to congratulate the Dao Sect for having another Samsara stage expert...” In the sky, the white robed figure, whose eyes were like Yin and Yang, faintly smiled and bowed towards the blue robed old man.

“Ren Yuanzi, the matter regarding Lin Dong will be put aside. The rules are as such and we cannot allow others to think that our Yuan Gate cannot take this defeat.” The white robed man’s eyes turned towards Ren Yuanzi and laughed.

Ren Yuanzi frowned when he heard this. Soon after, he nodded indifferently.

Ying Huanhuan seemed to have been relieved of a great burden in her heart when she heard these words. After which, she looked at Lin Dong joyously. However, she did not see any joy on the latter's face.

“This matter will not end like this...” Lin Dong lowered his head. He gave the young lady in his embrace a forced smile as he said.

In the sky, Tian Yuanzi gave Lin Dong a smile that contained a deeper meaning. After which, he cast his gaze towards Little Marten, who was restrained by the Life and Death World, and smilingly said, “However, the matter between my Yuan Gate and the Celestial Demon Marten is likely something that sect master Ying should be clearly aware of. Hence, you should manage your people properly after this...”

The joy on Ying Huanhuan's face froze bit by bit. She gazed upon the ferocity that had surged onto Lin Dong's face, and her heart seemed to have begun to contract.

“I'm sorry...”

Lin Dong's bloody hands gently rubbed the young lady's ice-cold face. His voice was hoarse as he said, “He is my brother... it is impossible for me to simply stand idly by the side...”

Chapter 825: Withdrawal from the Sect

Ying Huanhuan looked at the face of the young man in front of her which was dyed in blood. At this moment, the latter was giving her a somewhat helpless but determined smile.

“You will die.” Ying Huanhuan’s eyes quickly turned completely red. Tears involuntarily fell from them as she choked.

“Little Marten exposed his identity to rescue me. I will be too cold blooded if I were to idly stand by. Is that the kind of Lin Dong all of you would like to see?” Lin Dong gently smiled and said.

“... I do not understand the code of brotherhood between men. If you insist on intervening, I will get father to beat you unconscious and bring you back.”

The young lady’s sobbing voice was cute yet barbaric. However, she did not continue in the end. It was likely that she also understood that she could not possibly do such a thing. Finally, the young lady’s red eyes contained to plead as they stared at Lin Dong.

“I only want you to live.”

This short sentence caused Lin Dong to sigh softly. Quickly after, he shook his head apologetically. He gently placed the young lady in his embrace down, before lifting his head and looking at Tian Yuanzi and the rest in the sky as he smiled, “Although I know that my current strength is undoubtedly like an ant to all of you, you

will have to step over my dead body if you wish to kill my brother.”

“Lin Dong!” Chen Zhen and the rest hurriedly cried out when they heard this.

Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the other disciples bit their lips. They were not the least bit surprised at Lin Dong’s decision. However, their tightly clenched fists exposed the turmoil in their hearts.

“Lin Dong, our Yuan Gate will not pursue the matter that occurred in Unique Devil Region on account of the Dao Sect. We were indeed acting unreasonably in that matter. However, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe has a blood feud as deep as the sea with our Yuan Gate. It is completely justifiable for us to attack him. If you continue to cause trouble, it is likely that even the Dao Sect will not be able to protect you!” Tian Yuanzi’s black and white eyes looked at Lin Dong as he faintly smiled.

“Why do you need to utter such hypocritical words. You are clearly aware that I have a deep relationship with him, and will definitely not idly stand by... you have long foreseen this. In this way, the Dao Sect will no longer be on the side of righteousness.” Lin Dong mocked.

Tian Yuanzi smiled in a noncommittal manner. Soon after, his eyes looked towards Ying Xuanzi and said, “Sect master Ying, the subsequent matter is something between my Yuan Gate and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. I will not show mercy to anyone who intervenes.”

“At that time, if you wish to ignore the big picture and forcibly intervene, my Yuan Gate can only accompany you until the end...”

Ying Xuanzi's expression became somewhat gloomy at this moment, while the blue clothed elder beside him also knitted his brows tightly. Clearly, they never expected that Tian Yuanzi would be this cunning. After uttering those words, he had changed the problem altogether, and had even completely eliminated the righteous stance of the Dao Sect.

Lin Dong and that Celestial Demon Marten had a deep relationship. Hence, it would be impossible for the former to simply do nothing. However, if Lin Dong was to intervene, he would definitely be killed by Tian Yuanzi's group. At that time, their Dao Sect would still have their most talented disciple killed by the Yuan Gate in front of countless people.

From a certain point of view, the outcome had not changed!

Swoosh!

The giant black tiger in the distance had once again charged over. It gave off a monstrous aura of brutality as it appeared beside Lin Dong. Those blood red tiger eyes firmly stared at the Yuan Gate group. From the looks of it, it clearly did not show any intentions of withdrawing.

“Lin Dong, you are currently a disciple of the Dao Sect. Your actions are not merely answerable to yourself. You should not

implicate your entire sect because of personal reasons.” Tian Yuanzi watched this scene with a smile that was not a smile.

Lin Dong clenched his fist slightly. His eyes were dark and solemn, while a monstrous murderous intent surged within his heart.

“Father, help him.”

Ying Huanhuan watched as Lin Dong was forced into a dead end, while her eyes turned even redder. However, she could only helplessly turn her head and look pleadingly at Ying Xuanzi.

Ying Xuanzi clenched his hand tightly as he watched the young lady’s pleading eyes, while helplessness and pain that flashed within his own eyes. It was not that he did not wish to intervene, but his every action implicated the lives of tens of thousands of Dao Sect disciples. They were on the righteous side in the previous matter. Therefore, he could step forward. However, the matter now had been shifted towards the Celestial Demon Marten, and they no longer had any reason to intervene.

“Sigh.”

The blue robed elder by the side also sighed quietly. It was likely that he was also aware of the pain in Ying Xuanzi’s heart. At times, the burdens that a sect master had to bear far exceeded an ordinary person’s expectations. The one who felt the greatest pain over the matter of Zhou Tong back then, was his teacher, Ying Xuanzi. Ultimately however, all the latter could do was to restrain the rage

and murderous intent in the heart for the big picture as he forcibly suppressed the cries for war in the sect. Even if he ended up attracting the dissatisfaction and criticism by some disciples.

“Why make things so difficult...”

Lin Dong watched this red eyed Ying Huanhuan, as his heart trembled slightly. The young lady had her pride, but this pride seemed to have completely vanished at this moment.

Lin Dong sighed softly. He extended his arms and hugged the young lady in front of her somewhat startled eyes.

“I’m sorry... you can act willfully, but I cannot. There are some things that I cannot avoid. Therefore... it is alright to let me face them by myself. The many seniors and juniors of the Dao Sect cannot be implicated by my personal matters.”

“I promise you, I will not die so easily...”

Unease was immediately revealed in Ying Huanhuan’s large eyes after hearing the soft voice beside her ear. After which, she felt Lin Dong’s hand landing on the back of her neck. Pain swiftly spread, as the view before her eyes began to darken.

Lin Dong hugged the unconscious young lady, as smiled in a helpless and bitter manner. There was an obscure emotion in his eyes as he once again felt the importance of strength in this world. With his current strength, he might be considered the top younger

generation member in Eastern Xuan Region. However, he was still an ant when compared to a truly powerful practitioner like Ren Yuanzi.

Just a few casual words from them were able to force himself into the most miserable position.

“How weak...” Lin Dong clenched his hand tightly and mocked himself. However, flames rose deep within those pitch-black eyes of his.

At this moment, Ying Xiaoxiao had also rushed over from nearby. Her eyes were complicated as she arrived beside Lin Dong. The latter smiled at her and gently handed over the young lady in his embrace.

“Take good care of her.” Lin Dong softly said.

Ying Xiaoxiao silently nodded. She did say anything to persuade him. This was because she knew that it would be useless.

“I will make sure father rescues you.” Ying Xiaoxiao stated in a low voice.

Lin Dong slowly shook his head. He understood Ying Xuanzi. The responsibilities that the latter had was far from what they could imagine. Ying Xuanzi needed to consider those tens of thousands of disciples in the Dao Sect, and the countless empires relying on them. For these, it was clearly impossible for him to waver due to a

single person's selfishness, no matter how great the pain in his heart...

“What I do today is all on me. It has nothing to do with the Dao Sect.” Lin Dong turned around, lifted his head to stared at Ren Yuanzi's group as he declared.

“You're an inexperienced brat after all. As a Dao Sect disciple, all of your actions and conduct will affect the Dao Sect...”

Ren Yuanzi laughed faintly, “Brat, you should avoid trying to act brave...”

Lin Dong's eyes were sinisterly cold. Immediately, he turned around and kneeled in the air before Ying Xuanzi, as countless pairs of eyes looked on. After which, he gave a respectful disciple's bow.

“Many thanks to sect master and hall chief for your teachings in the past year. From today onwards, I, Lin Dong, will voluntarily leave the Dao Sect. Everything I do will no longer have any relation to the Dao Sect!”

Lin Dong's deep voice reverberated across the sky, causing the entire city to be completely silent. Everyone was a little shaken as they watched this scene. Soon after, the blood within their bodies showed faint signs of boiling.

Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan and the many Dao Sect disciples were

also stunned as they watched Lin Dong, who had kneeled down. Immediately, an immense bitterness surged into their hearts.

Ying Xuanzi clenched both of his hands tightly. He looked at the young man, who had respectfully knelt down in the sky, as his body trembled slightly. This scene was so familiar. A hundred years ago, when the person called Zhou Tong had charged into the Yuan Gate alone, the latter had also knelt in the direction of the distant Dao Sect in the sky outside of the Yuan Gate to thank Ying Xuanzi for everything he had done as his teacher...

A tiny amount of scarlet rose from deep within Ying Xuanzi's eyes. However, just as he was about to take a step forward, an elderly hand landed on his shoulder. He turned his head, and saw the blue robed elder gently shaking his head with a solemn expression...

“Lin Dong, what are you doing? You are my Desolate Hall disciple. You actually dare to withdraw from the sect without my permission?” Chen Zhen's face had vaguely become a little twisted at this moment. He seemed to want to charge out, but was forcibly grabbed by Qi Lei.

“Martial-uncle Chen Zhen, please help me apologize to martial-uncle Wu Dao. Lin Dong will perhaps be unable to repay him for his kindness.”

Lin Dong also respectfully bowed towards Chen Zhen. After which, he suddenly stood up. Without further ado, scarlet swiftly flooded his eyes.

“Do it!”

A low and chilling voice suddenly emerged from his mouth. In the next moment, both he and Little Flame had turned into two light figures that directly shot towards the black-white light curtain restraining Little Marten!

Chapter 826: Desperate Struggle

Swish!

Lin Dong and Little Flame directly turned into two flashes of light. Their speed was raised to the limit as they rushed towards the Life and Death World that had trapped Little Marten. They clearly understood that they would only have a tiny chance of survival today if they managed to rescue Little Marten from within. After all, no matter how they struggled... the gap between them and Tian Yuanzi's group was simply too great...

“Truly a brat who does not know his limits...” Tian Yuanzi smiled faintly when he saw this scene. With both of his hands behind his back, a merciless expression flashed deep within his eyes.

“Bang!”

Ren Yuanzi also chuckled. “Since this brat has already voluntarily withdrawn from the Dao Sect, it seems like I will no longer need to give the Dao Sect any face...”

Ren Yuanzi extended his slender hand after as his words faded, and black-white energy that was filled with Life and Death force swept out. It transformed into a giant energy finger that pierced through the air and pressed down onto the two figures.

Bang bang!

Space itself completely crumbled as the giant finger was pressed downwards. Such power caused everyone in the city to feel their scalp turn numb. This was not a battle of people at the same level...

The light finger tore through space and arrived. It swiftly enveloped the Lin Dong duo. The vast and mighty strength from it caused many to feel terrified.

“Big brother, go and rescue second brother!”

The giant black tiger that Little Flame had transformed into let loose a deep roar. Without waiting for Lin Dong’s reply, it turned and charged straight at the giant finger.

At this moment, it was obvious that someone must block the attack. Otherwise, neither of them would be able to approach the Life and Death World.

Roar!

Little Flame’s figure shot out as he suddenly roared at the sky. His tiger eyes were blood red, while monstrous black light wildly surged out from within his body. Strange light tattoos roamed over the surface of his body.

Bang bang!

With the roaming of the light tattoos, numerous bloody holes began to be split open on Little Flame's body, as wave after wave of boiling hot fresh blood shot out from them.

“Bloodline Sacrifice, Heavenly Devil Ancestral Soul!”

Fresh blood sprayed out. Finally, it rapidly agglomerated with the black light. Everyone watched as space itself began to distort. A blurry black light tiger which was hundreds of feet large stepped out.

With the appearance of this black light tiger, a prehistoric aura surged out from its body. In that moment, it was as though one was back in the prehistoric era.

Little Flame's body swiftly withered following the appearance of this black light tiger. Clearly, he had paid an extremely great price in order to unleash this move.

The black light tiger stood in the sky. Its tiger eyes seemed to possess some intelligence as they looked at the light finger that was piercing through the air towards it. Finally, its enormous body turned into a bolt of black lightning. It was accompanied by a rich prehistoric aura as it directly collided with a bang against the light finger before countless pairs of eyes.

Bang!

Vast and frightening energy ripples wildly swept across the sky.

Little Flame's body shot backwards, as fresh blood flowed wildly from his body, giving it an extremely miserable appearance.

Although Little Flame had suffered a serious injury, he still managed to block the giant finger. Although it was a casual attack from Ren Yuanzi, Little Flame needed to risk his life to block it.

“Little Flame...”

Lin Dong glanced at the extremely miserable Little Flame, who was covered in fresh blood, as both of his hands tightly clenched. Fury and killing intent surged within his eyes. However, his body did not stop. Instead, it approached the Life and Death World at an even faster speed.

“Haha, to actually block an attack of mine. You are truly worthy of being a Heavenly Devil Tiger...”

Ren Yuanzi laughed faintly. Soon after, his gaze shifted towards Lin Dong in the distance as he mocked, “Even the Celestial Demon Marten cannot damage this Life and Death World of mine. What can you do even if you approach it?”

Ren Yuanzi did not attack again. That Life and Death World contained Life and Death force. Such power was not something that Lin Dong, an eight Yuan Nirvana stage expert was able to touch. There was a difference in the quality between the two. If Lin Dong was struck by the ripples of the Life and Death force, even his Yuan Spirit would instantly turn into ashes...

Lin Dong did not reply. His eyes were scarlet red, as he clenched both of his fists. Majestic Yuan Power swept out, and a mysterious light formation appeared in front of him at a shocking speed, before swiftly expanding.

“Grug!”

Lin Dong did not hesitate when the light formation appeared. Several mouths of essence blood that contained pure Yuan Power was directly spat onto the light formation. Brilliant rays of light instantly erupted from the light formation, as it abruptly started to rotate under Lin Dong’s control.

“Buzz buzz!”

Numerous light symbols swiftly extended from the formation as it rotated. After which, a beam of light shot out from the middle of the formation and smashed onto the Life and Death World.

Chi chi!

A sizzling sound erupted when the light beam shot out. Soon after, everyone were shocked to see that the light curtain formed by Life and Death force began to show a tiny signs of vanishing wherever the light beam landed.

“Oh?”

Ren Yuanzi’s originally mocking expression changed a little at

this moment. Immediately, his eyes stared intently at the rotating formation as he muttered, “What is this energy? To think that it is actually able to erode Life and Death force...”

“Grug!”

Another mouthful of essence blood was spat out from Lin Dong’s mouth as though it was free. His expression also quickly became pale, while his aura became extremely weary. He was aware that even though he possessed the decomposition ability of the Ancient Universe Formation, it was merely a drop of water in an ocean when compared to Ren Yuanzi.

“Little Marten, break it!”

Lin Dong knew that it was impossible for him to break this Life and Death World. However, he did not need to break it, but to shake its foundation a little for Little Marten.

The decomposition power poured into the Life and Death World. At the same time, some ripples appeared on the light curtain. Evidently, it had become quite unstable.

Roar!

At this moment, Little Marten suddenly lifted his head and let out a piercing roar from within it. Purplish black energy maniacally gathered, and directly turned into a thousand feet large claw which ruthlessly slammed into the Life and Death World.

Bang bang bang!

Wild and violent ripples spread uncontrollably, as a deep explosion sound was swiftly emitted from the light curtain. After which, everyone saw the enormous Life and Death World finally begin to collapse. In the end, it completely exploded amidst a series of ‘crack’ sounds...

Bang!

The Life and Death World had exploded, and the enormous being trapped within it suddenly spread its enormous bat wings that seemingly blotted the sun. Purplish black light whizzed out and wrapped the two individuals inside.

Little Marten’s bloody eyes gazed upon the two extremely miserable and bloody figures with extremely withered auras, as monstrous brutality and craziness gushed out from his giant eyes. It was the first time that the three brothers had been forced to such a state over the years. Moreover, someone as proud as him actually had to rely on the much weaker Lin Dong and Little Flame to risk their lives to rescue him.

Little Marten gently placed the two of them behind him. After which, those bloody eyes of his looked towards the Tian Yuanzi trio. Soon after, a piercing roar that contained bitter resentment resounded in the sky.

“Ancestral Mark, Ignite!”

Rumble!

As Little Marten's roar sounded, numerous complicated symbols suddenly appeared and flickered on his bat wings. These symbols seemed to have been formed by a bloodline, and they faintly gave off a cryptic but powerful undulation.

“Chi chi!”

Scarlet light suddenly surfaced on Little Marten's bat wings. After which, those cryptic symbols began to disappear one after another. It was as though they had turned into blood and flowed into Little Marten's body.

Roar!

With the disappearance of these symbols, Little Marten's several thousand feet large body actually began to swell wildly at this moment. His shadow practically covered the entire Unique Devil City.

At the same time, Little Marten's aura also soared crazily. Within a short ten breaths time, it had reached an extreme level in the eyes Tian Yuanzi trio's as their expressions sunk a little.

At this moment, Little Marten's strength had recovered to its peak condition by igniting the ancestral mark...

“Old dogs from Yuan Gate. Today, Grandpa Marten will cripple at least one of you even if I have to sacrifice this life of mine!”

When Little Marten’s aura soared to this terrifying level, a ruthless roar once again shook and resounded across the land.

Chapter 827: Teleportation

An enormous shadow covered the entire Unique Devil City. Everyone wore shocked faces as they looked at the gigantic creature in the sky. The Celestial Demon Marten indeed lived up to its reputation. Its frightening body truly looked as if it could devour the sun and moon...

Moreover, everyone could feel that Little Marten's aura was clearly becoming increasingly powerful as his body swelled. In fact, he was no longer weaker than any one of the three great sect masters of the Yuan Gate.

“Igniting the Ancestral Mark... this is a Celestial Demon Marten clan technique to ensure one's survival. Although he would be able to temporarily regain his strength by using this method, it is likely that he would suffer quite severe injuries after.” The blue robed elder looked at the enormous black shadow in the sky. His eyes focused as he softly explained.

“However, even if he has regained his strength, it is still impossible for him to take on all three of them alone... the Tian Yuanzi trio are experts who have already stepped into the Samsara stage...”

Ying Xuanzi involuntarily clenched his fist tightly when he heard the blue robed elder's words. The expression in his eyes was a complicated one.

Purplish black energy had practically turned into a thick layer of

clouds in the sky. The clouds floated around Little Marten, covering his enormous body until it was only faintly visible.

“I’m afraid that you will not be able to kill one of us even after igniting your Ancestral Mark.” Tian Yuanzi looked at the purplish black clouds that permeated the sky, as a grave expression gathered in his eyes. However, he quickly shook his head.

“Then I’ll just have to try!”

Little Marten’s sharp voice rumbled down from the sky. In the next instant, the clouds stirred and transformed into a thousand feet large purplish black crescent moon. The crescent moon hung in the sky as a frightening fluctuation spread, causing dread to be born in one’s heart.

“Demon Moon!”

A giant purplish black claw penetrated the cloud layer and grabbed the crescent moon. Without pause, it suddenly swung the crescent moon down. The latter tore through space and hacked furiously towards the Ren Yuanzi trio!

Bang!

The crescent moon whistled across the horizon. Although it was several thousand of feet away, an incredibly enormous crack had already appeared within Unique Devil City. To think that the strength of this rotating moon was actually so frightening...

“Humph.”

Ren Yuanzi let out a soft and cold snort as he watched this scene. With a wave of his sleeve, Life and Death force whizzed out, and directly turned into an enormous black and white disk in the sky. Black and white coexisted on the disk, appearing like Yin and Yang.

Just as the life and death disk formed, the moon ferociously arrived. After which, they ruthlessly crashed into each other like meteorites.

Boom!

A loud sound reverberated in the sky above. After which, everyone saw a thousand feet large energy fluctuation wildly sweeping across the sky like a surging flood. In that instant, the entire sky had crumbled, as numerous enormous black cracks appeared in succession like the large mouth of a demon.

The life and death disk shot backwards due to the impact, while Ren Yuanzi was also hit by the backlash, and was actually forced two steps back. Immediately, his eyes became a little dark and solemn. His body moved and appeared on the life and death disk that had flew backwards. After which, his body seemed merge with the disk, transforming into a flash of black and white light that once again rushed towards Little Marten in the sky.

Boom boom boom!

Frightening fluctuations continued to ripple across the sky. The enormous rotating moon continued to attack Ren Yuanzi. On top of this attack, some fluctuations also swept towards the Tian Yuanzi duo. From the looks of it, Little Marten intended to take on the three of them alone.

“It has been many years since I have fought. Since you wish to play, I shall accompany you.”

Tian Yuanzi and Di Yuanzi exchange gazes. Immediately, a cold glint flashed across the both of their eyes. With an icy chuckle, they rushed out at the same time, before finally charging into the battleground in the sky.

Rumble!

With the addition of the Tian Yuanzi duo, those purplish black clouds in the sky began to crumble at a shocking speed. Little by little, Little Marten’s enormous body also began to be forced back in retreat. Clearly, even though his strength had momentarily recovered, Little Marten still had difficulty fighting those three alone.

“He is actually fighting the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate alone...”

Ling Qingzhu watched the great earthshaking battle in the sky from a building far away. Her usually cool and indifferent face was involuntarily slightly affected. The series of events today caused

even her to have difficulty remaining calm.

“The Celestial Demon Marten truly lives up to its name as one of the overlord level clans in the Demonic Beast world...” The pretty lady beside Ling Qingzhu nodded her head in a somewhat shocked manner. Soon after, she remarked, “If it was a one on one match, he would perhaps not fear the three Yuan Gate sect masters. However, taking the three of them alone is really pushing it...”

“Regardless, it is likely that this matter will cause the entire Eastern Xuan Region to fall into an uproar once it spreads... that little fellow called Lin Dong is really no virtuous saint. He only possess the strength of the eight Yuan Nirvana stage, yet he is actually able to stir such a storm. However... the Yuan Gate will likely not easily let him off because of this.”

By the side, Su Rou involuntarily clenched her small fists tightly when she heard these words. Her eyes were a little red. After some hesitation, she suddenly said, “Big brother Lin Dong will not die in this place.”

Although she was clearly aware of what kind of danger Lin Dong was currently in, she still stubbornly believed that this person, who constantly created miracles, would not easily die at the hands of Yuan Gate.

Ling Qingzhu looked at the red eyed stubborn face of Su Rou. Moments later, a smile, which could bewitch anyone, was revealed under the cover of her veil, as she also nodded slightly.

“He is very ambitious. Before he achieve his goals, it is likely that no one will be able to kill him...”

“Both of you...”

The pretty woman was somewhat helpless as she looked at these two ladies. She immediately shook her head. The ones who were taking action against Lin Dong this time were no ordinary individuals. They were the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate. These were genuine pinnacle level experts in the Eastern Xuan Region...

.....

“He knows that he is unable to defeat the Tian Yuanzi trio... why does he still do this?” Ying Xuanzi muttered as he watched Little Marten slowly being defeated in the sky.

The blue robed elder frowned slightly. His eyes slowly swept towards the purplish black clouds that permeated the sky. A moment later, his pupils abruptly contracted. He stared intently at a certain spot behind Little Marten. A purplish black cloud layer was suspended at that spot. However, there was a vague and mysterious fluctuation being emitted from this cloud layer.

“He does not intend to engage in an all out battle with Tian Yuanzi’s group.” The blue robed elder’s eyes flickered. He suddenly remarked, “He seems to be preparing something...”

Ying Xuanzi's eyes also focused when he heard this. He also noticed the cluster of inconspicuous purplish black clouds. Soon after, his fists suddenly tightened, "That is a teleportation fluctuation. He intends to leave with Lin Dong and Little Flame."

"Aye, if he truly bets his life, he might really be able to kill one of the three great masters of Yuan Gate. However, Lin Dong and Little Flame will also have difficulty escaping this calamity..." The blue robed elder nodded slightly.

"He is purposefully fighting the Tian Yuanzi trio to prevent them from discovering the teleportation fluctuation..."

"Aye... I hope that he will succeed." Ying Xuanzi clenched his hands tightly. Clearly, he also did not wish for Lin Dong to die in this place.

.....

Bang!

Another thunderous sound exploded in the sky. Little Marten's enormous body suddenly withdrew rapidly, flickering as he actually transformed back into human form. His eyes were grim as he looked at the Tian Yuanzi trio in the distant sky. After which, he waved his sleeve. Purplish black energy swept apart, directly grabbing Lin Dong and Little Flame as they swiftly withdrew into the purplish black cloud layer.

Buzz!

The light in the cloud layer swiftly disappeared when the three of them entered, as a distorted spatial formation appeared.

“Teleportation?”

When the Tian Yuanzi trio saw this, their expressions changed drastically.

“I will control the formation. We cannot remain in the Eastern Xuan Region anymore!” The seals formed by Little Marten’s hands changed rapidly. Immediately, the distorted spatial formation began to rotate at high speeds, as a wild spatial fluctuation spread in a crazy fashion.

Lin Dong’s complexion was pale as he watched the dark and solemn face of Little Marten. He could sense that the latter’s aura was rapidly diminishing. Immediately, he understood that the latter’s strength had begun to vanish. If Little Marten’s strength completely declined, they would no longer have any chance of escaping.

“Trying to escape? How can it be so easy?”

The Tian Yuanzi trio let out a cold snort, and simultaneously attacked. Vast energy tore through the sky and ruthlessly smashed onto the spatial formation. From the looks of it, the teleportation formation that Little Marten had painstakingly built would be

destroyed immediately if they were to be struck by it.

“Bastard!”

Little Marten’s eyes were scarlet red as he watched the attack from those three whistling over. He was currently controlling the formation, and was clearly unable to separation any attention to deal with the attacks from those three.

“I will stop them!”

A deep roar was emitted from the black tiger that Little Flame had turned into. Immediately, his body transformed into a flash of black light as he rushed out. It seemed that he intended to use his life to block the attack.

Bang!

However, a figure stepped forward before Little Flame could rush out of the formation. The figure threw a kick backwards and sent Little Flame back into the formation, while using the resultant force to shoot out of the formation.

“Big brother!”

Little Flame and Little Marten gazed at the figure that had shot out, and were momentarily stunned. Their eyes quickly turned blood red.

Chapter 828:

Lin Dong's figure hovered in the sky. His unwavering gaze was fixed onto the frightening attack that was tearing through the air towards him. Before this attack reached him, the terrifying pressure had already caused the space around Lin Dong to show signs of being distorted. A simultaneous attack by the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate, such power was sufficient to cause Lin Dong to be in an eternally hopeless situation.

Although Lin Dong understood that his appearance was merely akin to a mantis trying to stop a car, he did not hesitate. The activation of the formation still required time. Hence, someone must step forward to block this attack. Otherwise, none of them would survive.

Buzz!

A resplendent light formation swiftly extended from Lin Dong's palm once again. Quickly after, he opened his mouth, as a scarlet red light swept out and transformed into scarlet red furnace that protected him within it.

Swoosh!

A light beam filled with the power of decomposition was the first to rush forward. After which, it collided heavily against the majestic and frightening attack under the attention of numerous gazes.

Although the decomposition power was unique, there was undoubtedly a gap like that of an ant and a mountain when compared with the attack from the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate. Hence, the light beam only endured for a split second before it completely collapsed.

Boom!

The light beam was shattered, and the majestic attack arrived. In the end, it smashed heavily onto the scarlet red cauldron. Immediately, a clear metallic sound resounded in the sky.

A circular scarlet red ripple quickly spread after the loud sound appeared. Subsequently, everyone watched as the radiance of the scarlet red cauldron swiftly dimmed. Finally, it emitted a 'swoosh' sound and turned into a flash of light which returned to Lin Dong's body.

Urgh.

Lin Dong was affected when the Burning Sky Cauldron suffered a blow, and he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, while that originally pale face of his became even paler. Clearly, Lin Dong could not block the attack from the three great sect masters even after relying on a Pure Yuan treasure.

Lin Dong did not have the time to pull back after spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood when he suddenly sensed the space around him freeze. After which, terrifying power seeped out from the space and wrapped around him.

Creak.

Lin Dong's body seemed to have instantly become distorted under the erosion of that frightening power. Fresh blood wildly seeped out from his pores. That appearance of his suggested that he was about to be turned into mincemeat.

Ah ah!

Intense pain spread crazily within Lin Dong's body. Even with his willpower, he could not help but release a low roar of pain. Blood continued to surge out, making him look as if he was made from blood.

The Ren Yuanzi trio watched this scene from the distant sky in an indifferent manner. Their eyes were merciless. There was not the slightest amount of pity in them.

Within the formation behind Lin Dong, the eyes of Little Flame and Little Marten turned blood red. The giant black tiger that Little Flame had transformed into suddenly let loose a long roar towards the sky. A roar that was filled with bitter resentment.

Boom!

Wave after wave of pain wildly charged towards Lin Dong heart. He could truly sense death at this moment despite the great strength of his current physical body.

Such an attack had already far exceeded the limits that his physical body could endure. He could hear the bones all over his body emitting a faint cracking sounds.

Lin Dong's sight began to be corroded by the blood until it became blurry. An unusually weary and helpless feeling reverberated within Lin Dong's heart.

“Am I really going to die here...”

A mutter sounded within Lin Dong's heart. His consciousness gradually began to become fuzzy...

Buzz buzz!

The moment that Lin Dong's consciousness was about to be completely lost, that Heavenly Dragon aura that had been existing within his Dantian suddenly exploded at this moment.

The Heavenly Dragon aura exploded. It spread rapidly and filled Lin Dong's body. Moreover, it tunnelled into Lin Dong's twisted medians and shattered bones at an astonishing speed.

Roar!

Wave after wave of Heavenly Dragon aura continued to enter Lin Dong's flesh. This energy was usually extremely overbearing, and

even Lin Dong could only absorb a tiny sliver of it. Yet, at this very moment, the Heavenly Dragon aura had begun to fuse with Lin Dong's physical body on its own accord under the frightening external pressure. It strengthened his body to withstand the external pressure..

Bright green light suddenly erupted once again on the surface of Lin Dong's body. After which, everyone saw that Lin Dong's body was actually beginning to swell and shake. In the next moment, green light exploded, as a soul-stirring dragon roar resounded from within.

As the dragon roar resonated, one could see green dragon that was a dozen feet in size suddenly appearing within it. The body of the dragon gave off the an intense dragon aura. Such a dragon aura was not ordinary. Only fairly high ranked dragon clan experts of the dragon clan were able to possess such a heavenly dragon aura!

Although this heavenly dragon aura was much weaker when compared to the real deal, the ripple from it was completely real.

“What martial art did this brat practice? To think that it is so peculiar, and is able to transform into such a pure green dragon body.” Ren Yuanzi frowned slightly and remarked after seeing this scene.

“No matter what tricks you have, you will not have a second path to take under this attack!”

A chilling glint flashed in Ren Yuanzi's eyes. The more

outstanding Lin Dong was, the greater the killing desire in his heart. The humiliation Lin Dong suffered today would definitely cause Lin Dong to bear a deep hatred towards their Yuan Gate. If he was allowed to escape, Lin Dong would definitely become an even more powerful and troublesome opponent than Zhou Tong given his talent. At that time... perhaps even they would begin to feel a headache.

The green dragon surfaced from within the green light. It swiftly entrenched itself. Green light surged wildly on its dragon scales in an attempt to last a little longer in the face of such a frightening attack.

The Heavenly Dragon aura within Lin Dong's body completely erupted at this crucial moment, causing the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill that he practiced to be strengthened once again. His body was finally able to turn into a green dragon body. Its strength was clearly much greater than before.

Bang bang!

Even though this was the case, it was clearly impossible for Lin Dong to truly possess the capacity to block the attack. Hence, the green dragon that Lin Dong had transformed into ended up falling back in defeat in the face of the frightening strength that tore through the air, while the scales on the dragon body also cracked and exploded one after another.

Within a short period of time, the green dragon body was once again covered in injuries...

Even though this was the case, everyone in Unique Devil City were somewhat flabbergasted. Several eyes began to turn grave as they looked at the green dragon. They were really unable to imagine that an eight Yuan Nirvana stage practitioner was actually able to endure for such a long time under the attack from the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate. Although the three great sect masters did not use their full strength, there was an immense difference in status between both parties...

“If this person doesn’t die, Yuan Gate will definitely face a disaster in the future!”

Some of the sharp eyes individuals had serious expressions as they looked at each other, while this thought rose within their hearts. From the ferocity Lin Dong had shown, it was likely that given time, he would surpass that monster Zhou Tong from the Dao Sect, who had shook the Eastern Xuan Region a hundred years ago.

Back then, Zhou Tong had charged into the Yuan Gate alone and killed three great elders. If Lin Dong survived... what would happen?

Merely imagining such a scene caused everyone to feel their scalps turn a little numb...

“Boom!”

If these people could have such thoughts, the Tian Yuanzi trio

would have naturally also thought of it. Hence, a faint chilly glint was present deep within their eyes. Although they did not attack again, they had clearly secretly strengthened the attack that was heading towards Lin Dong.

Boom!

A bloody glow exploded on the green dragon body. Scales flew as the vigor in the green dragon's eyes quickly dimmed...

‘Bang!’

Another wave of frightening power seeped out from the air and ruthlessly blasted the green dragon.

In the distance, Ying Xuanzi suddenly clenched both of his fists when he saw this scene. He immediately spoke in a low voice, “Great elder, accompany me as I intervene this one time.”

“I wish to send him away from this place.”

The blue robed elder was startled when he heard this. He quickly nodded quietly.

Bang!

A vast attack was suddenly unleashed from the hands of the Ying Xuanzi duo. Finally, it tore through space and shattered the

frightening power that was just about to blast the green dragon.

The sudden intervention of the Ying Xuanzi duo immediately gave rise to an uproar from the entire place...

“Ying Xuanzi, what are you doing?” Ren Yuanzi abruptly cried out furiously.

“One should forgive and forget. Ren Yuanzi, aren’t you people being too extreme!” Ying Xuanzi cried out coldly.

“Cutting the grass but not removing the root. Do you think that our Yuan Gate is so indecisive? Our Yuan Gate does not wish to see the Zhou Tong incident back then happening a second time!” Tian Yuanzi frowned slightly and said.

“Both of you stop them. I will destroy their formation.”

“Roger.” The Ren Yuanzi duo immediately nodded after hearing Tian Yuanzi’s words.

“Bang!”

The three of them suddenly stepped forward after their voices sounded. Ren Yuanzi and Di Yuanzi immediately moved and blocked the Ying Xuanzi duo. On the other hand, Tian Yuanzi gazed at Lin Dong with an indifferent expression. Soon after, with a clench of his fist, a thousand feet large black light beam that was filled with Life and Death force suddenly shot out from his hand.

One could tell that Tian Yuanzi did not hold back this time!

He wanted to completely annihilate the Lin Dong trio with a single attack!

Rumble!

The light beam seemed to penetrate the heavens. It shot towards Lin Dong's group at an astonishing speed, and space collapsed wherever it passed...

The green dragon that Lin Dong had turned into had also withdrawn into the formation at this time. Little Marten's eyes were red as he continued to activate the formation in an attempt to teleport and escape before the attack arrived.

However, that light beam was too quick. In a mere instant, it had already arrived above the formation.

“A little more, just a little!”

Little Marten's expression was ugly as a low roar emerged from his mouth. The surrounding space became increasingly distorted after the roar sounded, while many light beams began to converge towards the three of them.

“Humph, trying to escape?”

A cold snort was suddenly emitted from Tian Yuanzi when the spatial light beams converged towards the trio. After which, another light beam ruthlessly shot over.

Bang!

However, a ten thousand feet crack suddenly appeared when the light beam was about to strike the formation. After which, a green dragon claw that could cover the entire Unique Devil City suddenly swept down through the crack in space. The claw forcibly crushed the thousand feet large light beam in front of countless shocked eyes.

Chapter 829: Escape

This sudden and unexpected turn of events caused everyone to be greatly startled. Even the Lin Dong trio had stunned faces. Clearly, they were at a loss in the face of this unexpected aid.

However, this dazed feeling did not last for long, before shock flitted across Lin Dong's face. This was because he had sensed a familiar fluctuation from the green dragon claw.

It was the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill!

“Elder Qing Zhi...” Lin Dong exclaimed in a soft voice. He clearly did not expect that the person who had rescued them was actually the Green Dragon King Qing Zhi, whom he had met in the ancient realm!

“To think that it is him...”

An amazed look also flashed across Little Marten's face. They had only met an image left behind by this Qing Zhi back in that realm. Although he had guessed that this ancient expert was perhaps still alive back then, he never imagined that this mysterious expert would actually rescue them.

Countless pairs of eyes in Unique Devil City were stunned as they gazed at the green dragon claw that had torn a spatial crack in the sky. Expressions of disbelief were revealed on their faces. Just what was Lin Dong's background? To think that such powerful experts moved to rescue him time and time again...

“What a powerful ripple...” The blue robed elder watched this scene in a grave manner as he commented in a deep voice.

“The one who intervened has likely stepped into the Reincarnation stage. The fluctuations from the green dragon claw seem to be extremely similar to the ‘Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill’ that Lin Dong is practicing. Looks like there is some relationship between them...” Ying Xuanzi nodded and commented.

“However, this person seems to be far away from the Eastern Xuan Region. Although he is powerful, he would likely have difficulty stopping the Tian Yuanzi trio with the power he has left after tearing space and appearing.” The blue robed elder said.

“He doesn’t intend to deal with the Tian Yuanzi trio. He only wishes to allow Lin Dong’s group to leave...” Ying Xuanzi spoke after a sharp observation.

“Lin Dong is fortunate to have obtained the protection of such an expert. In this way, we will be able to sigh in relief...”

The blue robed elder gently nodded when he saw Ying Xuanzi smile as if he had been relieved of a great burden. He was aware that Lin Dong’s group might be able to successfully leave if this was the situation...

“Who are you?”

The expressions of the Tian Yuanzi trio turned somewhat gloomy amidst the uproar from the surroundings. They stared at the enormous dragon claw that had appeared from the torn space and shouted in a deep voice.

They were really unable to imagine just what ability did a brat, who was only at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage, had to be able to bring about such a troublesome situation.

“Ha ha, three great sect masters. To have actually went so far against one of the younger generation. Aren’t you too narrow minded?” A faint but clear and lively laughter was emitted from the enormous crack. It seemed to have penetrated the restraints of space, before coming out from the crack and resounding across the area.

“Although I do not know which great being your distinguished self is, it is likely that no one will be able to stop us today!”

Tian Yuanzi’s eyes were somewhat gloomy as he watched the increasing spatial light beams around Lin Dong’s group. If they do not stop this precursor for this teleportation, it was likely that these three will really escape today. His face suddenly became frosty when he thought of this, and the three of them actually rushed out at the same time.

With their sharp eyes, they were naturally able to tell that the person who had intervened was definitely located at an extremely distant place. The latter had used his great ability to tear open

space and lend his aid. Such capability was indeed great. If the latter's actual body was present, even the Tian Yuanzi trio would not dare to say that they could defeat him. However, this green dragon claw in front of them was merely the energy that had shuttled through space and descend in this area. Although it was powerful, it did not possess much of a threat towards Tian Yuanzi's group.

Would they really be nothing but empty names if they could become the sect masters of the Yuan Gate and dominate the Eastern Yuan Region?

Bang bang!

Vast Life and Death force swept out the moment the three of them rushed forward. After which, it directly agglomerated into a ten thousand feet large black-white light ring.

Swoosh!

The light ring did not pause even for a moment after it was formed. It abruptly shot forward and charged directly at the dragon claw!

Rumble!

The black-white light ring tore through space, while the enormous dragon claw also whizzed forward abruptly. After which, it powerfully smashed into the light ring. Immediately, the

entire area shook, as the light ring and dragon claw began to crumble.

A cold glint suddenly flashed within Tian Yuanzi's eyes when he saw this scene. His body moved, and actually penetrated space as it appeared behind the dragon claw. After which, his eyes were ice-cold as he looked at the Lin Dong trio in the formation.

“Swish!”

However, Tian Yuanzi had just avoided the dragon claw and was preparing to attack Lin Dong's group when a green glow suddenly swept downwards from the crack in the sky. It headed straight for Tian Yuanzi.

“Humph.”

Tian Yuanzi had also sensed the green flash that about to attack him. His eyes faintly flickered, but he did not intend to dodge. Both of his fingers suddenly pressed onto the air. Immediately, a frightening force directly penetrated through the empty space and struck the formation.

Bang!

The green light ruthlessly smashed into his body when Tian Yuanzi attacked the formation. Immediately, he was sent flying back. He took a couple of hundred steps backwards in a miserable fashion in the sky, before barely stabilizing his body. Yet, an icy

smile appeared on his face.

“Your formation has already been disturbed by me. If you recklessly teleport, there is a very high chance that you will end up dying. Lin Dong, I have said that no one will be able to rescue you this time!”

The expressions of Ying Xuanzi and the Dao Sect disciples instantly changed when they heard Tian Yuanzi’s words. Their eyes looked over, and sure enough, they saw that the formation had begun to flicker wildly, while wave after wave of chaotic ripples spread from it.

“This old piece of trash!”

Little Marten’s face was ugly as he watched this chaotic spatial light beams around him and involuntarily cursed. He knew that this method that Qing Zhi had used to tear space and intervene would not last for long. Hence, they would definitely end up in the Yuan Gate’s hands if they were to stop the formation.

“What should we do?” Little Marten looked at Lin Dong and asked.

“Continue activating the formation!” Lin Dong clenched his teeth and replied.

Little Marten nodded heavily. His voice quickly turned dark and cold. “The teleportation formation is already unstable. I do not

know where we will be teleported to. Lin Dong, Little Flame, if we are separated, come to Demon Region's Celestial Demon Marten tribe to look for me. At that time, grandpa marten will bring an army back here to slaughter the Yuan Gate!"

"Aye!"

Lin Dong's eyes were scarlet red as he nodded. Today, they had been forced to the point of appearing like dogs which had lost their homes. It would be intolerable if they did not take revenge.

"Let's go!"

The spatial light beams on their bodies had finally reached their densest state as they spoke. After which, the bodies of trio actually began to become distorted...

"Bang!"

Little Marten's figure took the lead and exploded within the spatial light beams. Finally, it transformed into silver light that entered the distorted space. Soon after, Little Flame also disappeared in a similar fashion...

Everyone in the area watched this scene. From the looks of it, the Lin Dong trio had still chosen to leave this place even though there was a high chance that they would die during the teleportation.

It was just that this caused this entire place to have an additional

tragic and hopeless atmosphere. The three of them were ultimately forced to flee in such a miserable fashion in the face of the Yuan Gate's power and oppression...

Countless eyes began to gather on the last figure that was about to disappear. After which, they saw the young man cast his scarlet red eyes at Tian Yuanzi's group. Soon after, a deep beast-like roar resounded across the area.

“Old dogs of Yuan Gate. I, Lin Dong will carve the humiliation that us three brothers have been forced to suffer today in my heart. Just wait, the moment us three brothers return to the Eastern Xuan Region will be the day that your Yuan Gate will be destroyed!”

The day that your Yuan Gate will be destroyed!

These final words carried a monstrous hatred as they continued to linger in everyone's ears.

Bang!

As his words faded, Lin Dong's figure, which was wrapped by spatial light beams, blasted apart. Finally, he quickly entered the distorted space and vanished. Only the roar that was filled with hatred reverberated in the area, causing the entire place to be quiet for a long time.

The Tian Yuanzi trio looked at the spot where the three

individuals had vanished with grim faces. Although they were clearly aware that there was a great chance that these people would die during the teleportation, a faint trace of unease had quietly entrenched itself deep within their hearts.

This grudge that had been planted today would perhaps ultimately be paid for in blood many years later...

Chapter 830: He Will Return

The distorted space in the sky gradually returned to its original state. The spatial power that filled the area also gradually started to dissipate, together with the Lin Dong trio's figures...

Although the three of them had vanished, countless pairs of eyes in the entire Unique Devil City were still gazing at that spot in a daze. The earthshaking big battle from before was still causing shockwaves within their minds.

No one had expected that today's matter would actually develop in such a manner all because of a mere eight Yuan Nirvana stage Dao Sect disciple...

Not only did the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate and the Dao Sect master appear and involve themselves, even an terrifyingly powerful and mysterious expert had also intervened. One would normally be unable to catch even a glimpse of such existences, yet they had continuously showed up because of a mere Lin Dong today.

Moreover, the thing that caused them to be secretly speechless was that even though the three great sect masters of Yuan Gate had gotten involved, they were still unable to retain Lin Dong's group. The vicious words that the latter had left behind before disappearing might sound like a joke, but not a single person was able to laugh at them. After all, as long as one was not a fool, one would understand just what kind of frightening potential a young man, who was able to escape from the hands of the three great Yuan Gate sect masters, had...

Once such a person was allowed to escape, it would be equivalent to releasing a tiger back into the mountains. Perhaps, when Lin Dong once again returned to the Eastern Xuan Region, Yuan Gate would have to pay an extremely painful price because of what they did today.

Zhou Tong had already caused Yuan Gate to completely lose its face back then, and this young man called Lin Dong was even more troublesome to deal with than Zhou Tong. Most importantly, Lin Dong had escaped from the hands of the three great sect masters. Something that even Zhou Tong was unable to do so back then...

From a certain point of view, the danger that Lin Dong posed clearly surpassed Zhou Tong.

“Haha, that little fellow will not die so easily. In the short span of slightly more than a year, he has actually mastered my Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill to such a level. He has truly not dishonored my name. Haha, I am really curious how powerful he will be the next time he returns to the Eastern Xuan Region...”

The enormous spatial crack in the sky began to gradually recover at this moment. At the same time, a laughter was emitted from within and rumbled across the area.

“Who exactly are you?” Tian Yuanzi cried out coldly. His expression was gloomy as he stared at the disappearing spatial crack.

“Ha ha, we will have the opportunity to meet in the future. At that time, I also wish to have a bout with the three of you. Regardless, that little fellow is someone who has obtained my inheritance. If it was not because I am in a distant land now, there is no way I would let the three of you have your way.”

A clear laughter once again sounded, while that spatial crack also began to completely disappear together with the rumbling laughter.

Tian Yuanzi's group had dark expressions as they watched this scene. Not only were they unable to completely resolve the issue, they had instead ended up leaving behind a great threat. At the same time, they had once again soiled their Yuan Gate's reputation...

“Oh great sect master, the teleportation formation has already been damaged. Those three fellows are already exhausted and will definitely be unable to withstand the tearing of the spatial teleportation. I believe that there is a very high chance that they will die!” Shi Dong involuntarily gave a flattering smile and said when he saw Tian Yuanzi's gloomy expression.

“What I want is not merely a very high chance! That brat is no ordinary individual. If he survives, he will definitely be a source of disaster.” Tian Yuanzi glanced at Shi Dong indifferently and said.

“Pass the order to put the Lin Dong trio on the wanted list. Not just in the Eastern Xuan Region, spread the wanted order to the other regions as well. Anyone who provides information about them will be able to pick any martial arts from our Yuan Gate!” Di

Yuanzi ordered in an eerie tone.

“Understood!”

The smile on Shi Dong’s face stiffened slightly. There was some fear on his face as he nodded continuously.

“I want to see just how long this brat can survive!” Ren Yuanzi’s silver hair danced, while his eyes were ice-cold. That dark and malicious voice of his was just like ice, and caused one’s heart to feel a chill.

They did not intentionally hide their voices. Hence, it spread all over the place. Immediately, quite a commotion was stirred. It was likely that the reward that the Yuan Gate had offered on the wanted order was quite attractive.

A black clothed young lady suddenly slowly stepped forward amidst the commotion. That exceptionally pretty face of hers was currently somewhat pale. Both of her eyes were filled with a dark and cold aura as they firmly stared at the Tian Yuanzi trio.

“Qingtian!”

Chen Gui hurriedly followed upon seeing this. He anxiously guarded the young lady.

“If I have the opportunity in this life, I will definitely flatten your Yuan Gate!”

That black clothed young lady's eyes stared at the Tian Yuanzi trio under the attention of many pairs of eyes. After which, her icy bone chilling voice, which contained a hatred that could not be removed, spread across the sky.

“Looks like you also have quite a deep relationship with that brat. In that case, Shi Dong, capture her.” Ren Yuanzi knitted his brows slightly and quickly spoke in an impatient manner.

“Understood!”

Shi Dong nodded immediately upon hearing this. His body rushed forward as he grabbed at Qingtan. At the same time, he laughed coldly, “What a foolish girl. All you had to do was to obediently pull back to the side at this moment. Yet, you actually dare to appear and state your connection to that brat. You are truly an ignorant fool!”

Chen Gui's expression immediately sunk when he saw Shi Dong move. Just as he was about to pull Qingtan and withdraw, he was pushed aside by the latter. After which, she stood in the sky without any intention of avoiding, allowing Shi Dong's attack to land on her.

“Qingtan!” Chen Gui's expression changed drastically upon seeing this.

However, just as Shi Dong had reached the area a dozen feet from Qingtan, the space above the latter's head suddenly split open.

After which, a black light beam shot out and ruthlessly smashed into Shi Dong's body.

Bang!

A deep sound echoed. After which, countless people saw Shi Dong falling from the sky like a bird with broken wings, before crashing miserably onto the ground. Fresh blood wildly spluttered from his mouth, making him look extremely miserable.

This sudden and unexpected change once again caused many people to be stunned. Was it still not over?

“This fluctuation...”

The Tian Yuanzi trio's pupils contracted because of this. Immediately, they stared at the crack that had appeared in the sky. They spoke with a pause between every word. “Master of the Darkness Palace?”

“Tian Yuanzi, I have searched for hundreds of years in order to find such a perfect and precious disciple. If anything happens to her, heh heh, your Yuan Gate can wait for my Darkness Palace to declare war.”

A faint raspy laughter was emitted from the spatial crack. Finally, a black light whizzed out from it. The light turned into a skinny black robed elder with a black crown on his head.

When the elder stood in the sky, the sky immediately darkened. All light above his head disappeared. Such darkness was so pure that it made fear rise in one's heart.

“It is the master of the Darkness Palace from the Northern Xuan Region, Bo Xuan!” The moment this black robed elder appeared, waves of shocked exclamations emerged in the area. Clearly, he was also extremely well known.

“So she is the palace master's disciple. Our Yuan Gate will naturally not dare to slight her at all if we had known this earlier. Our Yuan Gate was a little reckless in the previous matter...” Tian Yuanzi stared at the black robed elder as his pupils contracted slightly for a moment. Soon after, he laughed faintly.

Although this black robed elder was also at the Samsara stage, he possessed the Darkness Ancestral Symbol. Such power was overwhelming and unfathomable. Therefore, even Tian Yuanzi was extremely wary of him.

The black robed elder smiled in a noncommittal manner. After which, he turned his head and looked at the young lady behind him. He asked, “Are you coming back with me?”

“Since you are here, why didn't you intervene?” Qingtan stared at Bo Xuan as she bit her lip and questioned.

“Your big brother has extraordinary potential. At the same time, he also possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. He will definitely be no pond fish in the future. Today's incident is a form of training

for him. In order to become a truly powerful expert, such experiences are absolutely necessary. The Dao Sect might be good, but it does not suit him. The peace in that place will erode his sharp edge. Only the wider world outside will be able to accommodate him..." Bo Xuan laughed.

Qingtian's hand was slowly clenched tightly. Soon after, she declared in a soft voice, "Take me to the Darkness Law Court once we return."

"Have you made your decision?" Bo Xuan's black eyes quickly revealed a joyful expression when he heard this. He had spent a great deal of effort in order to allow this disciple that he was most pleased with to inherit his mantle.

"I have said before that I will flatten the Yuan Gate in my lifetime!" Qingtian's gaze once again turned towards Tian Yuanzi's group in the distance, but her voice had become unusually soft, while the expressions of the Tian Yuanzi trio became a little gloomy.

"Once you become the master of the Darkness Palace, you will be the new queen. Everything will be as you desire. No one will be able to stop you, including myself." Bo Xuan rubbed the young lady's head and said.

"Thank you master." The young lady's ice-cold eyes finally revealed some warmth as she softly said.

"Let's go. Return with master..."

Bo Xuan smiled and nodded. With a wave of his sleeve, a dark crack once again appeared at his side. Soon after, black light wrapped around Qingtan and Chen Gui. After which, they ignored everyone as they flew into the crack and disappeared.

“It is unexpected that the little girl is actually Bo Xuan’s favourite disciple...” The blue robed elder gazed at where the crack had disappeared as he softly sighed and said.

“Since that little girl can enter the Darkness Law Court, it is likely that she will become the master of the Darkness Palace. Yuan Gate has ended up attracting quite a lot of trouble this time.”

Ying Xuanzi nodded slightly. His eyes were a little desolate. Although the outcome today was not the worst, it was not considered too good either from his point of view. After all, Lin Dong had been forced to leave...

Ying Xiaoxiao looked at Ying Xuanzi’s expression and sighed. Soon after, she lowered her head slightly and saw that the young lady in her embrace had already opened her eyes since an unknown time.

“You’re awake?” Ying Xiaoxiao hurriedly asked in a concerned manner when she saw this.

However, those originally lively and beautiful large eyes of the young lady lacked some focus in the face of this question. It was a long while later before she slowly nodded.

“Has he left?”

Ying Xiaoxiao could only nod her head in response to Ying Huanhuan’s somewhat empty voice. She forcefully smiled and said, “However, he should be fine. That fellow always seems to be rather lucky...”

Ying Huanhuan silently nodded. She lifted her head to glance at Ying Xuanzi before turning away.

“If he dies, I will avenge him...”

The young lady turned around and flew away. Her fine black hair fell seemed to flow like a waterfall. Under the rays of the sun, the tips of her hair faintly flickered with an icy blue light.

Ying Xuanzi watched as the slim and pretty figure of the young lady disappeared into the distance alone. His face was somewhat dull. The eyes which the young lady had used to look at him earlier was filled with disappointment...

“Did I really make a mistake...” Ying Xuanzi muttered bitterly. That originally handsome face of his seemed to be much older than before. He had sacrificed too much for this sect...

His most important disciple had been killed by Yuan Gate, but he was unable to take revenge. Now, even his own daughter was disappointed with him...

“Father, Huanhuan is only throwing a small tantrum. It should be over soon.” Ying Xiaoxiao’s felt a slight sour feeling in her heart as she consoled him.

Ying Xuanzi bitterly shook his head. He was after all no ordinary individual. Hence, he quickly steadied his mind and said, “Dispatch someone to the Great Yan Empire and inform the Lin Clan of this matter. After which, send someone to protect his family...”

“Yes.” Ying Xiaoxiao nodded.

“Let’s go. Return to the sect.”

Ying Xuanzi once again laughed bitterly. He no longer had any intention of remaining as he waved his hand, turned around and left. After which, the numerous Dao Sect disciples also silently followed behind.

.....

“So it has concluded in this manner...”

The beautiful woman on a pavilion within Unique Devil City watched, as the various parties in the sky gradually scattered, while she softly sighed. The matter today would likely very quickly spread throughout the Eastern Xuan Region. At that time, the name Lin Dong would perhaps be known by everyone.

“He will return...”

A soft voice suddenly sounded beside the beautiful woman. She was momentarily startled as she turned her head to look at Ling Qingzhu. After which, the latter removed her veil, revealing that extremely beautiful face that could bring about the downfall of nations and cities. She smiled, enchanting all living creatures in the process.

“He will return... at that time, Yuan Gate will also regret their actions today...”

She clearly understood just what how frightening the toughness and willpower of that young man was. He had walked from that small low rank empire to this Eastern Xuan Region. What he had sacrificed was something that no one could imagine...

Ling Qingzhu lifted her head. She looked in the direction where Lin Dong had disappeared, as her red lips pursed slightly. Her eyes were deep and beautiful.

“You will definitely return to the Eastern Xuan Region like a king. At that time, if you really want me to be your woman... why not...”

“Lin Dong, live well. After that... come back.”

Chapter 831: A Foreign Land

While the chaos in the sky above Unique Devil City gradually began to calm down, in a certain place far away from the Eastern Xuan Region was a ten thousand feet tall mountain peak that was covered in mists. A green clothed man was seated atop this mountain peak and his slowly shut eyes slowly opened at this moment.

A green dragon light pattern flashed across his pupils when they opened. There seemed to be a faint ancient dragon roar being emitted, causing the area to tremble intensely.

The man's face was quite handsome. If Lin Dong was present, he would be stunned to discover that this man's appearance was that of the Green Dragon King Qing Zhi, whom he had met in the Ancient Battlefield...

“Haha, what an interesting little fellow...”

The man smiled a little. His pupils that contained a green dragon light pattern were filled with ancientness and wisdom. His gaze looked forward and seemed to penetrate space as he mumbled.

“For you, Green Dragon King Qing Zhi, to spend so much effort to rip apart space and intervene, it seems like that little fellow is not simple at all...”

The space behind Qing Zhi suddenly rippled slightly. After which, a human figure appeared. The one who had arrived had a

head covered with white hair, and was exceptionally ancient. However, his eyes were deep and unusual. The hands that reached out from his sleeves appeared to have been constructed from crystal jade, and gave off a faint reincarnation ripple, an extremely bizarre sight.

“How can he be ordinary if he possesses the Devouring Ancestral Symbol? That little fellow’s potential is excellent. If he is given more training and tempering, perhaps his strength will grow to an extremely terrifying stage...

“Oh? The Devouring Ancestral Symbol has also appeared?” A ripple emerged deep within that white haired old man’s eyes as he asked in surprise.

“Yes.”

Qing Zhi smiled and nodded as he continued, “Based on the direction of their teleportation, they should be attempting to reach the Demon Region. However, Tian Yuanzi managed to damage their formation in the end. It is likely that he will be sent into the Chaotic Demon Sea...”

“Chaotic Demon Sea huh...” The white haired old man mused for a moment before laughing, “I recall that fellow Mo Luo is in the Chaotic Demon Sea, right? Tsk tsk, I am really curious to find out just what will happen when the Devouring Ancestral Symbol meets the Blazing Ancestral Symbol...”

Qing Zhi grinned. Soon after, he stood up and surveyed the

horizon. His sight seemed to have reached the end of the sky, as a dusky colour suddenly flashed in the depths of his eyes.

“Some time ago, I was attacked just after awaking from reincarnation...”

The eyes of the white haired old man instantly became focused when he heard this. He slowly clenched his crystal jade like hand, his voice was a little lower as he spoke. “It’s... the Yimos, right?”

“Yes, haha, there were at least three general rank Yimos. They really think highly of me...” Qing Zhi laughed faintly.

“During the great world war back then, great Symbol Ancestor ignited his reincarnation to seal the spatial crack. However, there are still some Yimos hiding in this realm. Some of them are extremely troublesome to deal with, and there are even king rank Yimos amongst them...” The white haired old man said.

“Although there have been little news of Yimos appearing over the past hundred thousand years, it does not mean that they have been completely wiped out. Based on the information I have obtained, these remaining Yimos seem to be gradually gathering in secret... I even suspect that they have managed to penetrate the spatial crack and communicate with the Yimo tribe beyond the crack...”

“Perhaps, they are planning on tearing open another spatial crack.”

Qing Zhi deeply exhaled. His eyes were dark and gloomy as he muttered, “What a bunch of troublesome beings. If another spatial crack is opened, there will no longer be someone like great Symbol Ancestor in this realm to bear this great burden...”

“Yeah, although we have also experienced reincarnation, we are still unable to reach the level of great Symbol Ancestor... amongst the disciples of great Symbol Ancestor back then, the one with the greatest hope of reaching that level is Ice Master... unfortunately, we have yet to sense the reincarnation ripple from Ice Master even till today... I wonder if she has died within reincarnation.” The white haired old man sighed softly.

Qing Zhi nodded slightly. Both of his hands were placed behind him. His eyes looked into the distance as he softly said, “Signs of chaos have begun to appear. I wonder if we will be able to survive the great calamity this time around...”

The white haired old man nodded quietly without uttering anything.

.....

The feeling of teleportation through space was truly god damn horrible...

This was the only thought that Lin Dong had after his consciousness fell into darkness for the umpteenth time. His addled mind did not allow him to be completely conscious. At the same time, it also resulted in him being unable to control his body.

The current him was not even certain whether he was alive or dead.

This state lasted for an unknown period of time. However, while his consciousness gradually bobbing up and down in the darkness, Lin Dong could vaguely sense some human voices around him. Soon after, he completely lost consciousness.

For some time, Lin Dong was in a completely unconscious and blurry state. However, with the flow of time, he discovered that his control over his body was recovering bit by bit. This caused him to sigh in relief within his heart. From the looks of the situation, he should still be alive...

By relying on his fuzzy awareness, Lin Dong could sometimes feel that he seemed to be being taken care of by someone. Moreover, this person was a lady...

It seemed that a great amount of time passed while his consciousness continued to bob within the darkness. Finally, a thread of light tore through this darkness and seeped in, shining onto Lin Dong's unconscious mind.

Heavy eyelids were opened after a great struggle. Finally, a small crack was opened, and his blurry sight gradually began to become clear. The place that entered his vision seemed to be a relatively crude canopy built over a cart.

Lin Dong stared at this canopy, while his mind began to awaken, and memories surged out like floodwaters.

Unique Devil City... the great battle... spatial teleportation... Yuan Gate...

A turbid breath of air was slowly spat out from Lin Dong's throat. Soon after, he clenched and opened his fist. He was somewhat horrified to discover that his body was extremely weak...

While he was startled in his heart, Lin Dong swiftly looked into his body, only to discover that everything was a complete mess inside. Even his meridians showed signs of being distorted or broken. Such injuries could be described as terrible.

Lin Dong's mind sunk deep into his Dantian. There, the illusory Yuan Spirit was seated on the Dragon Yuan Ring. However, the golden light that lingered around it was at its dimmest, appearing as though it was about to disappear.

“Such serious injuries...”

Lin Dong's heart sunk slightly. He clearly did not expect that his injuries this time around would actually be this serious. If it was someone else, it was likely that the person would be crippled for life.

“It seems like I must recuperate properly...” Lin Dong quietly said. His physical body had a strength that an ordinary person could not compare with. Moreover, back when he was at Unique Devil City, the Heavenly Dragon aura in his body had merged into his body because of the external pressure. This had caused his

physical body to be strengthened once again. Hence, his injuries this time around might be serious, but it was not impossible for him to recover if he was given some time.

“I wonder where I am...”

Lin Dong’s mind gradually withdrew from his body, as he knitted his brow slightly. The current him was clearly extremely frail. It was likely that anyone would be able to kill him. Such a condition had clearly caused the usually cautious Lin Dong to be quite displeased.

“Although the injuries are serious, I should barely be able to activate my Yuan Spirit to control the demon corpse after resting for a period of time. That should be some protection...” Lin Dong sighed in relief only when he thought until this point. No matter what the situation was, he could simply do nothing.

“I wonder how Little Marten and Little Flame are. From the looks of it, it seems like we have been separated...”

Lin Dong clenched his teeth. An unusually ruthless expression suddenly surged into his eyes, “If anything happens to Little Flame or Little Marten, I will definitely massacre the Yuan Gate in future!”

Creak.

While this thought was flickering in Lin Dong’s mind, the tightly

shut door to the carriage was suddenly gently pushed opened. Immediately, his eyes focused as they shot towards the door that was being pushed open from the outside.

The door to the carriage was pushed opened. After which, a slim figure appeared in Lin Dong's sight. It was a young lady in a pale blue dress. The young lady's appearance was not comparable to Qingtan or Ying Huanhuan, but she was still quite pretty. However, there was ultimately a timid expression in the young lady's eyes.

After entering the carriage, the young lady quickly saw the now awake Lin Dong, and panicked a little under his attention. Her small hand twisted into her body as she asked in a soft and timid manner, "You've awoken?"

A smile surfaced on Lin Dong's face when he saw the appearance of this young lady. He subsequently nodded. From the looks of it, he did not appear to have landed in some dangerous situation that would give him a headache...

He merely did not know, where exactly was this place...

Chapter 832: Chaotic Demon Sea, Heaven Wind Sea Region

“I found you five days ago, at that time, you were completely covered in blood and you were unconscious. However, I saw that you were still breathing and ended up bringing you back...”

In the carriage, the pretty young lady looked at Lin Dong and softly introduced herself, “I am called Gu Ya.”

“Lin Dong. Miss Gu, thank you for rescuing me.” Lin Dong revealed a friendly smile. He hesitated a moment before asking, “May I know if miss discovered any other injured people in the vicinity when you rescued me?”

He was naturally inquiring about Little Marten and Little Flame.

Gu Ya thought for a moment after hearing this. She subsequently shook her head.

A disappointed expression flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes when he saw this. It seemed like he had indeed been separated from Little Marten and Little Flame...

“Your injuries are very serious. I have invited elder sister Gu Yan to help to take a look. She said...” Gu Ya’s voice paused for a moment. After which, she looked at Lin Dong with some sympathy and continued, “She said that you will no longer be able to cultivate in future...”

Lin Dong was slightly startled, but he did not reply. He clearly understood that the injuries within his body was indeed terrifying. If it was an ordinary individual, his cultivation would have been destroyed. However, Lin Dong was no ordinary individual...

“Miss Gu Ya, where exactly is this place?” Lin Dong inquired.

“This is the Mysterious Spirit Island...” Gu Ya replied

“Mysterious Spirit Island?” Lin Dong knitted his brow slightly. Soon after, he probed deeper, “This place is not part of the Eastern Xuan Region?”

“Eastern Xuan Region?”

This name caused Gu Ya to frown and think for a long while. Only then did she came to a sudden understanding and replied, “You must be talking about the Eastern Xuan Region of the four great Xuan Regions right... this place is the Heaven Wind Sea Region in the Chaotic Demon Sea. It is very far from the Eastern Xuan Region. Even a Profound Life stage expert would need half a year in order to fly here. Moreover, that is on the precondition of not meeting any obstructions.”

“Chaotic Demon Sea... Heaven Wind Sea Region...”

This foreign name caused Lin Dong to be a little dazed. Although he knew that the distance covered by the spatial teleportation was

extremely far, Lin Dong still felt a little lost despite his character when he discovered that he was already so far from the Eastern Xuan Region...

However, this state of mind did not last for long, before Lin Dong shook his head and tossed it aside. Since their relationship with Yuan Gate had already developed to such a state, there was nowhere in the Eastern Xuan Region for them to live. It might be quite a great opportunity now that he was able to come to this Chaotic Demon Sea. He had heard Little Marten mention the Chaotic Demon Sea before. This place was even larger than the four great Xuan Regions. Clearly, the hands of Yuan Gate would not be able to reach this place, allowing him sufficient time to grow.

“Chaotic Demon Sea...”

Lin Dong muttered this name several times in his heart, as he felt a faint peculiar sensation. After thinking for a long while, a glint finally shot out from his eyes.

He suddenly recalled the Mental Energy Map he had obtained from Yan City’s Symbol Master Tower. It had the locations of two Ancestral Symbols. One of them was the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, which he had obtained. Lin Dong had not thought about the other Ancestral Symbol because it was too far from the Eastern Xuan Region. However, when the words ‘Chaotic Demon Sea’ had entered his ears, it suddenly dug out a memory from deep within his mind...

Back then, Little Marten had once mentioned that the second

Ancestral Symbol on the Mental Energy Map was in the Chaotic Demon Sea!

The second Ancestral Symbol!

Even with Lin Dong's calmness, his face involuntarily revealed a wild joy when he thought of this. The great power of an Ancestral Symbol was something that he had experienced first hand. If he was able to obtain another Ancestral Symbol, his strength would definitely soar. Moreover, he would also be able to complete the task that the Great Desolate Tablet had given him...

It seems like the Chaotic Demon Sea was the right place to go to!

"Big brother Lin Dong, are you alright?" Gu Ya was startled when looked at Lin Dong, whose face had suddenly filled with joy, and inquired in a soft voice.

"Haha, I'm fine." Lin Dong grinned. The joy on his face slowly withdrew. After some hesitation, he asked, "Miss Gu Ya, do you have a map of the Chaotic Demon Sea with you?"

His mind had a record of the location of the second Ancestral Symbol. All he needed to do was to compare it with a Chaotic Demon Sea map and he would be able to tell just where exactly the Ancestral Symbol was.

"You must be talking about a sea map right..." Gu Ya blinked a few times. Soon after, her face reddened as she continued in an

embarrassed manner, “The Chaotic Demon Sea is extremely vast, and is separated into many large and small sea regions. This Heaven Wind Sea Region is one of the better known areas. A complete sea map is extremely precious, and I do not have one. All I have is a sea map of this Heaven Sky Wind Sea Region...” Gu Ya took out an ancient looking scroll and offered it to Lin Dong.

“Many thanks.”

Lin Dong received the sea map and thanked Gu Ya. After which, he made use of what Mental Energy he currently could to scan the map into his mind as he shut his eyes. A moment later, there was some disappointment in his eyes when they reopened. Clearly, the location of the second Ancestral Symbol was not this Heaven Wind Sea Region.

However, Lin Dong was not overly depressed because of this. He was already very lucky to have survived the teleportation this time around. How could he still be lucky enough to directly land at the spot where the second Ancestral Symbol was located?

In any case, there was still time in future, and he could slowly search for it. The most important thing now was to recover from his injuries. Only after his strength had returned, would he be able to roam this Chaotic Demon Sea and look for the second Ancestral Symbol.

Screech.

The sound of wheels braking was emitted from the outside while

this thought was flashing through Lin Dong's mind. After which, some voices were heard.

“It seems that we are about to set up camp and rest. Big brother Lin Dong, do you wish to come out and take a look?” Gu Ya looked at Lin Dong and inquired.

“Sure, might as well.”

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. After a brief rest, his now had some strength to move his body. He also wanted find out what the rumored Chaotic Demon Sea was like.

Gu Ya smiled when she saw this. The young lady was quite kind. She immediately came forward to support Lin Dong, before pushing open the carriage door.

A group of busy people entered Lin Dong's sight after the carriage door was pushed opened. They were setting up tents on the flat land. Around this flat land was a lush green forest. Lin Dong surveyed the area from his elevated position but did not see the sea. It was likely that this island was relatively large. However, Lin Dong was still able to sniff the salty scent that only the sea had...

The busy group of people around the carriage would also occasionally throw their gazes towards Lin Dong. However, most of them contained some pity. It was likely that they had heard that Lin Dong was seriously injured and could no longer cultivate.

However, Lin Dong's emotion was not the least bit affected by these gazes. His eyes swept around, and soon after, surprised flashed in them. Most of the people in this camp were young people. Although there was a faint pride on some of their faces, their auras were all quite strong. They were comparable to the great direct disciples of the Dao Sect's four halls.

"These people seem to belong to the same faction. Looks like this faction is relatively powerful..." Lin Dong was quietly speechless in his heart. As expected of the Chaotic Demon Sea, this random faction that he had encountered actually possessed such power.

"Gu Ya, it is fine that you usually pick up those little cats and dogs. Yet, you have actually picked up a person this time around. Do you really think that our Gu clan is a place to rear pets?"

A somewhat ear-piercing shout suddenly sounded from the bonfire to their front while Lin Dong was observing the campsite. He knitted his brow slightly and looked towards the source of the voice. He saw a red clothed lady frowning a little in front of them as she looked at Gu Ya.

The lady was quite beautiful. She was tall and had an exceptionally sexy figure. Her curves sunk and protruded in the right places, causing her to appear quite voluptuous. There were some young men clustered beside her, like stars guarding the moon.

This group of young people were rather powerful, and the red clothed lady was at the eight Yuan Nirvana stage. Clearly, she was quite talented.

Gu Ya looked at the red clothed lady, as her small face reddened a little, as if she was a little angry. However, she did not dare to say anything. She bit her lips and softly said, “Elder sister Gu Ying, he has suffered such serious injuries, if I did not rescue him...”

“Isn’t he merely trash even if you rescue him? It would be better to die than to be unable to cultivate. He might even blame you for being a busybody in spite of your kindness. Moreover, we are not going sightseeing this time around. Will you shoulder the blame if he ends up holding us back?” The red clothed lady mocked.

Gu Ya’s small face was provoked by these harsh words until it turned completely red. However, she clearly appeared to be used to this. All she could do was to twist her small hands together and meet those words with silence.

“Gu Ying, would it kill you to speak less?”

While Gu Ya was silent, the entrance to the camp in the middle of the camp was pulled opened. After which, a lady in a pale white dress walked out and spoke in an indifferent voice.

The white clothed lady had an appearance that surpassed the red clothed lady. Her pointed oval face was not smiling much, giving her a somewhat cold appearance. Moreover, she seemed to have a relatively high position in this place. That red clothed lady could only remain silent after she spoke. She glanced at Gu Ya and Lin Dong with some dislike and disdain, before returning to her tent.

“She is elder sister Gu Yan, who helped to take a look at your injuries. She is very outstanding amongst our Gu clan’s younger generation...” Gu Ya softly said to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He could sense that this lady was quite powerful. In fact, she was at the half step to Profound Life stage. This was indeed powerful. No wonder she possessed such standing.

The white clothed lady walked towards Gu Ya after chiding the red clothed lady. She patted Gu Ya’s head to comfort her. After which, her eyes turned towards Lin Dong. Her eyes did not contain any disdain, nor did they possess any friendliness. At the very most, there was only a little sympathy because of Lin Dong’s injuries.

“Gu Ya is kind and likes to help others. However, we have an important task to carry out this time in the Mysterious Spirit Island. Moreover, this place is not peaceful. You must obey my orders at all times if you want to follow us. I do not wish to end up with any losses because of you...”

The white clothed woman’s voice finally became a little gentler when she spoke until this point, “Once we are done here, if you have nowhere to go, I can arrange a job for you in our Gu clan. It can at least be a way for you to make a living.”

She turned around and left without waiting for Lin Dong’s response after uttering those words. This situation caused Lin Dong to be stunned for a moment. Only then did he helplessly shrug his shoulders. He was truly treated like a useless trash...

Fortunately, with the exception of Gu Ya, he did not feel much for the rest of them. After he recovered from his injuries, he would look for an opportunity to leave.

Chapter 833: Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit

The bright moon hung high in the sky, appearing like a bright round mirror. Ice-cold moonlight scattered down from it, covering the entire Mysterious Spirit Island. Faintly, low demonic beast roars rose and fell deep within the island.

Lin Dong sat within the carriage. His treatment was clearly not very good when compared to the soft tents of the others. However, he did not have the mood to bicker about such things. After all, he was likely a jumbo-sized burden in the eyes of the rest.

Lin Dong sat down and formed training seals with his hands. A weak green light flickered on the surface of his body, and traces of faint devouring power was emitted. It swallowed the natural Yuan Power, slowly turning it into his own Yuan Power to slowly nourish the seriously injured meridians and bones within his body.

Under this Yuan Power nourishment, Lin Dong could sense that there were some traces of brutal yet meek energy surging out from within his body. This was the Heaven Dragon aura that had completely merged into his body. A faint dragon roar resounded within his body while this energy surged, causing the green light flickering within Lin Dong's body to flicker even more intensely, as his weakness also slowly diminished bit by bit...

Lin Dong secretly sighed in relief while he felt the changes within his body. He was planning to withdraw from his training state when he suddenly sensed a faint tremble from in between his brows. Soon after, he was stunned to discover wave after wave of pure surging energy gushing out like floodwaters, before spreading

to his limbs and bones.

“This is...”

This sudden scene caused Lin Dong to be exceptionally astonished. His mind moved and shifted towards the spot between his brows. Soon after, he saw a light symbol lingering under temple. Majestic energy faintly rippled from it.

“Spirit Emblem?”

Lin Dong observed the light symbol. Only then did it suddenly hit him, as joy surged from his heart. He had nearly forgotten that he had obtained the Spirit Emblem in Yuan Cang’s body after killing him.

Lin Dong was clearly aware of just how powerful a Spirit Emblem was. The reason that Yuan Cang was able to reach the initial Profound Life stage at his age was very likely because of this Spirit Emblem. Currently, this object had landed in Lin Dong’s hands, and it would undoubtedly be a great addition to his already formidable arsenal. With the energy supplied by the Spirit Emblem, Lin Dong would clearly be able to swiftly recover from his injuries.

Phew.

Lin Dong slowly opened his eyes, as a turbid mouthful of air moved along his throat and was spat out. A bright light flashed

across his eyes, before they returned to normal

“Creak.”

Not long after Lin Dong opened his eyes, the door to the carriage was suddenly pushed open. After which, he saw Gu Ya carrying some blankets as she carefully walked in.

“Big brother Lin Dong, the island is extremely cold at night. Moreover, you are injured. Please don’t catch a cold while resting at night...” Gu Ya placed the soft blankets beside Lin Dong and smilingly said.

Lin Dong was startled as he watched this scene. Soon after, a gentle look appeared within his eyes. This young lady was simply too kind...

“Big brother Lin Dong, elder sister Gu Yan is actually not a bad person. Everyone else was all in objection when I rescued you back then. However, only after she agreed, did the rest concede...” Gu Ya sat beside Lin Dong and said.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He did not feel any dislike towards Gu Yan. After all, strength was the most important in this world. Everyone assumed that he was a cripple who would not be able to cultivate in future, and hence would naturally not be interested in him. She was already quite magnanimous to allow him to tag along.

The two of them sat in the carriage and chatted with each other. Usually, Gu Ya was timid and felt inferior to others, hence, she was not good at interacting with others. Perhaps it was because Lin Dong's current condition was currently even more miserable than her own that she was able to properly converse with Lin Dong.

While they were chatting, Lin Dong was also able to obtain various information about the Heaven Wind Sea Region from her.

The Heaven Wind Sea Region was situated in the north-western region of the Chaotic Demon Sea. This region was quite famous within the Chaotic Demon Sea, and there were also some powerful factions within it. The most well known amongst them were the so-called two great caves and five big clans.

The so-called two great caves were the Demonic Wind Cave and the Universe Cave. These two large factions were not only the strongest factions within the Heaven Wind Sea Region, but they also possessed a certain reputation even in the entire Chaotic Demon Sea.

The five big clans were five clans with extremely long histories. They were the Wei clan, Gu clan, Su clan, Zhu clan, Shentu clan. These five big clans were rather well known factions within the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Of course, the Chaotic Demon Sea was extremely chaotic, and there were also numerous factions of all sizes in this Heaven Wind Sea Region other than the two great caves and five big clans. Some of them might not be as strong as the five big clans, but they should not be underestimated.

“You are members of the Gu clan, right?” Lin Dong looked at Gu

Ya and asked after some thought.

Even since he had seen those relatively powerful youngsters during the day, he had guessed that the faction that Gu Ya's group belonged to should not be too weak. However, he did not expect that they were actually one of the five big clans of the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

“My clan head is an expert who has stepped into the Profound Death stage.” Gu Ya's eyes contained an expression of worship. It was likely that such a level was sufficient for her to look up to.

“Profound Death stage huh...”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Although he was temporarily uncertain of how many top experts from this Gu clan had stepped into the Profound Death stage, the Gu clan was indeed quite powerful. They were definitely comparable to some of the super sects in the Eastern Xuan Region. Of course, these super sects did not refer to the super sects at the level of Yuan Gate or Dao Sect, but the rest of the super sects.

It was likely that only the two great caves within this Heaven Wind Sea Region were at the level of Yuan Gate or Dao Sect. This was already quite frightening. After all, the Heaven Wind Sea Region was merely one of the many regions in the Chaotic Demon Sea. Moreover, it was not the strongest sea region.

“We were originally delivering goods, but we received some news along the way that this a ‘Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit’ had been

born on this Mysterious Spirit Island. Hence, we made a detour in an attempt to see if we can obtain it.” Gu Ya explained.

“Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit?”

Lin Dong was initially startled when he heard this name. Immediately, his face began to change slightly, “Is it that strange Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit that can help one to break through to the Profound Life stage?”

“Has big brother Lin Dong also heard of it?”

Gu Ya nodded continuously as she spoke, “The Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit is extremely beneficial for a nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert. If one is lucky enough, one can even borrow its strength to break into the Profound Life stage. Gu Yan plan to obtain it during this trip. She is already an expert at the half a foot into the Profound Life stage. If she can obtain the Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit, she will be able to make a complete breakthrough...”

Lin Dong nodded his head, while an unusual glint flickered in his eyes. He could sense that if his injuries were to fully heal, his strength would definitely advance once again, and directly ascend to the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. If he was able to obtain that Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit, he might be able to advance once again and reach the Profound Life stage!

During his fight with Yuan Cang, Lin Dong could clearly sense the enormous difference between the Profound Life stage and the Nirvana stage. Even though Lin Dong currently possessed a Spirit

Emblem, he would need at least half a year to advance to the Profound Life stage if he trained normally... However, the appearance of this Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit was able to greatly shorten that time...

Such a miraculous fruit was extremely rare in the Eastern Xuan Region. He never imagined that he would have the luck to find it upon arriving in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. This Chaotic Demon Sea was indeed treasure land.

“However, news of this Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit has already spread, and many experts have arrived on this Mysterious Spirit Island. It is difficult to say whether we will ultimately be able to obtain it...” Gu Ya continued to mutter to herself without noticing Lin Dong’s expression.

“No wonder Gu Yan said that this Mysterious Spirit Island was not peaceful recently...”

The expression on Lin Dong’s face slowly disappeared. The matter of the Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit had somewhat exceeded his expectations. It would be a lie if he said that he was uninterested. After having experienced the miserable defeat in the Eastern Xuan Region, he clearly understood the importance of raising his strength. However, his injuries were currently still quite serious. Moreover, there were definitely many experts after the Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit. Hence, he should first recover from his injuries before adopting a wait and see approach. If he had the opportunity, he could attempt to make a move.

In any case, such a natural treasure was something that those

with ability should obtain. Lin Dong did not have much feelings towards Gu Yan's group. However, if he managed to obtain it, he must not ill-treat this kind little lass, Gu Ya...

Lin Dong suppressed the ripples within his heart when he thought of this, and continued to chat with Gu Ya. It was a long while later before the young lady finally felt like leaving.

Lin Dong watched Gu Ya's leaving figure and smiled slightly. Soon after, he once again shut his eyes. He had to make full use of the time he had to heal the injuries within his body...

Chapter 834: Xuan Yuan Pill

Rumble.

The convoy travelled through the dense forest. As the wheels pressed onto the ground, some noisy rumbling noises were emitted, which subsequently spread into the distance.

Lin Dong was seated at the back of the convoy. His internal injury had mostly healed after two days of recuperation. Hence, he had also recovered some of his strength. However, the cautious him did not wish to expose himself before he had made a complete recovery in order to avoid any conflicts.

During these two days, Lin Dong quietly followed the convoy as it progressed deeper into the island. Other than Gu Ya, who would occasionally chat with him, the other members of the convoy mostly ignored him. The gazes with which they looked at him were mostly filled with sympathy, while there were also some superiority and indifference in the eyes of some of the younger members of the Gu clan.

While following the convoy, Lin Dong also saw many people gathering in this Mysterious Spirit Island. These people were all heading towards the depths of the island. Clearly, all of them were after the same object, the Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit.

Lin Dong had discovered some powerful people amongst these groups, and was involuntarily a little speechless. This Chaotic Demon Sea was indeed stronger than the Eastern Xuan Region.

Most of the people who had appeared here were all extraordinary individuals. Moreover, from the fearsome aura lingering around their bodies, one could tell that they were ruthless individuals who had experienced countless life and death battles.

“Big brother Lin Dong, are you hungry? Here.” Gu Ya suddenly appeared beside Lin Dong while the latter was observing his surroundings. After which, she handed him a piece of dried meat and softly said.

Lin Dong received the dried meat and took a bite. He hesitated for a moment before asking, “Gu Ya, do you still have any of the pills that you gave me yesterday?”

Gu Ya had given Lin Dong some medicinal pills the day before. These pills not only contained a large amount of Yuan Power, but there also contained a trace of extremely faint life energy. They were extremely effective for Lin Dong’s recovery.

“Oh? Is big brother Lin Dong talking about the Xuan Yuan Pill? That medicinal pill is an upgraded version of the Nirvana Pill, and it contains even more energy. The Nirvana Pill contains Nirvana Qi, while the Xuan Yuan Pill contains a trace of Life Qi. If you wish to purchase anything in the Chaotic Demon Sea, you must have Xuan Yuan Pills.” Gu Ya was momentarily startled before she replied.

“I see...” Lin Dong came to a sudden understanding. However, he did not feel surprised. After all, ordinary currency was of little use to most people. These pill currencies were something that were truly acknowledged by everyone.

“I only have around five hundred Xuan Yuan Pills. If big brother Lin Dong needs to use them, you can take them all.” Gu Ya took out a small Qiankun bag and spoke with a somewhat red face.

Lin Dong looked at Gu Ya’s flushed face, and was momentarily speechless for a time. He also felt somewhat complicated. This was the first time that he had met such a kind and simple person. Five hundred Xuan Yuan Pills might not be considered an overly large fortune, but it was substantially alluring for an ordinary person. However, this lady was actually feeling embarrassed because it was too small a sum...

“Thank you.”

However, Lin Dong did not put up an act. He currently really needed these Xuan Yuan Pills to recover his strength. Hence, he unceremoniously accepted them, but also remembered this favour in his heart.

“Gu Ya, the Xuan Yuan Pills that our Gu clan distributes every month is not for you to use in this manner!”

However, a shriek suddenly sounded from their front when Lin Dong accepted the Qiankun bag. After which, he saw the red clothed Gu Ying staring at him with a frosty face.

Gu Ya was also frightened by Gu Ying’s scolding. Immediately, her face flush red as she said, “These are my Xuan Yuan Pills. I will use them as I please. Moreover, big brother Lin Dong is not a bad

person.”

“You actually dare to talk back to me?” Gu Ying’s face became furious when she saw the usually obedient Gu Ya actually dared to retort. Her hand directly swung towards Gu Ya.

Pah!

However, her hand was only halfway towards Gu Ya when it was blocked by another hand. Lin Dong’s expression was a little dark as he looked at the unreasonable lady. His tone had become deeper and darker, “Both of you are members of the Gu clan, and your upbringing really seems to be a little lacking.”

“You, a cripple, actually dare to say that I have a poor upbringing?” Gu Ying’s face turned white with anger. Clearly, it was the first time that someone had lectured her without giving her any face.

Some of the other Gu clan members also quickly surrounded this place. Their expressions were unfriendly as they stared at Lin Dong.

“What are all of you doing?”

The commotion created was quite great, and was naturally also detected by Gu Yan in front. Immediately her figure moved and rushed over as she berated in a deep voice.

“Elder sister Gu Yan, this fellow is trying to cheat Gu Ya of her Xuan Yuan Pills. He must be a crook!” Gu Ying hurriedly cried out when she saw this.

“That’s not true, I voluntarily gave them to big brother Lin Dong.” Gu Ya hurriedly defended Lin Dong when she heard this.

“You!” Fury once again surged onto Gu Ying’s face.

“Enough!” Gu Yan’s expression darkened. She chided the both of them before turning her eyes towards Lin Dong. With a frown, she said, “What do you need Gu Ya’s Xuan Yuan Pills for?”

“Recuperation.” Lin Dong’s tone was calm.

“There is no way for you to recover from your injuries. Even the Xuan Yuan Pills will not help you.” Gu Yan knitted her brows and said.

“I have my ways.” Lin Dong calmly replied but did not offer an explanation.

“So what if your injuries can be healed? Do you really believe that you can still rise to the top...” Gu Ying laughed coldly. Before she had finished speaking, however, she suddenly saw Lin Dong’s gaze turn dark and stern as he stared at her. The rising viciousness in those eyes immediately caused her to feel a chill in her heart. Those words that had reached her mouth were actually swallowed back in astonishment. Soon after, she became angry and

embarrassed. She was just about to snap again when she was stopped by Gu Yan.

“Hopefully, you do not have any ill intent. Gu Ya has a kind heart, do not cheat her. Otherwise, I will not let you off.” Gu Yan took a single deep look at Lin Dong. After which, she ceased speaking, as she waved her hand and scattered everyone.

Gu Ying glared furiously at Lin Dong. Only then did she turned around and leave with great fury inside her.

Lin Dong’s expression was calm as he watched this scene. Only after everyone left did he smilingly pat Gu Ya’s little head. He was about to utter some words of comfort when his expression suddenly became focused. He turned his head around, and looked at the spot a short distance to his front. A large group of people had appeared on the hillside. Their gazes were locked onto this place.

“They are the members of the Wei clan. To think that they have come here as well.”

A commotion quickly spread from their surroundings after Lin Dong discovered the group of people in front. Subsequently, all the members of the Gu clan began to frown.

“Who are they?” Lin Dong’s eyes looked to his front. There was a green clothed man at the very front of the group. The man’s eyes were deep set. Although a friendly smile hung on his face, there was a coldness within that smile.

“They are from the Wei clan... the one leading them is Wei Song. He is quite well known amongst the Wei Clan’s younger generation members. It is rumoured that he is also an expert who is at the half foot into Profound Life stage...” Gu Ya spoke somewhat anxiously beside Lin Dong.

“Our Gu clan and the Wei clan do not get along well. It is unexpected that they have also come to the Mysterious Spirit Island this time around...”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. His eyes focused on Wei Song. Moments later, his heart suddenly shook and his gaze shifted behind Wei Song. There was a human figure completely wrapped in black robes at that spot. This person was inconspicuous, but Lin Dong was able to sense a trace of a unique fluctuation from his body.

“Ha ha, what a coincidence. I never imagined that we would meet Miss Gu Yan here.” Wei Song smilingly looked at Gu Yan, who was leading the group from the Gu clan, and said.

Gu Yan glanced at him indifferently. She replied, “You are well informed, and have gotten here rather quickly. However, my Gu clan will not let you have the Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit.”

“Miss Gu Yan is really quick to get to the point.”

Wei Song laughed. He still wore a smiling face that hid evil intentions. Soon after, both of his hands withdrew into his sleeves, as he meaningfully glanced at Gu Ya and said, “In that case, we will

have to rely on our own capabilities. Additionally, I will remind Miss Gu Yan that there are many Demonic Beasts in Mysterious Spirit Island. You should be more careful at night...”

Wei Song laughed loudly after those words sounded, while a dark and cold light flashed deep within his eyes. After which, he waved his sleeve and led his people away.

The members of the Gu clan had a somewhat ugly expression after Wei Song’s group left.

Lin Dong stared at the back of Wei Song’s group and frowned slightly. It seemed that it was not very safe to stay with this group...

Chapter 835: Night Attack

Nightfall once again arrived, as the Gu clan convoy set up camp again. They were now deep in the Mysterious Spirit Island, and there were more and more traces of Demonic Beasts in this primitive forest. Hence, the defence of their camp was also upgraded. Not only were there guards patrolling the place, but there were also traps set up around the camp to counter any surprise attacks.

Lin Dong was quietly seated beside the carriage. He glanced at the middle of the camp grounds, where the members of the Gu clan had gathered. It appeared quite lively, however, he did not have any intention of joining them. He could feel these people from the Gu clan did not like him. Hence, he did not have any plans to be friendly and end up getting snubbed by them.

“The injuries within my body are about 50~60% recovered. The faint Life Qi in the Xuan Yuan Pill are really extremely beneficial to my recuperation. It is likely that I will be able to very quickly recover from my injuries if I manage to obtain more. Moreover, I will be able to borrow its strength to attempt an attack on the nine Yuan Nirvana stage...

Lin Dong closed and opened his hand. The original powerless feeling had already disappeared from within his body, and wave after wave of abundant energy began to be restored. However, he was unable to return to his peak condition. The injuries that he had suffered this time around were simply too severe. If the Heaven Dragon aura inside him had not merged with his body, it was likely that Lin Dong would now still be in a half crippled state, and a complete recovery would still require a long time.

“Xuan Yuan Pills...”

Lin Dong shook his head helplessly. He had already completely used up the few hundred Xuan Yuan Pills that he had obtained from Gu Ya. Forget whether Gu Ya still had any more, it was impossible for him to open his mouth and ask more from this little lass. Even he would find himself a little unreasonable if he did that.

Without Xuan Yuan Pills, Lin Dong could only rely on his own recovery ability to gradually recover from his injuries...

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Gu Ya’s voice sounded from the side. After which, Lin Dong saw the little mass offering him some grilled meat. Her pretty little face was slightly red, a sight that was rather cute.

Lin Dong smiled at Gu Ya. His gentle smile had never been shown to any other Gu clan members. Evidently, he had a good impression of this extremely kind, simple and pure girl.

“Little Ya, don’t go too far from me tonight.” Lin Dong took a bite of the grilled meat. After which, he slightly narrowed his eyes as he gazed into the darkness at the depths of the forest and softly said.

“Huh?” Gu Ya was slightly startled. She stared at Lin Dong with a lost expression.

“Just follow my instructions.” Lin Dong smiled but did not provide any explanation. That group from the Wei clan during the day was clearly not a bunch of kind-hearted individuals. Moreover, the black clothed person behind Wei Song gave Lin Dong a somewhat unique feeling. It would be quite troublesome if they attacked the Gu clan.

Lin Dong did not care about the lives of the other Gu clan members. However, he would clearly do everything he could to protect this lass Gu Ya.

“Okay.” Gu Ya nodded obediently. She was timid by nature, and did not dare to ask Lin Dong for the exact reason behind his words.

Lin Dong rubbed the young girl’s head, while his eyes appeared a little lost. Gu Ya was about Huanhuan and Qingtan’s age. He wondered just how those two were doing...

.....

Faint moonlight covered the entire camp. A dozen of Gu clan guards vigilantly scanned the surrounding forest. The entire campground was quiet, only broken by the occasional sound of the crackling bonfire.

Lin Dong bit on the leaf in his mouth. He leaned against a tree trunk while maintaining an expressionless face. However, his eyes would occasionally look towards the nearby opened carriage. A young lady was sleeping peacefully within it, and her delicate

curves were faintly visible.

“Roar!”

This peace continued for a long time. Suddenly, a low and deep beast roar was suddenly emitted from deep within the forest. Lin Dong’s slightly shut eyes also abruptly opened at this moment as he muttered, “As expected, they came in the end...”

Boom!

His mutter had just sounded when the land suddenly trembled. After which, Lin Dong sensed a bloody stench suddenly surging out from deep within the forest, as numerous pairs of bright red beast eyes appeared.

“Beast attack!”

This sudden turn of events was quickly detected by the Gu clan guards. Their expressions immediately changed drastically, as a stern cry suddenly tore the silence of the camp.

“Roar!”

Many black figures which reeked of blood suddenly tore through the darkness at this moment. They charged out from the forest, while fiendish energy surged. Immediately, a couple of Gu clan guards were torn into pieces.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The entrances the tents within the camp were lifted one after another, as numerous figures quickly rushed out. However, their expressions were ugly as they looked towards the Demonic Beasts that swarmed towards the camp.

“Damnit, they are actually Demon Rock Horned Beast!”

Gu Yan’s face was suffused with coldness as she looked at those completely black metal like Demonic Beasts. Her expression was rather grim. The bodies of these Demonic Beasts were extremely sturdy. In their mature form, they were comparable to a seven or even eight Yuan Nirvana stage expert. With such a huge number of them surging over, it would be rather troublesome for them to deal with.

“Why are these Demon Rock Horned Beast suddenly attacking us? We did not provoke them!” Someone cried out while feeling puzzled. Such Demonic Beasts might be difficult to deal with, but they usually would not attack if one did not provoke them. Why would these Demonic Beasts launch a sneak attack on them in the middle of the night?

Gu Yan knitted her brow slightly. She also had some suspicious, but there was clearly no time ponder over such things at this moment. She immediately waved her hand and cried out, “Get into formation!”

Hearing her cry, the Gu clan members hurriedly gathered together. Mighty Yuan Power erupted, while sword flashed, directly killing a couple of Demonic Beasts which had entered the camp.

A battle erupted in an instant, as a bloody stench quickly spread from within the camp.

Lin Dong's expression was calm as he watched the now chaotic campgrounds. He continued to lean against the tree trunk without moving. It seemed that he had no intention of intervening.

Roar!

A Demon Rock Horn Beast suddenly rushed out from the darkness and directly charged towards the carriage Gu Ya was in. At this moment, the young lady had also been awoken. She looked at the ferocious large beast that was pouncing over with saliva dripping from its mouth, as her little face paled. However, she still quickly maneuver her Yuan Power in an attempt to stop it.

Swish!

However, a golden light suddenly arrived when the Demon Rock Horn Beast was about to pounce at her. After which, it pierced the Demonic Beast's head. Boiling hot blood shot out, and the beast collapsed onto the ground with a loud thud.

The golden light disappeared in a flash after piercing this

Demonic Beast, while a golden ring appeared in Lin Dong's hand as he continued to lean against the tree trunk. A sinisterly cold and sharp glow surged on the ring.

“These Demonic Beasts...”

Lin Dong frowned as he observed the Demonic Beast that had been killed by him. He sensed a trace of an extremely enigmatic fluctuation from within its mind when he pierced its head earlier. However, this fluctuation had disappeared when he was about to probe deeper.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Gu Ya ran over with a pale face. After which, she hid beside Lin Dong. Her eyes had some panic as she looked towards the chaos in the camp.

Roar roar!

A dozen Demon Rock Horn Beasts surrounded them while Gu Ya was running over. Savageness flickered within their bright red beast eyes.

“Swoosh.”

After these Demon Rock Horn Beasts surrounded them, Lin Dong suddenly saw some human figures charging out from the forest. Brandishing large sharp blades, they charged into the camp and

began to kill indiscriminately.

Lin Dong's frown deepened as he stared at these human figures who had charged over. These people might have ferocious auras but their eyes were glazed. It felt as though they were being controlled...

“What an interesting ability. To actually be able to control Demonic Beasts and humans...”

Lin Dong watched the dozen Demonic Beasts and humans who were charging towards him while muttering to himself. He tilted his head and gently smiled as he spoke to the pale-faced Gu Ya, “Close your eyes.”

Gu Ya glanced at Lin Dong. She hesitated for a moment, but she ultimately clenched her teeth and shut her eyes.

The smile on Lin Dong's face suddenly vanished the moment Gu Ya shut her eyes. A densely cold expression replaced it. The golden ring with dragon symbols on it began to let out a buzzing sound as it rotated on his palm. With a flick of his finger, the golden ring turned into a flash of golden light as it abruptly shot out.

Slash slash slash slash!

Golden light swept past as flowers of blood blossomed one by one. These extremely sturdy Demonic Beasts were as fragile as thin paper in the face of the Dragon Yuan Ring.

Slash!

Golden light pierced the throat of a human figure, before it returned to Lin Dong's palm. In the short span of a dozen seconds, all of them had been killed.

Lin Dong walked forward and stopped in front of the corpse. His hand searched the dead body, and a Qiankun bag was obtained.

“Oh, six hundred Xuan Yuan Pills...”

Lin Dong's Mental Energy scanned the bag, as an unexpected joy surfaced from the corners of his mouth. After which, he lifted his head and narrowed his eyes as he looked towards the many human figures in the depths of the forest, and softly said, “I must not waste the Xuan Yuan Pills that has been delivered straight to my doorstep...”

“Little Ya, stay in the camp.”

Gu Ya hurriedly opened her eyes when she heard this voice. However, she could only see Lin Dong's back as he entered the depths of the forest.

Chapter 836: Divine Symbol Master

Swish!

Lin Dong's figure swiftly travelled through the dusky forest. His slightly narrowed eyes continued to scan his surroundings. He was able to sense many hidden auras within this dense forest. From the looks of it, the puppet master was quite skilled. To be actually able to do something like this...

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's forward moving body suddenly stopped, as several human figures burst out from the darkness. Formidable attacks were immediately aimed at the fatal spots on his body from all directions.

Lin Dong's expression was undisturbed in the face of these attacks. With a swirl of his palm, the Dragon Yuan Ring turned into a flash of golden light and swept forth.

Plop plop.

The muffled sound of flesh being torn rang out after the golden light rushed out. This Dragon Yuan Ring was something that Lin Dong had created with a great amount of Yuan Spirit energy. Hence, its sharpness had reached an astonishing level.

A dozen black shadows suddenly collapsed when the golden light

flashed past. They were unable to even cry out in misery.

Lin Dong's figure landed. With a wave of his sleeve, he collected all of the Qiankun bags on these black figures. Only then, did he squat down and press his hand on the forehead of a corpse. A moment later, he finally retracted his finger, as a trace of surprise surfaced in his eyes.

“It seems to be Mental Energy... such a formidable person. To actually be capable of using Mental Energy to control so many people. As expected of the Chaotic Demon Sea.”

Lin Dong lifted his head. His hand made a grabbing motion at the space in front of him, before he laughed softly, “I’m really interested to have a look at the extraordinary individual who is actually able to perform such a feat...”

Lin Dong's figure suddenly shot out after his voice sounded, as he swiftly shot into the deeper parts of the forest.

Lin Dong once again discovered many human figures under control along the way. However, they were not very powerful, and were all at the five or six Yuan Nirvana stage. Naturally, they did not pose any threat towards Lin Dong. Additionally, the minds of these people had already been removed, and they were no different from zombies. Hence, Lin Dong did not show any mercy. The Dragon Yuan Ring would rush towards anyone he met, directly killing them. Subsequently, he would take their Xuan Yuan Pills...

Lin Dong seemed to have been discovered by the person in the

darkness as he ventured deeper into the dense forest. Immediately, he sensed an increasing number of controlled Demonic Beasts and human figures surround him.

“Ah, I have been discovered...”

Lin Dong naturally sensed the sudden rise in pressure around him. He let out a soft laughter and flickered his finger, and golden light surged on the Dragon Yuan Ring. Immediately, the eight sharp ring blades were separated from the main body.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Eight ring blades rushed out, forming a dense golden light web. With a cutting momentum, it swept across the area. Blood and flesh flew wherever the light web passed, a rather bloody event.

Lin Dong's figure flew out, as the eight golden ring blades shot out and formed a ring under his feet. His toes pushed off it, and his body rushed out like a giant peng. Finally, it broke free from this dense forest.

Green light suddenly surged on Lin Dong Dong's body just before he charged out of the dense forest, and completely covered body.

Clatter.

Lin Dong's figure charge out from the dense forest and landed on a boulder. He lifted his head and looked at the hill before him.

There was a black clothed figure seated quietly at the top of the hill at this moment. A pair of extremely deep eyes containing a dark chill as they stared at Lin Dong, who had appeared.

Lin Dong watched that black clothed person, as his brows twitched slightly. This was because this was that person whom he had seen behind Wei Song back then...

“Busybody, die!”

The black clothed person stared at Lin Dong in a dark and cold manner, as murderous desire flashed across his eyes. He did not move, but the deafening sound of wind splitting apart the air suddenly sounded, as a majestic force quickly swept towards Lin Dong.

“It is indeed Mental Energy...”

Lin Dong smiled slightly as he sensed the familiar strength that was sweeping towards him. Green light erupted from his body. After which, he threw a punch forward. A dragon roar reverberated over the place as green dragon light fist whistled out and blasted apart the attacking Mental Energy.

“Boom!”

The surrounding land trembled violently. Numerous hundred feet large small hills actually began to float upwards. After which, they viciously smashed down onto Lin Dong from all directions.

This black clothed person's Mental Energy had clearly reached quite a shocking level.

Bang bang bang!

Lin Dong's body also hovered in the sky, as powerful green light exploded from his body. Both of his arms dragonified in an instant. After which, he threw one punch after another, and forcibly blasted all of those hills apart.

"Your raw power is quite strong." A surprised look clearly flashed across the black clothed man's eyes when he saw this scene. Quickly after, both of his hands suddenly formed a series of seals. Immediately, Mental Energy surged and unfurled from him. It actually turned into a strange hundred feet large eyeball in front of him.

"Soul Assimilating Eye, soul capture!"

A strange light ray quickly shot out when the eyeball blinked. This light covered Lin Dong. Under the cover of that light, Lin Dong immediately sensed that his consciousness was actually beginning to turn blurry...

"What an unusual fellow!"

The blurriness of his consciousness merely lasted for an instant before Lin Dong suddenly recovered. His eyes hardened, and his finger thrust forward. The Dragon Yuan Ring directly tore through

the air, and shot towards that black clothed person with lightning speed.

“Yuan Spirit weapon?”

The expression of the black clothed person changed slightly as he looked at the Dragon Yuan Ring that was rushing towards him. He was also clearly aware of how powerful this thing was. He immediately clenched his hand, as majestic Mental Energy directly turned into a giant Mental Energy spear in front of him. With a wave of his sleeve, the large spear violently shot out and collided with the flash of golden light.

Bang!

A low and deep sound appeared. The golden light that the Dragon Yuan Ring turned into shot backwards before hovering in front of Lin Dong.

“Humph!”

The eyes of the black clothed person turned dark and cold, as he suddenly stood up. Immediately, abnormally majestic Mental Energy unfurled. It seemed to vaguely form an enormous tornado behind him, and even space itself had become a little distorted under this Mental Energy storm.

“Such powerful Mental Energy...”

Lin Dong's expression became slightly grave at this moment. The Mental Energy of this black clothed person was extremely powerful. At least in terms of Mental Energy, even Lin Dong had to admit that he was no match for this person.

"I never imagined that I would actually meet a Divine Symbol Master here..." Lin Dong stared at the black clothed person and slowly said.

He could sense how formidable this person was. That partially present pressure vaguely reached the level that Yuan Cang had given him back then. Clearly, the Mental Energy of this black clothed person should have already reached the Divine Symbol Master level.

"Instead of following the path of heaven, you choose to charge into hell. In that case, allow me to refine you into a human puppet!" The black clothed person lifted his head. Half of his exceptionally pale face was revealed under the moonlight, as he gave Lin Dong a ferocious smile.

Lin Dong knitted his brows slightly, as the Yuan Power within his body began to swiftly circulate. There were after all still some injuries within his body. It would be a little troublesome if he was to fight an all-out battle with this person.

Wuu!

However, while Lin Dong was thinking of how to deal with the situation, an extremely faint and low buzzing sounded. The

majestic Mental Energy around the black clothed person gradually weakened when he heard this sound. He venomously glanced at Lin Dong, before his body swiftly drifted backwards.

“Brat, consider yourself lucky this time around. I will definitely refine you into a human puppet the next time we meet!” The black clothed person quickly made distance between them. However, his dark and cold voice was transmitted over from afar. It sounded just like the howl of a ghost, a sound that made one’s hair to stand on end.

Lin Dong watched the black clothed person’s leaving figure. He did not give chase. The green light lingering around his body was withdrawn. As he knitted his brows, he thought to himself that this was indeed worthy of being the Chaotic Demon Sea. He had only just arrived, yet he had already met such a troublesome person.

Base on his guess, this black clothed person should be at the initial Divine Symbol Master level. He would not be weaker than some initial Profound Life stage experts...

Lin Dong was not afraid if they were to fight at this moment, and that person would not be able to stop him if Lin Dong wished to leave. However, if Lin Dong wanted to defeat that person, he must first fully recover from his injuries...

“That fellow seems to be someone on the side of the Wei clan, and their aim is also the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. It is likely that we will have to fight sooner or later...”

Lin Dong's eyes flickered for an instant. After which, he turned around and walked into the dense forest. From the looks of it, his recovery was really an extremely urgent matter.

.....

A bloody stench permeated the camp. The previous chaos had already gradually subsided. The corpses of many humans and beasts were piled together, giving off a stench that was extremely difficult to breath in.

At this moment, the Gu clan group had clearly already stopped the beast attack. Although they had suffered some injuries and deaths, their losses was not considered too severe. Once the chaos was over, they began to tidy up their camp.

Some members of the Gu clan were clustered at one corner of the camp. Their eyes were looking at some Demon Rock Horn Beasts on the ground in front of them. There was a glaring bloody wound on the heads of these Demon Rock Horn Beasts...

“Killed in a single strike.”

Gu Yan's slender finger touched the wound on these Demonic Beasts. Her eyes hardened as she softly commented, “How clean...”

Shock flashed in the eyes of the Gu clan members. They were clearly aware of the defensive powers of these Demon Rock Horn

Beasts. Even their full force attacks would only leave behind a relatively minor wound on the bodies of these beasts. It was likely that only Gu Yan, who was at the half a step in the Profound Life stage, was able to kill them with a single strike. However... this was clearly not done by Gu Yan...

“Gu Ya, who did this?” Gu Yan looked at the young lady beside her, and suddenly asked.

“I do not know... earlier, big brother Lin Dong asked me to shut my eyes...” Gu Ya was similarly a little lost. Honestly speaking, her innocent self did not immediately associate such clean methods, which caused even Gu Yan to be stunned, to Lin Dong. After all, the current Lin Dong should not even be able to cultivate...

“Lin Dong...”

Gu Yan clearly had a stunned expression. and Gu Ying’s face also changed a little as she stood by the side. She immediately said, “Gu Ya, stop talking nonsense. That person is a cripp...”

She had yet to finish her words, when they saw a human figure slowly walking out from the dark dense forest in front. After which, that figure flatly glanced at them.

Lin Dong’s expression was still as calm as ever. However, even Gu Yan’s breathing seemed to slow for a moment when he walked over. Gu Ying forcibly swallowed the words in her mouth, and looked at Lin Dong’s indifferent expression. She did not know why, but a chill had started to rise in her heart...

Chapter 837: Reward

Lin Dong walked out from the dense forest. The first thing he saw was the members of the Gu clan clustering together. He glanced at those Demonic Beast corpses around them and appeared to have understood something. However, his expression remained impassive. He opened his stride and walked in another direction.

“Lin Dong.” Gu Yan hurried cried out upon seeing this.

“Yes?” Lin Dong glanced at her. His tone was still as flat as ever. Those surrounding Gu clan members felt a little irritated when they heard this. However, they quickly remembered that this person before them seemed to be an extremely powerful fellow, who had hidden his strength very well. Hence, they had no choice but to suppress the displeasure in their hearts.

“This... was done by you?” Gu Yan did not mind Lin Dong’s attitude. She pointed at those Demonic Beast corpses on the ground. Her eyes were a little strange as she stared at him and asked.

Lin Dong was noncommittal.

“Humph, wouldn’t we know whether he did it once we test him?” Gu Ying by the side was extremely unhappy with Lin Dong’s attitude. She immediately let out a cold snort and took a step forward. Both of her fingers curled, and a formidable force smashed towards Lin Dong’s chest at lightning speed.

Gu Ying's attack was extremely sudden. Hence, even Gu Yan was unable to react in time. It was already too late for her to stop the former.

Swoosh!

The formidable force from Gu Ying's finger swiftly landed on Lin Dong's chest. However, the part where it landed was as hard as metal. In fact, her fingers were actually unable to even make contact with Lin Dong's body.

"What a powerful physical body." Gu Ying's expression changed slightly at this moment. After which, she saw Lin Dong's expression turn dark and solemn in an instant. She immediately felt a chill in her heart and hurriedly pulled back.

However, just as her body had begun to withdraw, Lin Dong's figure had already appeared in front of her in a ghost like fashion. His hand extended at lightning speed, and firmly grabbed Gu Ying's long neck like an eagle's claw. With some force, he could easily kill her.

"Lin Dong!"

The surrounding people were shocked by Lin Dong's formidable response. Gu Yan hurriedly cried out, "Don't be rash. Gu Ying was merely a little reckless. She does not have any ill intent."

Lin Dong's eyes were a little dark and stern as he watched the

terrified face of Gu Ying. The faint murderous aura in his eyes caused the latter's face to pale. Normally, most men followed her orders because of her beauty. However, in the eyes of Lin Dong, her beauty seemed to be no different from the Demonic Beast corpses on the ground.

She did not doubt that the current Lin Dong really wanted to kill her.

“Big brother Lin Dong...” Gu Ya by the side was also shocked by Lin Dong, who had suddenly turned stern and cold. Lin Dong had always been rather good-natured in front of her over the past few days. It was clearly the first time that she had witnessed his ruthless side.

The dark and stern expression in Lin Dong's eyes finally withdrew a little after he heard Gu Ya's voice. His eyes were ice-cold as he looked at Gu Ying, whose eyes were filled with fear. Subsequently, he casually tossed her aside and said, “If you are still as ill mannered the next time, I do not mind letting your Gu clan lose a useless descendant.”

Gu Ying was caught by some of the Gu clan members. Her snow white neck was a little black and blue. Clearly, Lin Dong did not show any mercy earlier just because she was a lady. She glanced at Lin Dong in a terrified manner. Clearly, she had truly been frightened. This was because she was able to sense that Lin Dong's murderous desire was real...

“You are indeed not an ordinary person...” Gu Yan stared at Lin Dong with a complicated expression as she said. It was impossible

for an ordinary person to recover from such terrifying injuries.

“The one who has attacked all of you tonight is a Divine Symbol Master. He should be someone from the Wei clan.” Lin Dong glanced at Gu Yan and said.

“Divine Symbol Master?” Once these words sounded, the faces of Gu Yan and the other members of the Gu clan became a little ugly. A Divine Symbol Master was equivalent to a Profound Life stage expert. This was already quite formidable from their point of view.

“How do you know?” Gu Yan knitted her brows and inquired.

“I just exchanged blows with him.” Lin Dong replied indifferently.

Gu Yan’s eyes hardened slightly, while the members of the Gu clan by the side stared at Lin Dong in a stunned manner. This person was actually able to escape safely after exchanging blows with a Divine Symbol Master?

“None of you will be able to win against the Wei clan. I think that you should leave the Mysterious Spirit Island as soon as possible.” Lin Dong said.

These words of Lin Dong did not have any intention on giving the Gu clan a blow. It was just that the strongest amongst this group from the Gu clan was Gu Yan. However, she was only at the half a foot into the Profound Life stage. On the other hand, just

Wei Song from the Wei clan had already reached this stage. Moreover, there was also a Divine Symbol Master, whom even Lin Dong felt was troublesome to deal with.

“It is extremely difficult to encounter a Mysterious Life Spirit Fruit. We do not want to give up.” Gu Yan knitted her brows, shook her head and said.

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulder when he heard this, but did not speak any further. In any case, he did not have care about whether the members of the Gu clan lived or died. They could do as they pleased. Lin Dong directly walked towards the carriage while having such thoughts. He did not have any intention to say anything else.

Gu Yan looked at Lin Dong’s back. She hesitated for a moment before suddenly asking, “In that case, can we ask for your help?”

Although she was unaware of Lin Dong’s background even up till now, it was obvious that Lin Dong was not weaker than herself based on his performance tonight. Moreover, he had even exchanged blows with a Divine Symbol Master. If he was willing to help them, it was likely that the strength of their group would be raised significantly.

“Why should I help all of you?” Lin Dong’s footsteps paused. He glanced at Gu Yan’s group in a strange manner and asked.

Gu Yan was taken aback. Those members of the Gu clan cried out furiously, “We rescued you. It is only reasonable to ask for your

help, right?”

“Firstly, I shall remind everyone that it was little Ya who rescued me, not all of you.” Lin Dong spoke indifferently. Although he had been here for a couple of days, he had never received any care from anyone else. Therefore, he did not feel any burden when he spoke these words.

“I will be fully responsible for little Ya’s safety. Nothing will happen to her. As for the rest, you should pray for yourselves. I am unable to split my attention and protect all of you.”

Gu Yan’s expression had become a little ugly because of Lin Dong’s direct words. After some thought, however, it seemed that they had really not provided Lin Dong with much care. It was only reasonable that the latter did not lend them a hand.

Those members of the Gu clan looked at each other. Their expressions were also a little unnatural. They were clearly aware of their disregard for Lin Dong over the past few days...

The atmosphere in the entire camp was a little stiff at this moment. The appearance of the Divine Symbol Master had clearly given these younger members of the Gu clan quite a great amount of pressure. If they did not think of a solution to deal with it, it was likely that they would be at a great disadvantage if they were to fight.

Gu Yan had a headache due to this extremely stubborn Lin Dong. After some thought, she could only throw her gaze towards Gu Ya.

Currently, it seemed that Lin Dong was only a little friendlier to Gu Ya.

Gu Ya timidly shook her head when she saw Gu Yan's gaze. Since Lin Dong was unwilling, she naturally did not dare to say anything else...

Gu Yan felt exceptionally helpless when she saw this. While she was having a headache, Lin Dong suddenly turned his head and said, "It is not impossible for me to lend a hand..."

"Oh?"

Gu Yan and the rest suddenly jerked in attention when they heard these words. Their gazes hurriedly looked towards Lin Dong.

"However, I want a reward. Treat it as if you are hiring me." Lin Dong spoke in a faint voice.

"What reward?" Gu Yan was startled. She quickly asked in a cautious manner.

"Ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills." A smile seemed to surface on Lin Dong's face.

"You are too much!"

"Ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills? Why not you go and rob

someone for them?” The expressions of the surrounding Gu clan members flushed red as they furiously cursed. Clearly, they all thought that Lin Dong was asking for an exorbitant amount.

“Compared to the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, what is ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills? Moreover, if you were to fight when the time comes, it was likely that you will lose at least half of your people. Do you really think that your lives is not even worth ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills?” Lin Dong smiled faintly and said.

The many young Gu clan members were speechless. Their faces were bitter as they turned their eyes towards Gu Yan.

Gu Yan knitted her eyebrows tightly under their gazes. She hesitated for a moment, before asking, “Are you certain that your help is worth this price?”

“At the very least, I will be able to stop that Divine Symbol Master.” Lin Dong said.

“What are your chances?” Gu Yan pressed.

“Once my injuries are healed, I have a sixty percent chance of killing him.” Lin Dong grinned. The difficulty of dealing with that Divine Symbol Master might be greater than an expert at the initial Profound Life stage given that the latter possessed unusually powerful Mental Energy and many strange and unfathomable techniques. However, such a person was instead much easier for Lin Dong to deal with since he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

Once his strength recovered, Lin Dong was confident that he could kill that Divine Symbol Master!

Uproar.

Lin Dong's words caused an uproar. Even Gu Yan's expression had changed a little as she stared at him. Killing a Divine Symbol Master? Such capability was something that even an initial Profound Life stage expert did not have. Yet, this Lin Dong was actually able to do it?

"Alright, if you are really able to do it, I will give you ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills as a reward!" Gu Yan's expression fluctuated for a moment. Finally, she clenched her teeth and made her decision.

The smile on Lin Dong's face grew even wider upon hearing these words. After which, he extended his hand in front of everyone.

"Pay up first."

Chapter 838: Attacking the Nine Yuan Nirvana stage

Gu Yan's group was a little stunned as they watched Lin Dong extend his hand in a righteous manner, as helplessness momentarily rose within their hearts. This person...

"You have not even done anything for us to see. Who knows whether you will take the Xuan Yuan Pills and run..." A member of the Gu clan muttered.

"I told you guys that I need those Xuan Yuan Pills to recuperate from my injuries." Lin Dong said.

Gu Yan was helpless. She knew that Lin Dong needed Xuan Yuan Pills prior to this. However, she did not expect that he was actually this impatient.

"Ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills is not a small sum. The amount of Xuan Yuan Pills that our Gu clan younger generation can receive a month does not even amount to a thousand. I will try to gather them. How does that sound?" Gu Yan asked.

"Agreed."

Lin Dong nodded his head bluntly. After which, he turned around and walked towards a spacious carriage and said, "You should hurry. I will spare no effort in recovering from my injuries during these two days. Otherwise, I will also find it troublesome

when that Divine Symbol Master attacks.”

Gu Yan watched Lin Dong’s figure enter the carriage. She involuntarily frowned slightly.

“Elder sister Gu Yan, is he trustworthy? Although he might be skilled, a Divine Symbol Master... is not someone whom any random person can deal with.” A Gu clan member softly said. His voice was filled with doubt.

The remaining young members of the Gu clan nodded continuously. Evidently, all of them had their doubts about Lin Dong. However, they did not dare to question him in his face due to his ruthless aura.

“The Demonic Beasts that attacked us tonight were likely controlled by someone. It is likely that only an expert who has trained his Mental Energy to the Divine Symbol Master level will possess such ability...” Gu Yan softly said.

“From my observations over the past few days, Lin Dong does not appear to be someone who speaks empty words. Moreover, we currently do not have much of a choice. We must obtain that Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. I must use its power to advance to the Profound Life stage. Otherwise, it will be difficult for our Gu clan to accomplish anything in the upcoming Five Clans Martial Gathering...” Gu Yan clenched her hand and said.

The surrounding Gu clan members could only nod their heads after hearing this. From the looks of it, it was clearly too late to ask

the clan to dispatch some experts over...

“Currently, we can only trust that he really has the ability to fight that Divine Symbol Master...” Gu Yan sighed softly. Her eyes looked towards Lin Dong as the latter walked into the carriage.

.....

Gu Yan did things with great speed and efficiency. In a mere half an hour, ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills were sent into Lin Dong's hands. This efficiency caused the latter to feel quite satisfied.

Lin Dong sat within the spacious carriage. This carriage was clearly much better than the one he occupied previously, and Lin Dong did not stand any ceremony with Gu Yan. Previously, it was because he did not wish to be entangled with them. However, he naturally no longer felt any burden if he took things from her now that he had agreed to help.

I will put in the effort, while you will fork out the money. It was an extremely fair transaction.

Of course, this transaction naturally involved Lin Dong's own considerations. Even he felt some desire towards the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Alone, it was a little difficult to snatch it from the hands of so many experts. However, if he was to join hands with the Gu clan members, things would be much easier for him. The matter of how to distribute the goods that he had obtained could be discussed after everything was over. In any case, Lin Dong was not a person who liked to suffer a loss.

With this ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills, I should be able to recover in a few days...”

Lin Dong held the Qiankun bag in his hand. The mouth of the bag was slightly ajar. Immediately, boundless pure Yuan Power scattered from it. This Yuan Power contained a faint life force, which had the miraculous effect of reviving the dead.

When it came to a Profound Life stage expert, one was basically able to recover as long as one’s physical body was not completely destroyed. This was because the life Qi that was born within one’s body would allow even broken limbs to be regrown. If Lin Dong had reached the Profound Life stage before he was injured, it was likely that he would have already completely recovered by relying on the superb recovery ability of his body...

Lin Dong flicked his finger, as pale white Xuan Yuan Pills flew out from within the Qiankun bag one by one. Finally, they orbited around him. Immediately, the entire carriage was filled with surging Yuan Power.

Lin Dong took a deep breath when he saw this scene, as a faint feeling of comfort flitted across his eyes. With a thought, Devouring Power stealthily spread outwards.

Buzz buzz!

With the eruption of the Devouring Power, the surging Yuan Power that filled the carriage immediately poured into Lin Dong’s

body at an astonishing speed. Light began to flicker on the surface of Lin Dong's body. The damaged meridians and bones within his body began to regain their vitality as Yuan Power was poured in...

.....

Lin Dong did not leave the carriage for the next few days. All of his time was spent absorbing the Xuan Yuan Pills to heal his injuries.

The effect of the Xuan Yuan Pills far exceeded Lin Dong's expectations. By relying on the Life Qi contained in the ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills, the injuries within Lin Dong's body recovered at a speed that far surpassed what it was before.

Of course, this was also partly due to the Devouring Power within Lin Dong's body. If it was an ordinary person, even with such a large amount of Xuan Yuan Pills, it would be impossible for them to do it the way Lin Dong did, and directly absorbed all the Life Qi within the Xuan Yuan Pills without any wastage.

After experiencing the beast attack that night, a similar attack did not occur again. It was likely that the Wei clan also did not wish to truly clash directly with the Gu clan before they found the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Otherwise, someone else might end up gaining from the conflict.

Lin Dong made the most of this temporarily peace. The Gu clan members did not dare to disturb him when he shut himself away to recuperate. Only Gu Yan would occasionally send Gu Ya to deliver

some necessities. His treatment was undoubtedly much better than it had been a few days prior...

The convoy gradually approached the deeper parts of Mysterious Spirit Island amidst this peace. Everyone could sense that the number of groups appearing around them had begun to increase...

.....

Buzz!

Boundless Yuan Power bubbled within the carriage. A Yuan Power whirlpool had formed above Lin Dong's head. The whirlpool was like a funnel as it wildly poured Yuan Power directly onto the top of Lin Dong's head.

Light continuously flickered around Lin Dong's body. Green light faintly flickered on his skin. An extremely shocking strength was emitted his skin moved. It appeared as though it had triggered a resonance with the air, emitting a slight buzzing sound in the process.

“Huff.”

Suddenly, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes slowly opened. A brilliance flitted across his pitch-black eyes. In that instant, even the air itself seemed to be torn apart.

A mouthful of black air was spat out from Lin Dong's mouth.

Soon after, Lin Dong's body gently jerked, and the bones within it emitted wave after wave of firecracker like crackling noises, as a faint dragon roar followed.

“My injuries are finally completely healed...”

Lin Dong clenched both of his hands tightly. Upon sensing the familiar majestic strength within his body, Lin Dong could not help but feel excited despite his character. In this foreign land, only true strength could provide him with a feeling of safety. During this period of time, he had been constantly living in an anxious state of mind.

“However... it is not over...”

Lin Dong laughed softly to himself. He could sense that he was currently at the peak of the eight Yuan Nirvana stage. There was only a faint layer that separated him from the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.

The current him clearly possessed the qualification and strength to pierce through it.

Lin Dong swung his hand after his laughter sounded. The remaining four thousand Xuan Yuan Pills within the Qiankun bag flew out at at this moment.

Lin Dong made a grasping motion with his hand, as Devouring Power emerged and transformed into a black vortex in front of

him.

Plop plop plop.

The four thousand Xuan Yuan Pills seemed to have turned into a torrent that charged into the black vortex at an astonishing speed. Subsequently, it transformed into an exceptionally vast and mighty Yuan Power that gushed into Lin Dong's body.

Boom!

With the influx of such majestic Yuan Power, a low and deep sound suddenly exploded from within Lin Dong's body. Soon after, his skin began to rapidly turned crimson. Even his pitch-black eyes had a fiery red colour surging within them.

Wave after wave of extremely wild and violent fluctuations spread.

The ninth Nirvana Tribulation had finally arrived!

Chapter 839: Mysterious Spirit Mountain

Mysterious Spirit Mountain was the loftiest mountain in Mysterious Spirit Island. The mountain was tens of thousands of feet tall, and penetrated into the clouds. Mists lingered at the waist of the mountain, blocking anyone who attempted to peek at its peak.

Currently, many human figures were rushing out from within the forest towards the foot of this Mysterious Spirit Mountain. Finally, they gathered at there. Their eyes were filled with excitement as they looked towards the mountain top.

That was where the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit was rumoured to have appeared.

Roar!

As an increasing number of experts began to gather at the foot of the mountain, various faint yet extremely tyrannical beast roars also emerged from Mysterious Spirit Mountain. Their roars contained an unmistakable warning. Clearly, those powerful Demonic Beasts on Mysterious Spirit Mountain had also discovered these uninvited guests...

Demonic Beasts which had reached this level possessed strong intellect. They naturally understood why these people had showed up.

However, those present could not be bothered about these

Demonic Beasts' warning roars. Although they knew that the Demonic Beasts on Mysterious Spirit Mountain were extremely troublesome to deal with, they were clearly able to brush aside these dangers in the face of the temptation from the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

Rumble.

A convoy began to walk out from within the forest at this moment. Finally, they stopped at the foot of the mountain, which was now a hubbub of human voices. There were many people in the group. Hence, they attracted quite some attention the moment they appeared.

“Oh? Is that the Gu clan?”

“The one leading them is Gu Yan, right? What a beauty. It is rumoured that she is an expert at the half a foot in the Profound Life stage. It is likely that she has also came to fight for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, in hopes of using it break through to the Profound Life stage.”

“Hehe, it is not going to be so easy. Which one of us here isn't after the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit? Gu Yan's might be quite powerful, but she is still slightly lacking. They might have a decent chance if Gu Yuntian had come...”

“That's right...”

Gun Yan's cold and elegant face was unchanged when she heard the many private conversations around her. Her eyes slowly swept around, and she quickly knitted her brows slightly. It seemed that many experts from various places had come here because of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit...

"I wonder how Lin Dong is doing..." Gu Yan's eyes turned towards a carriage behind her. At this moment, there was still no activity from the carriage. There had been no news of Lin Dong ever since he had closed himself off that day to recuperate. If it was not because she was able to sense the presence within the carriage, it was likely that she would have believed that Lin Dong had taken the Xuan Yuan Pills and fled...

"Elder sister Gu Yan." A member of the Gu clan suddenly peered into the distance when Gu Yan's sight was turned towards the carriage. The former's expression was a little ugly.

"Oh?"

Gu Yan turned her head. She followed the the Gu clan member's gaze and looked over. After which, a chill flashed across her pupils. There was a group walking towards them. A blue clothed man was standing at the front of this group. He was rather handsome, however, his somewhat sinister expression severely damaged his good looks.

"It's Lu Jian, that hateful fellow..." The young member from the Gu clan gazed at the newcomers, as all of them frowned slightly. There was a trace of disgust on their faces.

They were all quite familiar with this person. Lu Jian, the young master of Sword Heart Island. He was a fairly well-known younger generation member in the Heaven Wind Sea Region. He had once pursued Gu Yan back then. However, he was extremely narrow minded. After several rejections from Gu Yan, he ended up with a hatred that arose from the jealousy within his heart. This resulted in Sword Heart Island, which was originally neutral, to lean towards the Wei clan, who had quite a deep grudge with the Gu clan.

“It is unexpected that the people from Sword Heart Island have also come here...” Gu Yan frowned slightly. If these fellows had appeared here, it was likely that they would support the Wei clan. This would be an additional source of pressure for the Gu clan.

The many groups at the foot of the mountain watched this scene with amusement in their eyes. Soon after, they turned towards a far off hill. There was a large group of people present there. Their leader was unsurprisingly Wei Song, whom they had met a couple of days ago.

At this moment, Wei Song’s face contained a faint smile as he watched this scene. Clearly, the reason Lu Jian dared to swagger towards the Gu clan was because the Wei clan was backing them.

“Brother Xu, you said that there is a hidden expert amongst the Gu clan convoy?” Wei Song slightly tilted his head, glanced at the black robed person beside him and smilingly asked.

“I fought with him that night. He is indeed quite powerful.” The black robed man paused for a moment before replying indifferently. “However, in a real fight, I am confident that I can kill him.”

“Haha, brother Xu is a Divine Symbol Master. This is an extremely outstanding achievement even amongst the younger generation member in Heaven Wind Sea Region. Some small fries will naturally be unable to oppose you.” Wei Song smilingly replied.

“Our Wei clan might perhaps have to rely on brother Xu and senior Gui in the upcoming Five Clans Martial Gathering...”

The black robed person smiled indifferently and responded, “That Gu Yuntian from the Gu clan is indeed skilled. If we were to fight, even I may be unable to defeat him. However, now that senior has made his move, even though he managed to escape with his life, he will definitely be seriously injured. Hence, he will surely be missing from the upcoming martial gathering. Without Gu Yuntian, none of the younger generation of the Gu clan will be able to replace him.”

Wei Song involuntarily laughed upon hearing this. After which, he smilingly looked towards Lu Jian’s group in the distance, which was approaching the Gu clan convoy, and grinned, “In that case, we will stop Gu Yan’s group here. As long as I am able to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, Gu Yan will no longer be able to oppose me.”

“Furthermore, I wish to see just what kind of person is hidden in

this convoy. He actually dares to interfere in my Wei clan's matters ..." A dark and stern expression flashed across Wei Song's smiling face when he spoke to this point.

While Wei Song was chatting with the black robed person beside him, the Sword Heart Island group had approached the Gu clan convoy in front of everyone's eyes.

"Haha, little Yan, what a coincidence. You guys have also came to Mysterious Spirit Island..."

The blue robed Lu Jian looked at the fine and tall figure of Gu Yan with a face full of smiles. A fiery heat flashed deep within his eyes, as he immediately laughed in an extremely intimate manner.

Gu Yan glanced at Lu Jian. She was really a little unable to endure the disgust in her heart. Her eyes were indifferent, and she was actually ignored him.

Lu Jian's expression was a little awkward. It was likely that he did not expect that Gu Yan had actually completely ignored him. He immediately laughed dryly while an additional shady expression appeared in his eyes, before he spoke, "I have came over to kindly warn you that brother Wei Song is determined to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Hence, all of you should be careful in order to avoid ending up in a situation that no one wants to see."

The expressions of the Gu clan members became a little ugly when they sensed the threat hidden within Lu Jian's words.

“Cowardly fellows. You only dare to act so mightily because someone is backing you. Do you think that your Sword Heart Island can simply step all over my Gu clan just because you have become closer to the Wei clan?” Gu Ying laughed coldly. Her words were as sharp as ever, and she did not give the other party any face.

“What a razor tongued girl!”

Lu Jian’s eyes turned cold. He had clearly been infuriated by Gu Ying’s words. He immediately stepped forward as his palm flew forward, and a sharp palm wind enveloped Gu Ying.

Gu Ying quickly stepped back in an agile manner and dodged the sharp palm wind. However, she had just avoided the attack, when she discovered that the one standing behind her was Gu Ya.

“Bang!”

Gu Ya was also startled by this sudden attack. She hastily gathered Yuan Power on the surface of her body. After which, she forcibly received the palm.

The force exploded, and Gu Ya’s delicate body staggered backwards. After which, a couple of members from the Gu clan hurriedly supported her. They looked at Gu Ya’s small pale face, as fury immediately surged in their eyes.

“Gu Ya.”

Gu Ying’s expression also changed because of this scene. She immediately glared furiously at Lu Jian, “You bastard!”

“Lu Jian, do you really think that I don’t dare to kill you just because the Wei clan is here?” Rage had also rose on Gu Yan’s face.

The expression in Lu Jian’s eyes changed slightly when he heard the murderous intent in Gu Yan’s words. Soon after, he chuckled, “If she did not mock me, I wouldn’t have attacked her. It is not my fault.”

He had come because he had been ordered by Wei Song to stir trouble. Hence, he was not afraid of them.

Gu Yan’s face turned ice-cold. She clenched her hand, and a longsword that gave off a chilling aura appeared in a flash, while majestic Yuan Power surged around her.

“Haha, Miss Gu Yan, why the need to lose your temper. This is merely a small issue...”

A laughter was transmitted from the distance just as Gu Yan was no longer able to resist and wanted to attack. After which, a rushing wind sound appeared. Wei Song had brought a large group with him as he landed on a tree branch.

“That carriage.” The black robed person scanned the Gu clan

convoy. After which, his gaze stoppped on the carriage Lin Dong was in.

“Oh?”

Wei Song lifted his eyebrow. A cold look immediately flitted across his eyes. With a jerk of his sleeve, a dozen cold glows suddenly shot out. All of them struck at the carriage from every directions.

“What are you doing?”

Gu Yan was greatly alarmed by Wei Song’s actions. Only then, did she understand that these people were after Lin Dong.

Swoosh!

The cold glows tore through the air at an extremely shocking speed. Accompanied by sharp wind, they ruthlessly shot into the carriage, instantly turning the carriage into a honeycomb...

“No one?”

Wei Song immediately frowned as he looked at the carriage, which was still void of any activity.

“Careful!”

However, the eyes of the black robed person beside him suddenly hardened while Wei Song was frowning. With a wave of his sleeve, majestic Mental Energy turned into an invisible barrier in front of him.

Bang!

The barrier had just been formed, when the carriage nearby suddenly exploded. Chilling lights shot out at an extremely ferocious speed. At the same time, a wild and violent aura also soared towards the sky from the exploded carriage.

“Has he finally shown himself?”

A dense coldness flashed across Wei Song’s eyes when he saw this.

Chapter 840: Shock and Deter

Plop plop!

Flashes of cold light shot backwards in an extremely violent manner. After which, they heavily smashed against the invisible Mental Energy barrier. The light seemed to have landed into a quagmire, as their speeds slowed. In the end, they completely stopped in mid-air, before powerlessly falling downwards.

However, the numerous gazes did not pay any intention to this. Instead, they were locked onto the exploded carriage, where a relatively powerful aura was spreading.

A wild and violent energy ripple slowly dissipated. After which, everyone saw a skinny figure appearing in their sights.

“Lin Dong!” Joy quickly surfaced on Gu Yan and the rest’s faces when they saw that Lin Dong was fine.

“Disturbing others’ cultivation for no reason, isn’t you upbringing a little poor?” Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes looked towards Wei Song on the nearby tree branch as he smiled and said.

Wei Song slightly narrowed his eyes. His sharp gaze locked onto Lin Dong. He immediately frowned slightly and spoke in a faint voice, “Nine Yuan Nirvana stage? Brother Xu, are you certain that he is the hidden expert in the Gu clan convoy?”

The black robed man beside Wei Song stared at Lin Dong. Those deep eyes of his scanned every inch of Lin Dong's body. After which, he slowly nodded and said, "This brat is not simple. You should not underestimate him."

"Is that so? I am really curious to find out just how extraordinary a nine Yuan Nirvana stage brat can be." Wei Song's mouth parted to form a grin.

"Nine Yuan Nirvana stage? He has only reached this level after recovering his strength?"

Wei Song was not the only one present who felt doubtful because of Lin Dong's strength. Even some members of the Gu clan were frowning as they stared at Lin Dong. Earlier, Lin Dong had spoken with such confidence, causing them to believe that he would at the very least reach a level similar to Gu Yan once he recovered his full strength. However, from the present situation, it seemed like Lin Dong had only just advanced to nine Yuan Nirvana stage...

With such strength, could he fight against a Divine Symbol Master?

Some of the Gu clan members looked at each other. Although they did not say anything, it was obvious that their hearts were filled with doubt. After all, there was a great difference in Lin Dong's strength and the words that he had spoken.

The ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills seemed to have been wasted...

“This guy...”

Gu Ying quietly clenched her teeth, while her heart was filled with anger. However, after having experienced Lin Dong's ruthlessness from before, she did not dare to utter any harsh words. All she could do, was throw her eyes towards Gu Yan and softly say, “Elder sister Gu Yan...”

Gu Yan's eyes stared at Lin Dong. The latter's expression was still like a rippleless well. There was no change at all in his face due to the current situation. Her teeth gently bit into her lips. A moment later, she shook her head and said, “Let's observe first. There is no need to come to an early conclusion.”

Gu Ying could only nodded her head when she heard this. Currently, the Xuan Yuan Pills had already been used by Lin Dong. They could only hope that this person could really be of some help...

Lin Dong stood there. He had naturally seen those many gazes containing different states of mind around him. However, he did not say anything. His eyes swept once around him, before pausing on Gu Ya's somewhat pale little face. His expression quickly darkened. “What happened?”

Gu Ya wiped the corner of her mouth. She timidly shook her head and softly said, “Big brother Lin Dong, I am fine.”

“He is the one who did it.” Gu Ying extended her hand at this moment. She pointed towards Lu Jian and said.

Lin Dong gaze shifted, and locked onto the blue clothed Lu Jian. Immediately, a cold aura seeped out from those eyes of his. “Was it you who did this?”

Lu Jian knitted his brows. After which, he turned his head and looked towards Wei Song. The latter nodded towards him. Immediately, Lu Jian laughed coldly, “Where has this ill mannered brat come from. This matter is none of your business, and you should not meddle in other people’s business. Otherwise, you won’t even have the chance to regret it.”

Lu Jian’s strength was at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. He could be considered to be a little stronger than Lin Dong. This was also where his confidence came from. Moreover, there was Wei Song supporting him from behind. He naturally held no regard for Lin Dong when he spoke.

Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. He seemed to smile for a moment, before he lifted his foot and walked towards Lu Jian under the attention of numerous watching gazes.

The surrounding members of the Gu clan quickly gave way when they saw Lin Dong’s actions. They were really curious what Lin Dong, who seemed to have only reached the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, could do to Lu Jian, who was at the peak of nine Yuan Nirvana stage...

“Lu Jian, since there is someone who is challenging your Sword Heart Island young master’s prestige, there is no need for you to

hold back.” Wei Song laughed faintly from nearby.

“Of course.”

The corners of Lu Jian’s mouth slowly lifted into an evil grin. His two fingers curled and majestic Yuan Power suddenly swept out. A dozen feet long sharp sword aura immediately tore through the air and ferociously hacked down onto Lin Dong.

However, Lin Dong’s footsteps did not pause in the face of Lu Jian’s sharp sword aura. He merely extended his hand and grabbed at the sword aura, which was slashing at him.

“You are courting death!” A sneer flashed across Lu Jian’s eyes when he saw this. Even a peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert would not dare to use his physical body to receive this attack. Lin Dong’s actions were undoubtedly suicidal.

Bang!

The sword aura had already hacked onto Lin Dong’s hand, while the sneer flashed across Lu Jian’s eyes. However, the expected scene of fresh blood splattering did not appear. Lin Dong’s hand was just like an iron pincer that firmly grabbed onto the sword aura, which was hacking downwards. After which, he suddenly clenched his hand.

Crack!

A clear sound spread within the forest. That sharp sword aura was directly shattered by Lin Dong's bare hand.

“How is this possible?” The sneer on Lu Jian's face suddenly stiffened.

Swish!

Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes were indifferent as they glanced at Lu Jian. Subsequently, he took another step forward. An afterimage remained behind, while his body had turned into a flash of light that charged directly at Lu Jian like galloping thunder.

“How swift!”

Lu Jian's eyes trembled with fear, as his body hurriedly pulled back. At the same time, he clenched his hand, and a sharp longsword appeared in a flash. After which, the sword pierced forward. Its sharp sword aura whistled out gracefully.

The flash of light arrived in an instant. His hand tightened into a fist in the face of Lu Jian's sharp sword aura, as green light immediately erupted, and a faint dragon roar resounding across the area.

Boom!

A green dragon light fist took shape on Lin Dong's fist. This fist

was subsequently thrown forward without any fanciness. However, it contained a frightening strength that could push a mountain.

Bang bang bang!

The sharp sword aura collapsed almost instantly upon contact with the green dragon fist. Lu Jian's attack was unable to withstand even a single blow.

Bang!

With the collapse of the sword aura, the green dragon fist landed on Lu Jian's body at lightning speed in front of Lu Jian's shocked eyes, as an unusually low and deep muffled sound appeared.

Urgh!

Wild and violent energy poured onto Lu Jian's body. His expression instantly turned pale, and a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out in an uncontrollable fashion. His body was like a cannonball as it flew backwards.

Upon seeing this, those members of the Sword Heart Island behind Lu Jian hurriedly moved to stop him. However, bone cracking sounds were emitted from their arms the moment they touched Lu Jian's body, and their bodies were also sent flying.

Bang bang.

Lu Jian and the rest finally landed on the ground in a miserable manner. A thunderous sound appeared, causing the hearts of many to throb, as grave expressions started to appear in their eyes. Some of the experts, who were not paying attention to this, also began to reveal a solemn look in their eyes. Many gazes gathered on the skinny young man.

With just a single strike, he had defeated Lu Jian, whose strength had reached the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. It was likely that less than ten people here could do this.

Moreover, everyone could tell that Lin Dong had merely used his physical power previously. Just how strong would his destructive power be if Yuan Power was to be activated along with it?

The members of the Gu clan were flabberghasted as they watched this scene. Gu Ying swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Her eyes no longer dared to possess even the slightest doubt when they looked at Lin Dong...

Sending Lu Jian, who was at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, flying with one punch. Who dared to underestimate him?

At this moment, it was likely that not a single member of the Gu clan would think that their ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills had been wasted...

Gu Yan quietly sighed in relief within her heart. Although Lin Dong's words were a little arrogant, he did indeed possess the

strength to back them up. In this way, they had indeed found a rather good helper this time around.

Lin Dong indifferently glanced at the extremely miserable Lu Jian in the distance. After which, he lifted his head. His eyes looked towards Wei Song a short distance away as he grinned. The latter's expression was a little gloomy.

“Helping others ward off disaster after accepting payment from them. I am definitely getting involved in this matter...”

Chapter 841: Gathering of the Various Factions

After Lin Dong uttered these words, everyone could feel the atmosphere at the foot of the mountain suddenly become much tenser, while a stern expression faintly flitted across Wei Song's face.

Longsword in hand, Gu Yan stood beside Lin Dong, while the other members of the Gu clan also crowded around them. They stared at the members of the Wei clan with gazes that said they would not give in. It appeared as though they would engage in an all out fight if there was any disagreement.

A dark and solemn expression surged in Wei Song's eyes as he watched this scene. However, he gave a smile a moment later. He softly clapped his hands together, while his gaze paused on Lin Dong, "Ha ha, you are really bold. However, I'm afraid that you do not have the qualifications or ability to get involved in certain matters."

"I do not know you. It is likely that my Wei clan does not have any great enmity with you. My Wei clan is always charitable towards friends, however, an enemy of my Wei clan will likely never be able to sleep in peace..."

Lin Dong looked at the smiling Wei Song. He also grinned and replied. "I'm afraid that these words do not have much of an effect towards me."

Currently, he was all alone, and did not have any worries. Even though this Wei clan was powerful, the Chaotic Demon Sea was extremely vast. The hands of the Wei clan could not possibly completely cover it. In any case, if he could not defeat them, the Wei clan would not be able to stop him if he wished to flee.

“I hope so as well.”

Wei Song smiled. However, a dark chill seemed to gather within his smile. He glanced at the foot of the mountain. There were many experts who had heard the news and come this time around. This caused him to be a little apprehensive. After all, they had yet to see the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. It was clearly unwise to spend the effort fighting the Gu clan at this time.

“Let’s go.”

Wei Song withdrew his gaze. He waved his hand, turned around and left. The black robed person beside Wei Song stared at Lin Dong. He slowly lifted his head, revealing a pale face under the black robe. An icy arc lifted on his lips, as he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion towards Lin Dong, before turning around and leaving.

“Brother Xu, do not allow that brat to leave Mysterious Spirit Island alive.” Wei Song turned around and rushed out. His expression was extremely dark as he spoke in an eerie voice.

“Ha ha, I have said before that I will refine him into a human puppet...” The black robed person laughed. His laughter was as

sinister as a ghost, causing one's hair to stand.

Wei Song nodded. Ferocity and cruelty flashed in the depths of his eyes. Clearly, this provocation by Lin Dong had caused him to feel extremely furious.

“You have really offended Wei Song this time around...” Gu Yan watched Wei Song's group turn and leave. After which, she tilted her head and looked at Lin Dong beside her and said.

“Since I have accepted your payment, I will naturally state my stance.” Lin Dong laughed. This Wei Song was clearly not a magnanimous person. Even if Lin Dong did not offend him now, Wei Song would still feel hatred towards him when they clashed. Since this was the case, there was no point in hiding.

“Are your wounds completely healed?” Gu Yan's eyes scanned Lin Dong's body as she asked.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong gently clenched both of his fists, as he felt the power within his body that was even mightier than it was before. The corners of his mouth lifted to form a satisfied smile. Although he had suffered serious injuries this time around, he had also managed to benefit greatly. If the current him was to use all of his strength, even an initial Profound Life stage expert would not gain any advantage against him.

If Lin Dong possessed such strength when fighting Yuan Cang back then, it was likely that the battle would not end in such a miserable manner...

“You are at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, but you possess such overwhelming battle power. Even I sense a trace of danger from you. It seems that your claim of being able to stop a Divine Symbol Master were not empty words.” Gu Yan had a slightly peculiar look in her eyes. She never imagined that the seemingly inconspicuous Lin Dong from a few days ago would actually become such an important character on their side.

Lin Dong declined to comment. He did not wish to speak any further on this topic. Instead, his eyes swept across the foot of the mountain as they hardened. He softly said, “Quite a number of experts have come...”

He was able to sense many powerful auras at the foot of the mountain. Some of them were actually not the least bit weaker than Gu Yan.

“Yes.”

Gu Yan’s somewhat icy face revealed a solemn expression. Her eyes looked towards a couple of spots at the foot of the mountain, as she involuntarily knitted her eyebrows.

“Do you see that group in the north-western direction?”

Lin Dong's gaze followed her direction. He could see a group of people standing in the distance. A tall and large man was standing at the leader's spot. The man was wearing long robes. There were a sea blue cloud on his robes.

“They are from the Sea Cloud Sect. The one leading them is called Han Tao, and he is the most outstanding person amongst the younger generation in the Sea Cloud Sect. His strength has also reached the half step into Profound Life stage.” Gu Yan said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He knew quite a bit about the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Although the strongest within this Heaven Sea Region were the two caves and five big clans, this Sea Cloud Sect was also considered a powerful faction in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. Its strength was not weaker than the five big clans. However, its foundation was a little lacking.

“On the south-western side... there is another person who is a little troublesome to deal with.” Lin Dong's eyes turned towards the south-western direction, where a gray clothed person quietly sat on a boulder. There were no signs of anyone else around him, evidently, he was alone. However, this lone ranger was clearly not an ordinary person given that he dared to come to this place alone for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

Gu Yan looked at the gray clothed person. Her eyes were a little graver as she said, “He is one arm Mo Zhan. He has not joined any factions, but he has quite the reputation in Heaven Wind Sea Region. He has also at the half foot into Profound Life stage. It is rumoured that he had once fought an initial Profound Life stage expert. Not only did he manage to successfully escape, but he even

injured that other party...

“Oh?”

Surprise flashed across Lin Dong's eyes after hearing this. His eyes swept towards that gray clothed person, and discovered that one of his sleeves was empty.

“It seems that this person also possess some skill...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. He specialized in fighting someone at a higher cultivation level. Hence, he also clearly understood what was required to do so. Since this gray clothed person was able to achieve this, he definitely had some tricks hidden up his sleeves.

“As expected of the Chaotic Demon Sea. Such a person would definitely be an extremely dazzling existence amongst the younger generation in the Eastern Xuan Region. However, he could only be considered outstanding here...”

Lin Dong was quietly speechless. This Heaven Wind Sea Region was not the strongest sea region in the Chaotic Demon Sea. However, the experts that had appeared were already this troublesome to deal with. He wondered just what kind of monsters would appear in other places...

While Lin Dong was observing the gray clothed person in the distance, the latter also seemed to have sensed him. Immediately, his gaze shifted over. A brilliant light flitted across his eyes. That sharpness seemed to tear through the air and shoot straight at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong looked directly at the gray clothed person. There was no fear on his face. The latter might be quite well known, but it did not mean much to him. This person was able to injure an initial Profound Life stage expert and successfully escape, but Lin Dong... had truly killed an initial Profound Life stage expert before!

Killing and injuring were on two completely different levels.

The gray clothed person's sharp eyes stared at Lin Dong. It was a long while later before the sharpness gradually diminished. He took one last deep look at Lin Dong, before slowly turning around.

Gu Yan by the side saw the face off between the two. Her heart held an even higher regard for Lin Dong after seeing the latter's calm manner. She subsequently continued, "There are still some troublesome fellows over there. From the black dragon images on their bodies, they should be from the Black Dragon Pirates that run rampant in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. However, from the looks of it, only four of them have managed to come. The strength of those four are at the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. If they were to join hands, they will be able to fight against even someone at the half a foot into Profound Life stage..."

Lin Dong's gaze shifted once again. Sure enough, he saw a group of red clothed individuals in the distance. Their clothes had black dragon drawings on them.

In front of that group were four fierce looking men. There was a kind of rich murderous aura vaguely spreading from them.

Clearly, they were ruthless individuals whose hands were dyed with the blood of many.

This Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit had clearly attracted many truly troublesome individuals. It was likely that the subsequent fight would be a little interesting...

“A poisonous fog covers Mysterious Spirit Mountain. Hence, we must wait until noon before we can enter... once we step into Mysterious Spirit Mountain, the fight to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit will begin...” Gu Yan gazed at the towering mountain and spoke in a grave manner.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Without further ado, he withdrew towards to look at Gu Ya’s injuries, before quietly waiting for the time to come...

Although there were many people at the foot of the mountain, it was currently exceptionally quiet. Only those many gazes, that were being thrown towards Mysterious Spirit Mountain, became increasingly heated as time passed.

While the crowd silently waited, the scorching sun in the sky climbed to its peak. Hot sunlight scattered onto Mysterious Spirit Mountain, and the poisonous fog that covered it began to quickly disappear.

“Bang.”

Rushing wind sounds suddenly exploded from the quiet foot of the mountain the moment the poison fog covering the entire mountain completely disappeared. Many figures charged into the enormous Mysterious Spirit Mountain like a swarm of locusts.

The fight for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit had officially begun!

Chapter 842:

Swish

The sound of wind being split apart suddenly sounded in the mountain forest, which was still covered by a thin layer of poisonous fog. Numerous figures shot into it like arrows, before swiftly rushing towards the top of the huge mountain.

“There are really many people...”

Lin Dong’s toes landed on a thick tree branch. He could not help but frown a little as he glanced at the human figures rushing into Mysterious Spirit Mountain like a swarm of locusts. Such a large scale entry into Mysterious Spirit Mountain would definitely disturb the Demonic Beasts within it...

“Nothing we can do about it. The Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit is too tempting, especially for those at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. One would be able to save on an endless amount of bitter training if one obtains it.” Gu Yan said.

Many Gu clan members had come to the foot of the mountain, however, not all of them entered Mysterious Spirit Mountain. After all, it was a dangerous place. If one’s strength did not reach a certain level, one would not be of much help even if they did enter. Instead, they would become a burden for the others. Hence, only a dozen of the stronger members followed Lin Dong and Gu Yan in.

“There are many many Demonic Beasts in Mysterious Spirit

Mountain. Base on the information we have gathered, there are at least eight which have the strength of the half step into Profound Life stage. Moreover, there is a Three Headed Devil Dragon, which has reached the initial Profound Life stage, guarding the top of the mountain.” Gu Yan peered into the depths of Mysterious Spirit Mountain as she spoke with a somewhat solemn voice.

“Eight half step into Profound Life stage, and one initial Profound Life stage...” Lin Dong’s eyes involuntarily hardened when he heard these words. The strength of the Demonic Beasts in this Mysterious Spirit Mountain really could not be underestimated. If it was for the many experts who had been lured here, it would likely be impossible for Lin Dong’s group to successfully obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

“Those eight half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts are guarding the various paths on Mysterious Spirit Mountain. Hopefully, we will not meet them. Otherwise, it will be a whole lot of trouble...” Gu Yan said.

Beast roars and miserable cries had already sounded out from the distant mountain forests while her words faded. It was likely that the Demonic Beasts on this Mysterious Spirit Mountain had begun to attack.

“Let’s go.”

Gu Yan knitted her brow slightly upon hearing these noises. Without further ado, she waved her hand and took the lead to rush forward, while Lin Dong and the others quickly followed behind her.

The peace of Mysterious Spirit Mountain collapsed as the large group barbarically charged into the mountains, as angry beast roars reverberated throughout the mountain. Soon after, loud bangs from clashing energy also rang out.

A faint bloody stench spread over the entire large mountain at this moment.

Lin Dong's group also encountered various forms of attacks from many Demonic Beasts along the way. However, their lineup was quite strong, and they did not suffer too much damage or trouble because of these attacks. However, their advancing speed had been slowed a little due to this.

Roar!

A large ape like Demonic Beast suddenly roared as it landed from the air . Its unusually sharp claw immediately slashed at a member of the Gu clan, who had just defeated a Demonic Beast.

Bang!

However, before its attack could land, an extremely violent green light swept out. A fist smashed into its large body, producing a low and deep sound. This Demonic Beast flew a hundred meters backwards like a kite with a broken string, and landed miserably in the forest. No one knew whether it was dead or alive.

That rescued member of the Gu clan watched the demon ape fly backwards and sighed in relief. After which, he threw a grateful look towards Lin Dong, who had aided him.

Lin Dong took a quick look of his surroundings. The horde of Demonic Beasts, that had launched a sneak attack at them, had already been finished off. They could see a group to their east being entangled by a horde of Demonic Beasts. However, this group was clearly not as relaxed as Lin Dong's group. Some miserable cries would occasionally be heard from them.

“Move.”

Although those unfortunate people seemed to be unable to endure any longer, Lin Dong did not have any intentions of intervening. Now was not the time to be a samaritan. They were all competitors. These people might not hesitate to kill them later on. Hence, spending the time to rescue potential enemies was clearly extremely foolish.

Gu Yan and the rest nodded after hearing Lin Dong's low shout. Their bodies moved, and charged out of the mountain forest that contained a poison miasma.

Hot sunlight immediately scattered down from the sky when they charged out from the forest. The poison that had contaminated everyone's bodies immediately dissipated.

After experiencing a tough battle, the members of the Gu clan involuntarily sighed in relief as the warm sunlight bathed their

bodies. However, they had only just relaxed, when Lin Dong's stern cry sudden sounded like thunder beside their ears, "Careful!"

Bang bang bang!

The land violently trembled after Lin Dong's cry sounded. Soon after, many incomparably sharp stone pillars with a chilling glint at their tips, suddenly tore out from the ground and shot explosively towards the members of the Gu clan with lightning speed.

Lin Dong was in mid-air as he watched this sudden attack. His eyes turned slightly cold as he suddenly threw a punch down. A green light curtain swept down from his fist. After which, it heavily smashed onto those sharp rock pillars, which had pierced out from the ground.

Crack crack!

Those rock pillars immediately crumbled when the two forces clashed. Many cracks spread outwards, as they were completely blasted into dust.

Those members of the Gu clan landed on the ground with some lingering fear after the stone pillars were blasted apart. Their eyes held some respect as they looked at Lin Dong in the air. The latter's reaction was really admirable...

"Many thanks."

Gu Yan also sighed in relief. With her strength, she was naturally able to dodge the sudden attack earlier. However, she would not have the time to rescue the others.

Lin Dong shook his head. His eyes looked to the front as he frowned and said, "Looks like we are rather unlucky..."

Gu Yan also cast her gaze to the front. After which, she saw a ferocious dozen feet large rock beast in the distance. Its body was completely covered by rocks and it was staring at them in an ominous manner.

"It's the Rock Demon Beast... one of the eight half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts on Mysterious Spirit Mountain." Gu Yan also clenched her fist at this moment. Her face was rather grim.

"Shall we attack together and swiftly finish it off?" Gu Yan looked at Lin Dong. Time was of the essence at this moment. If they were delayed, someone else might reach the depths of Mysterious Spirit Mountain before the rest and obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

"Aye."

Lin Dong also knew that time was very precious. Hence, he nodded after some thought. His expression suddenly sunk as his gaze suddenly looked towards the north-western direction. A low and deep ruthless beast roar had been emitted from there.

“Everyone be careful.” Gu Yan immediately warned after having also sensed it.

Rumble!

Her words had just sounded, when an enormous tree in far off mountain forest suddenly collapsed. Subsequently, two enormous Demonic Beasts with vicious auras once again appeared in the sights of Lin Dong’s group.

The expressions of all the members of the Gu clan changed when they saw these two enormous Demonic Beasts. This was because they could sense that these two Demonic Beasts were also at the half step into Profound Life stage!

“Damnit, the Black Dragon Pirates are intentionally luring the Demonic Beasts over!” A sharp-eyed member of the Gu clan suddenly saw two figures running in front of those two Demonic Beasts. These two were heading in their direction.

Gu Yan’s expression quickly turned ice-cold as she frowned. These people were really cunning. They were actually using such a method to delay her group.

“Ha ha, your Gu clan is powerful. I believe that it should not be a problem dealing with three Demonic Beasts at the half step into Profound Life stage, hence, we will them in your hands...”

A man with a sinister looking scar on his face laughed in a wild and arrogant manner towards Lin Dong's group. His eyes quickly turned cold as he swung his sleeve. A bottle of red liquid quickly flew out. After which, it exploded above the members of the Gu clan. The liquid sprinkled downwards, and some of the members of the Gu clan, who were unable to dodge in time, were dyed by the red liquid. Immediately, a nauseating bloody scent was emitted.

Roar!

The three half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts' originally scarlet red beast eyes immediately turned even redder when this scent was emitted.

“Ha ha, you should all enjoy this great meal. The Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit belongs to our Black Dragon Pirates.”

The two commanders of the Black Dragon Pirates once again laughed heartily. Their bodies quickly drifted backwards, while the three Demonic Beasts began to advance towards the Gu clan group.

“What should we do? If we get entangled with these three Demonic Beasts...” Gu Yan knitted her brows. With her strength, she was at the very most able to stop one of them. However, the remaining two...

“Leave the other two to me.”

Lin Dong by the side gently exhaled and slowly said while Gu Yan was hesitating.

Chapter 843: Might of the Green Dragon

“Two of them?”

The expressions of Gu Yan’s group changed slightly when they heard that Lin Dong was actually planning on stopping two Demonic Beasts at the half step into Profound Life stage. After all, the Demonic Beasts before them were not ordinary. Against such creatures, even an expert with the similar strength of the half step into Profound Life stage would have difficulty obtaining victory.

“Forget it...”

Lin Dong stared at the three Demonic Beasts in front of him. He suddenly frowned slightly as his eyes looked in the direction where the Black Dragon Pirates had hurried towards earlier. If they were held back here, it was likely that the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit would have another owner...

“Miss Gu Yan, you should bring everyone and leave first. I will deal with these three Demonic Beasts...”

Gu Yan originally thought, that Lin Dong was planning to abandon the plan to fight against two beasts alone after considering his strength when the latter uttered the first sentence. However, his subsequent words caught them off-guard. All of them stared at Lin Dong with astonished gazes. This fellow... was actually planning on stopping these three half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts alone?

“There is not much time. All of you should give chase first. Otherwise, the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit might end up being snatched away by someone else...” Lin Dong was aware of the shock in their hearts as he continued to explain.

“You...” Gu Yan hesitated for a moment. However, she quickly clenched her teeth and nodded. From their interactions over the past few days, Lin Dong did not appear to be a reckless and arrogant person. Since he said that he would stop the three Demonic Beasts, it was likely that he had the confidence to back his words. Moreover, they really could not waste any time here.

“Be a little more careful. Withdraw if you cannot fight them. We will withdraw first and wait for you in front!”

Gu Yan was decisive. Without further ado, she issued a reminder to Lin Dong, before waving her hand and took the lead to rush towards the depths of the mountain. The other members of the Gu clan behind her also followed after a brief hesitation.

“Big brother Lin Dong, be careful. We will wait for you.” Gu Ya spoke in a worried voice.

“Yea.”

Lin Dong waved his hand with his back facing everyone. His eyes were locked onto the three Demonic Beasts in front of him. After the sound of rushing wind appeared from behind him, his eyes finally began to gradually harden. Three half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts were not easy to deal with.

Deep and brutal roars sounded from the three large Demonic Beasts. Those scarlet beast eyes flickered with cunning and cruelty. With their strength having reached such a stage, they already possessed substantial intelligence. If their bloodlines were a little purer, it was likely that they would have long been able to turn into human form. If that was the case, they would be even more troublesome to deal with.

The three half step Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts did not stop the members of the Gu clan from leaving. Their beast eyes were locked onto Lin Dong. This was because they could sense a dangerous feeling from him...

Those scarlet beast eyes were tightly glued to Lin Dong. In the next moment, an ominous glint flitted across the three beasts' eyes. Their feet landed, and they directly turned into three scarlet light rays, which attacked Lin Dong with an extremely tricky formation.

These three Demonic Beasts already knew how to cooperate and amplify their battle power!

Lin Dong's eyes were quite grave as he faced the perfect cooperation of these three beasts. His toes pushed off the ground, and dodged two bloody smelling winds in an agile manner while withdrawing at the same time.

Swoosh!

However, his body was just about to pull back, when another bloody wind appeared from behind him. A ferocious cheetah like Demonic Beast clawed at the vital spot behind his heart, intending to pierce it.

Bang!

Lin Dong forcibly turned his body while it was in the air, as green light gathered on his fist. A faint yet deep dragon roar resounded across the area. Subsequently, the fist collided head on against the Demonic Beast's sharp claw.

At this moment, a deep muffled noise echoed, while a powerful energy ripple swept apart. Lin Dong was forced a dozen steps back, while the Demonic Beast shot downwards, and created a dozen feet long scar on the ground.

Swoosh swoosh!

Roars were emitted from two locations around Lin Dong after that Demonic Beast fell to the ground. After which, he saw that the three half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts had already surrounded him. Their attacks had actually possessed a rather exquisite formation...

“What troublesome Demonic Beasts...”

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed as he watched this scene. This was the first time that he had seen Demonic Beasts cooperating at such a

sophisticated level.

“However, I currently don’t have any time to waste with all of you...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. Currently, there were many experts hurrying towards the depths of Mysterious Spirit Mountain. He did not wish to be held back here while others were splitting the treasure.

“Hu.”

A breath of white air was slowly exhaled through Lin Dong’s throat. Soon after, green light began to flicker on the surface of his body. The green light quickly became richer, as faint green light dragon tattoos surfaced on Lin Dong’s skin, while a green dragon entrenched itself deep within his eyes.

Roar!

A deep dragon roar was emitted from within Lin Dong’s body. It appeared to resonate with the air, while an intimidating and oppressive aura that could not be hidden quietly spread outwards.

As this aura spread, a frightened expression immediately flashed across the scarlet eyes of the three Demonic Beasts. Their originally ferocious auras had been forcefully suppressed by him at this moment.

A fear, which originated from their bloodlines and soul, rose in the face of the dragon aura. It was likely that they would have been frightened to the point of turning around and fleeing if it was not because of their half step into Profound Life stage strength.

Swoosh!

Resplendent green light exploded from Lin Dong's body. Quickly after, the green light dragon tattoos left the surface of his skin. They turned into four green light dragons that orbited around Lin Dong's limbs. A great dragon like strength seemed to be emitted as they shuttled around.

Swish!

Lin Dong clenched his hands slightly, as he sensed the frightening strength that could destroy a mountain. A satisfied smile was lifted from the corners of his mouth. In the next instant, he suddenly stomped his foot. Cracks spread like a spiderweb from the spot where his foot landed, while his body turned into a flash of light that suddenly shot forward.

Boom!

Lin Dong's figure appeared in front one of the Demonic Beasts. Green light subsequently surged, as a fist was thrown forward. The green light dragon that lingered around his arm whistled out and ruthlessly smashed into the hard shield like Demonic Beast's body.

Green light arcs burst out from Lin Dong's fist. Soon after, an exceptionally low and deep sound resounded. The large body of the Demonic Beast immediately flew backwards, as a miserable beast roar echoed in the forest.

Roar roar!

Ominous glints flickered within the eyes of the two remaining Demonic Beasts when they saw this. However, before they could attack, Lin Dong's figure had once again appeared in front of them in a ghost like manner. His body was like a half a whirlpool, as both of his legs drew a green light orbits in the air. Subsequently, a dragon roar rang out. It was accompanied by a mountain like strength as it ruthlessly landed on their bodies.

Bang bang!

Wild and violent energy poured out like a storm. The enormous bodies of the two Demonic Beasts also flew backwards, before heavily crashing onto the ground as a loud rumbling sound was emitted.

Lin Dong's body hovered in the air. Green light dragons circled around his body. From a distance, he looked just like a dragon king that was emitting an endless amount of pressure.

“Roar!”

The three injured Demonic Beasts once again struggled to climb

to their feet. However, fear was surging within their eyes at this moment. The Heavenly Dragon pressure from Lin Dong's body had greatly suppressed their strength...

Even though this was the case, they were strong and ferocious by nature. Even at this moment, they were still unwilling to withdraw. All they did was cautiously locked their eyes onto Lin Dong, and wait for an opportunity to kill him with a single strike.

Lin Dong watched this scene and frowned slightly. Soon after, the green light in his eyes became even more intense. Resplendent green light erupted from his body. Quickly after, the green light shook, and his body turned into a giant green dragon, while the Heavenly Dragon pressure that filled the place also suddenly strengthened.

Dense horror finally rose in the eyes of the three Demonic Beasts after the green dragon appeared out of nowhere.

.....

Swoosh.

A dozen figures quickly flew across the deep forests. At the same time, their gazes were cautiously sweeping their surroundings.

“Elder sister Gu Yan, nothing will happen to big brother Lin Dong right?” Gu Ya followed behind Gu Yan, while occasionally glancing behind her. Finally, she could no longer resist and opened

her mouth to inquire.

Gu Yan knitted her brows. She slightly shook her head and replied, “No one will do something that would end up getting themselves killed. He is no exception. Since he chose to remain behind, it is likely that he has some confidence. Moreover, with his strength, it should not be difficult to escape even if he is unable to finish off the three Demonic Beasts...”

The corners of Gu Yan’s eyes involuntarily glanced behind her after her words sounded. If Lin Dong was really stopped here, they would be in a rather bad situation...

“I hope that he really has something to back his words...”

Gu Yan muttered. However, her eyes suddenly became focused after her voice sounded. She abruptly turned her head, and saw a familiar skinny figure a short distance away. This figure was flying over like a thunderbolt. A bloody scent was vaguely emitted from his body.

All the members of the Gu clan stopped at this moment. Their faces were shocked as they watched the young figure swiftly rushing over from behind.

“They’ve been dealt with. Let’s get moving. We’ll head directly to the depths of Mysterious Spirit Mountain. There should be no longer be any obstructions in front...”

Lin Dong merely gave a faint smile in response to their shock. Without any additional explanation, his body shot out and headed towards the depths of the mountain forest. Behind him, a group of young people were still caught up in their shock...

Chapter 844: Three-headed Demon Snake

Lin Dong's group did not meet any tough foes during their subsequent journey. After all, there were only eight half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts in the huge Mysterious Spirit Mountain. Earlier, three of them had been finished off by Lin Dong, and it was likely there were no longer any Demonic Beasts of that level present in the area. Although there were numerous ordinary Demonic Beasts, they were naturally unable to stop the fearsome Lin Dong group.

Swoosh!

A dozen figures pushed off tree branches with the tips of their feet, using the resultant force to rush forward. Finally, they broke through the dense forest. The glaring sunlight that shot into their eyes instantly caused them to squint a little, before swiftly opening their eyes again.

The area that entered their sights was a lush greenery that was filled with lifeforce. An unusually large lake was located in the distance. The lake was a thousand feet large and its waters sparkled under the sunlight. A gentle breeze blew across the tranquil lake, causing some ripples to be formed.

Some rushing wind sound were heard from their surroundings when Lin Dong's group appeared around the lake. A couple of figures also swept out from the forest and finally landed around the lake.

“This is the deepest part of Mysterious Spirit Mountain...” Gu Yan’s eyes watched the calm lake. Some excitement also flashed deep within her eyes as she spoke in a low voice.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He could sense the majestic life force in this area. The natural Yuan Power in this place was many times richer compared to elsewhere.

“Looks like all of them have arrived...”

Lin Dong’s eyes swept across the lake surroundings. The Wei clan and the other powerful factions, which they had met at the foot of the mountain, had mostly successfully reached this place. However, from the traces of blood that adhered to their bodies, one could tell that their journey was far from peaceful.

While Lin Dong’s eyes were observing his surroundings, the group from the Black Dragon Pirates were staring at them from afar with surprise. Soon after, their expressions became a little ugly. Clearly, they did not expect that Lin Dong’s group would actually be able to so swiftly shake off three half step into Profound Life stage Demonic Beasts...

“Those fellows...” Gu Yan’s eyes were icy as she looked at those people from the Black Dragon Pirates. Clearly, she was a little furious because of their craftiness from earlier.

Lin Dong glanced at the group from the Black Dragon Pirates indifferently. After which, he withdrew his gaze, and turned towards the middle of the lake, where a small green island was

located. A mysterious halo of light faintly scattered from the middle of the island.

“The Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit will only appear when the sun and moon cross each other. That time is quickly approaching...” Gu Yan glanced at the gradually descending sun and said.

“Where is that three-headed Demon Snake?” Lin Dong’s gaze shifted from side to side as he asked. Gu Yan had previously mentioned that there was an initial Profound Life stage three-headed Demon Snake in the deepest part of Mysterious Spirit Mountain.

“It should be hiding in the lake depths. After attaining such strength, its intelligence is no longer inferior to that of a human.” Gu Yan solemnly looked at the calm and unfathomable lake with some caution and said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He was aware that this was merely the calm before the storm. Once the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit appeared, it was likely that this place would descend into chaos. At that time, the situation would definitely be a complete mess. All of them would have to depend on their own abilities in order to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit from amidst the chaos...

The atmosphere around the lake became a little more tense as the various factions gathered. There was rich caution and hostility in their eyes as they looked at each other.

Wei Song’s group stood in the distance. His indifferent eyes

swept over Lin Dong's group, before a cold smile immediately surfaced from the corners of his mouth, while malicious intent swam within his eyes.

Lin Dong had naturally also detected Wei Song's dark and cold gaze. However, he merely glanced at the latter before withdrawing his gaze. The Wei clan group might be powerful, but the only one that could enter his eyes was that Divine Symbol Master. If that group dared to have any ill intent towards them, Lin Dong would definitely not be merciful. Forget about their background, he would finish them off first before thinking about it...

Time quickly passed amidst this tensed atmosphere, while the hot sun in the sky also slowly descended. At the same time, the moon began to leisurely surface on the other side of the sky.

Buzz!

The moment both the sun and moon appeared, Everyone could sense the Yuan Power in the depths of Mysterious Spirit Mountain suddenly begin to surge violently. The land trembled slightly, as ripples were formed on the calm lake. A bright glow continued to scatter from the small island at the middle of the lake.

"The Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits are about to appear!" Gu Yan anxiously spoke in a low voice when she saw this scene. Her voice appeared both anxious and joyful.

Lin Dong snapped to attention upon hearing this, as excitement gushed out in his eyes.

Rumble!

The island at the middle of the lake began to shake even more intensely, while the light that was emitted from the land became even stronger. At the end, many cracks began to spread from the island. Soon after, a giant tree, that was completely emerald green like a kingfisher, slowly broke out from underground.

This giant emerald green tree was just like a newborn baby. It grew from the ground, while its branches and leaves spread outwards. Meanwhile, circular green light patterns that were filled with the power of life continuously scattered.

These light patterns gathered on the tree at an astonishing speed. Within them were six most resplendent glowing spots...

Buzz buzz!

The light intensified, and in the end, the light actually gradually solidified. The six spots where the light had converged directly turned into six emerald green fruits!

These fruits hung on the branches, while circular light patterns lingered around them. Their proud life force caused the natural Yuan Power in the air to appear as though it possessed life...

“Six Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits!” Gu Yan gazed at the six emerald green fruits that had formed on the tree. The joy in her

pretty eyes grew even more intense.

“Are those the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits? Why didn’t the three-headed Demon Snake take them away at an earlier time?” Lin Dong observed the giant tree that had broke out from the island at the centre of the lake and asked.

“This Life Mysterious Spirit Tree can form nine Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. Moreover, it will only mature when the ninth fruit appears. That three-headed Demon Snake has been waiting all along. Unfortunately... it will not be able to wait for that day to arrive.” Gu Yan explained.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. If this three-headed Demon Snake was to decisively remove the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit before news of them spread, it was likely that no one would know that such a heavenly treasure existed in this place. Unfortunately, its greed might result in it being unable to keep even a single Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

Hu!

Many burning red hot gazes stared intently at the gently swaying giant tree on the island in the middle of the lake. Those six emerald green fruits were like nature’s perfect creation. The life force being emitted by them continuously attracted their attention.

Everyone’s breathing became heavier. However, no one acted immediately. Lin Dong was not in a hurry when he saw this. He was aware that there would ultimately be someone who grew

impatient...

After all, the temptation of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit was not small at all.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's guess was correct. Although those present were aware that it was no simple matter to obtain those Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits, even some of those who had great patience felt anxious when such magical treasures appeared in front of them. Hence, after a couple of minutes, there was finally someone who was unable to suppress the desire in his heart. A dozen figures rushed forward, and wildly charged towards the island in the middle of the lake.

Lin Dong watched those figures as they rushed out. His eyes suddenly hardened the moment their bodies reached the air above the lake.

Bang!

An enormous water pillar suddenly exploded from the calm lake. From within the water pillar, many sharp jet-black water spears shot out. They shot towards those figures in the air from all directions.

Splatter splatter!

The sharp water spears contained an extremely ferocious energy. The bodies of some unlucky fellows were immediately cut by the water spears, as blood flowed from their wounds. Subsequently, piercing miserable cries suddenly sounded. A jet-black colour quickly spread outwards from their wounds, while their bodies swiftly festered. Evidently, they had been hit by an extremely deadly poison.

Splash!

Many figures fell into the lake amidst their miserable cries. Finally, they were pulled into the depths at the middle of the lake by something, and even their miserable screams vanished.

Bang!

A monstrous wave swept apart from the middle of the lake after these people fell into it. A moment later, everyone saw an enormous black figure swiftly appearing from within the lake, before it broke out of the water with a loud rumbling sound.

Roar!

The shadow of the enormous creature that broke out from the water enveloped a hundred feet radius, while a monstrously vicious aura spread from it.

Everyone around the lake looked at the enormous creature, which had finally appeared, as their expressions also started to

turn grave.

“Has it finally appeared...”

Lin Dong gazed at the huge Demonic Beasts with three giant heads, as he deeply exhaled. He could sense an extremely strong feeling of danger from the latter's body. This feeling was even stronger than Yuan Cang from back then...

Clearly, this creature should be the overlord of Mysterious Spirit Island, the three-headed Demon Snake...

Chapter 845: Chaotic Battle

Splash.

Lake water poured down from the sky like a storm, before finally landing on the ground. Even the land itself trembled from its force.

An enormous shadow covered the place from the air, while an intensely vicious aura spread, causing the expressions of everyone present to change.

“This is the three-headed Demon Snake huh...”

Lin Dong lifted his head. His expression was grave as he gazed at the enormous being that had appeared before his eyes. The part of this being that was exposed above the water surface was already several hundred feet large. Scarlet scales covered its large body like the toughest armour, and waves of extremely shocking strength was emitted each time the large body moved.

There were three giant ferocious snake heads on the upper body of the creature. Each of these snake heads had a sharp horn. A densely cold luster flickered across them, causing those horns to appear as though they were sharp enough to tear apart space itself.

Sizzle sizzle

At this moment, the three-headed Demon Snake was staring at the crowd around the lake with its cruel scarlet eyes. Such ferocity

caused one's hair to stand.

“All of you actually dare to lay a hand on something that belongs to this king? A bunch of death seeking fools!”

The three-headed Demon Snake opened its huge mouth as it stared at everyone. Finally, an exceptionally dark and cold roar rumbled across the air.

With its strength having reached this level, it was already possible for the three-headed Demon Snake to speak human language. If it was willing, it could even turn into human form. However, its battle power would definitely be reduced if that happened. The current situation clearly did not allow it to do such a thing.

“All of you will immediately get out of Mysterious Spirit Island. Otherwise, I will not allow any of you to survive regardless of where you come from!”

“Roar!”

The three-headed Demon Snake suddenly bent its body and roared after its words sounded. A frightening stream of air swept apart. It was just like a storm as it uprooted the surrounding forest. Its momentum was frightening.

Several people had a slight change in their expressions in the face of the three-headed Demon Snake, which had revealed its killing

intent. No matter how one put it, the latter was a genuine initial Profound Life stage expert. Additionally, it was strengthened by the constitution of a Demonic Beast. This made it even more difficult to deal with it. Although they had the numbers advantage, they still felt fear in their hearts.

“Ha ha, such natural treasures belong to those who have an affinity with them. Since we are able to come here, it means that we have an affinity with it. There are six Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits here, yet you wish monopolize all of them. Aren’t you a little too greedy?” Wei Song laughed faintly while everyone was shaken by the ferocity of the three-headed Demon Snake.

“Everyone, although we can also be considered competitors, we currently have a mutual enemy. I suggest that we cooperate and finish off this big fellow first, how does that sound?” Wei Song glanced at the various factions as he smiled.

Wei Song was also clearly aware that it was difficult to deal with the three-headed Demon Snake. If he took it on with just his group alone, he would likely end up paying a rather hefty price. Bearing the losses alone while everyone looked on with ill intent was clearly an extremely foolish thing to do.

The various factions around the lake looked to each other after hearing Wei Song’s words. Finally, they nodded simultaneously. They were similarly aware of what Wei Song was thinking. However, in the face of this situation, it was indeed true that they needed to temporarily cooperate in order to finish off this troublesome three-headed Demon Snake...

“Let’s cooperate. Otherwise, no one will be able to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.”

That lone wolf one-arm Mo Zhan also spoke in a raspy voice at this moment. This was the first time that Lin Dong had heard him speak. Moreover, this person’s words seemed to have quite a great amount of weight. Hence, many people threw their eyes towards him when he spoke.

“Ha ha, brother Mo Zhan is someone who can see the big picture. I have long heard that brother Mo Zhan’s blade techniques are extremely formidable. It seems that today will be an eye-opener for me.” Wei Song involuntarily chuckled after hearing this.

Mo Zhan glanced indifferent at Wei Song. His expression did not alter in the face of these words that were an attempt to establish a better relationship with him.

“Let’s do it.”

An indifferent voice was transmitted from Mo Zhan’s mouth. In the next moment, he actually took the lead to rush forward. With a clench of his hand, a large black blade appeared in a flash. From the air, he suddenly slashed furiously at the three-headed Demon Snake.

Bang!

The blade flickered as a black light pattern swept downwards at

an astonishing speed. Subsequently, it struck the three-headed Demon Snake with lightning speed. Immediately, a trace of blood appeared. The hard scale armour seemed to have been slashed apart by the blade strike.

“What a sharp blade aura.”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened a little as he watched this scene. The blade aura of this Mo Zhan was clearly extremely sharp. No wonder he possessed the ability to injure an initial Profound Life stage expert.

“Roar!”

The attack by Mo Zhan also broke the standoff in the area. The three-headed Demon Snake’s eyes turned completely scarlet red. It immediately opened its large snake mouth, as three foul smelling black light pillars shot directly towards Mo Zhan.

Swoosh!

While his body was in the air, Mo Zhan’s feet moved in a peculiar manner, narrowly dodging the three black light pillars had shot towards him. Soon after, some miserable cries sounded from behind him. A couple of unlucky individuals had been hit. They turned into a pile of white bones that emitted an acidic fumes amidst these miserable cries. The energy of the three-headed Demon Snake clearly contained an extremely terrifying lethal poison.

“Attack!”

The peace was completely broken when the attack landed. Blood red rose in the eyes of the many surrounding factions. Subsequently, a rushing wind sounds suddenly appeared, as numerous figures rushed forward, and powerful attacks enveloped the three-headed Demon Snake.

“We will also attack. Everyone be careful.” Gu Yan softly cried out after seeing this scene. It was extremely easy to be targeted by everyone if they did not attack at this moment. Therefore, it was basically impossible to sit back and watch while waiting to benefit from other’s efforts.

“Lin Dong, if there is an opportunity later on, we will create an opening for you to snatch the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. What do you say?” Gu Yan looked at Lin Dong and asked.

“Okay.” Lin Dong nodded. This situation was quite chaotic. If Gu Yan’s group was to get involved, it would save him a substantial amount of effort...

Lin Dong no longer tarried after his voice sounded. His body moved and he took the lead to rush forward. Green light surged on his body, as he threw a punch. A powerful force ruthlessly smashed into the large body of the three-headed Demon Snake.

Bang!

However, this ferocious fist wind from Lin Dong merely resulted in a little dent on the scales of the three-headed Demon Snake. Such an injury was clearly nothing to the three-headed Demon Snake's large body.

“What a powerful defence.”

Lin Dong involuntarily licked his lips when he saw this. An initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast did indeed live up to its reputation.

Bang bang bang!

After Lin Dong's group joined the battle, the air above this lake had clearly become even more chaotic. Many figures continued to flit across the air. Soon after, attacks came pouring down like a storm and landed onto the huge body of the three-headed Demon Snake.

Nevertheless, the three-headed Demon Snake did not end up in a disadvantage despite the ferocious attacks from everyone. As the three snake heads swung back and forth, many foul smelling black light pillars shot out. Anyone that was hit would immediately let out a miserable scream even if they were nine Yuan Nirvana stage experts. Their flesh would melt as they desperately maneuvered their Yuan Power to block the erosion from the poison.

Splash splash.

Many figures continued to fall into the lake from the air as both parties fought with red eyes. The originally clear lake had gradually begun to be dyed red. From this, one could see just how intense the battle was.

Swoosh.

Lin Dong stepped backwards, dodging a black light pillar, which passed by just in front of his chest. His eyes faintly flickered as he glanced at the three-headed Demon Snake below, which was still extremely lively despite being attacked from all sides by hundreds of experts.

This three-headed Demon Snake's strength was indeed unusually great. However, it was unable to take on so many opponents alone. Its strength would be exhausted sooner or later if this dragged on. The temporarily alliance would immediately collapse once the three-headed Demon Snake's strength weakened. At that time, those who had fought side by side earlier would unhesitatingly turn their blades towards those beside them...

“Oh?”

Lin Dong's eyes suddenly swept over the blood red surface of the lake, as his pupils suddenly contracted. He could sense an extremely obscure ripple under the lake waters. This ripple was Mental Energy...

Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. His gaze swept over the group from the Wei clan and sure enough, he saw that the black

robed figure at the middle of the group had suddenly slowed. Clearly, he was splitting his attention in order to control something.

“They are indeed unwilling to be honest...”

Lin Dong laughed coldly. His body immediately borrowed the momentum from dodging to land on the surface of the lake. A golden light suddenly rushed out from under his feet when he made contact with the water surface and entered the lake, while his body once again charge out and joined the chaotic battlefield.

Bang bang!

The chaos continued in this somewhat crazy fashion while the six Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits on the small island began to emit a jade green glow. They were so tempting that one's eyes would turn scarlet from looking at them...

Chapter 846: Each Displaying Their Skills

Bang bang!

Several formidable attacks descended from the sky once again. Subsequently, they smashed ruthlessly onto the three-headed Demon Snake's large body. A low and deep muffled sound appeared, as the surrounding lake water exploded, causing a hundred feet large wave to form.

Boom!

However, that three-headed Demon Snake remained extremely ferocious even though it was surrounded on all sides by numerous attacking practitioners. Berserk energy whizzed out, as a dozen water snakes took shape around its body, before sweeping outwards. Immediately, a dozen experts were struck, causing them vomit blood as they withdrew in a miserable fashion.

This three-headed Demon Snake was indeed very powerful. If it was a one on one fight, even Lin Dong would have to experience a bitter battle in order to emerge victorious. However, the current situation was such that those experts present were all extremely experienced individuals. Moreover, they were all relatively strong. Hence, the might of the three-headed Demon Snake began to show signs of weakening as it continued to be entangled in this battle.

This sign was undoubtedly like a tonic that strengthened everyone. Immediately, the storm like attacks became increasingly frenzied...

Roar!

The three-headed Demon Snake became increasingly irritated when faced with this situation. However, it was after all one with great intelligence. Its scarlet red snake eyes flickered for a moment, before its enormous body abruptly began to sink. In the end, it once again sunk into the lake of an unknown depth. From the looks of it, the snake seemed to have given up.

Huu.

Many experts hovered in the air. They were a little out of breath as they stared at the three-headed Demon Snake, which had been forced back into the lake, while joy flashed across their eyes. It seemed that the strength from their large numbers was indeed quite great. Otherwise, it would basically be impossible for them to force the three-headed Demon Snake to withdraw today.

“It has simply retreated in this matter?”

Lin Dong looked at the surface of the lake, which had gradually regained its calm. His eyes did not contain any joy. Instead, he frowned slightly. The three-headed Demon Snake clearly possessed a great battle power. This retreat was clearly not because it was afraid of them, but instead more akin to temporarily avoiding their attacks...

“What a cunning fellow. It is planning to wait for the people here to fight each other for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, before

coming out and reaping the benefits from the infighting.” Gu Yan commented in a low voice.

This three-headed Demon Snake clearly understood that it would not last for long in such a situation. However, these people were clearly not united. Under the temptation of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, the so called cooperation between them would quickly crumble. At that time, these people would begin to kill each other without its intervention...

“It is likely that many people here are aware of this logic... however, no one will be able to prevent it.”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. His eyes swept over the sky. After which, he felt the atmosphere become a little strange. Light flickered in the eyes of some people. Those who were originally in close proximity also began to cautiously keep their distance.

“Rustle rustle!”

While the atmosphere was strange, the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit on the small island was gently blown by the wind, causing a faint rustling sound. Those six Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits on it flickered with a tempting luster.

Swoosh!

The strange atmosphere did not last for long as greed gathered within the eyes of many people. A moment later, a dozen figures

suddenly turned around and directly rushed towards the small island.

Swoosh!

However, they had barely moved when a sharp densely cold force erupted over their heads. Immediately, a couple of them were blasted away as they spit out blood before landing in the lake.

The strange atmosphere also completely collapsed at this moment. The earlier cooperating relationship had also instantly shattered. Scarlet surged in everyone's eyes as they rushed simultaneously forward.

“Move!” Lin Dong's eyes hardened upon seeing this as he cried out in a deep voice.

His body had already swept out the moment his cry sounded, while Gu Yan and the others behind him quickly followed. Their eyes were cautiously staring at the chaotic surroundings.

Bang bang bang!

At this moment, the sky had already fallen into complete chaos. The various factions had become a little crazed under the temptation of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Ferocious attacks would immediately be launched against anyone who was from a different faction.

The so called cooperation had become incomparably fragile and laughable under the temptation from the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

Lin Dong was extremely quick. He dodged many formidable attacks along the way as he made a beeline for the small island. However, a couple of sinister wind forces came rushing over from his right when he was a short distance away from the small island.

Bang!

Lin Dong's eyes turned slightly cold. He turned around and threw a punch, which directly shattered the incoming wind. After which, he turned his head, and saw four figures staring at him with unfriendly eyes.

"It's you fellows who just won't disappear again." Lin Dong gazed at the four individual, as the coldness in his eyes intensified. This was because these four people were from the Black Dragon Pirates, who had lured two Demonic Beasts towards them previously.

"Heh, this fellow is a rather tough one." The four people from the Black Dragon Pirates laughed in a strange manner. Their expressions had changed a little after seeing Lin Dong blast apart their coordinated attack with a single punch.

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he stared at the four of them. A ferocious glint suddenly flashed across them in the next instant. His body moved and turned into an afterimage as it bolted forward.

“Careful!”

The faces of these four Black Dragon Pirates changed upon seeing this. Clearly, they did not expect that Lin Dong would be this decisive. However, they were clearly people with rich battle experience. Majestic Yuan Power surged, and they threw a punch forward. Their Yuan Power gathered together and struck at Lin Dong with ferocious momentum.

“Bang!”

Resplendent green light erupted from Lin Dong’s body. He quickly swung his leg out. Green light gathered over it, causing it to appear like a green dragon’s tail.

“Bam!”

The wind from Lin Dong’s leg blasted apart even the air itself. Immediately, the kick collided head on against the combined attacks of the four Black Dragon Pirates.

“You’re courting death!”

Savage smiles rose on the faces of the four Black Dragon Pirates after they saw that Lin Dong actually dared to take all four of them on alone. However, these smiles had yet to spread, when they suddenly froze. This was because, they could sense a terrifying force suddenly sweeping out from the point of contact.

Bang!

The combined attacks of the four instantly collapsed!

Urgh!

A frightening force seeped into the bodies of the four individuals without any reservation. Immediately, their expressions paled, as they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. After which, their bodies flew backwards in a miserable fashion in front of many shocked eyes, before finally shooting into the lake below like cannonballs.

“What a powerful person!”

Although the sky was currently unusually chaotic, the eyes of some people involuntarily showed fear after seeing Lin Dong’s formidable attack.

They might have already seen Lin Dong fight at the foot of the mountain, but these four Black Dragon Pirates were all at the peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Each and every one of them was not weaker than Lu Jian. If they were to join hands, they would even be able to fight against a half step into Profound Life stage expert. Despite this, they were still directly sent flying by a single kick from Lin Dong. This many people to begin treating this mere nine Yuan Nirvana stage Lin Dong in an extremely serious manner...

“This brat...”

Wei Song also saw this scene from nearby. His expression sunk slightly, but soon after, he released a cold laughter. His body turned, and he hurried to the small island at lightning speed.

Swoosh!

However, Wei Song had just rushed out, when an extremely sharp blade aura suddenly fell from the sky, forcing him to hastily retreat. After which, his expression was gloomy as he lifted his head, only to find the one arm Mo Zhan watching him with indifferent eyes.

“Since brother Mo has the time, I shall also play with you.”

Wei Song laughed faintly. He clenched his hand, and a long spear appeared within it. His body moved and charged at Mo Zhan. Unceasing attacks were unleashed, holding Mo Zhan back in the process.

Rumble!

The chaos in the sky continued. However, anyone who entered the area within a hundred feet radius of the small island would immediately meet attacks from all directions. In this way, no one dared to easily step into that area. Such a sight was rather bizarre.

“Hee hee, since no one can reach the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits, I will have no choice but to enjoy them by myself.”

A soft laughter was suddenly emitted from the air amidst this stalemate. After which, the lake around the small island was blasted apart. A somewhat transparent figure shot out at lightning speed and dashed towards the Life Mysterious Spirit Tree.

“Mental Energy Spiritual Body?”

“Divine Symbol Master?”

Everyone in the air had a change in expression upon seeing this scene. Their eyes were hurriedly thrown towards the Wei clan group. The black robed person’s hand was currently extended, as wave after wave of mighty Mental Energy swiftly erupted from him.

Mental Energy Spiritual Body. Normally speaking, one could only form it after reaching the Divine Symbol Master level. From a certain point of view, it was an existence that was a little similar to the Yuan Spirit. However, when compared to the Yuan Spirit, this Mental Energy Spiritual Body appeared a little ethereal and strange.

Swish!

The Mental Energy Spiritual Body was extremely quick. It approached the Life Mysterious Spirit Tree in a flash. However, the corners of Lin Dong’s mouth lifted to form a cold smile when the Mental Energy Spiritual Body was about to proceed.

Swoosh!

The surface of the lake around the small island exploded, as a flash of golden light shot out at lightning speed. Finally, a sharp golden ring darted forward, and ruthlessly shot towards the Mental Energy Spiritual Body.

Chapter 847: Obtained

Bang!

A golden light wheel ruthlessly struck that Mental Energy spiritual body, as a low and deep sound appeared. Subsequently, that spiritual body emitted a miserable cry as its originally corporeal body started to show signs of fading.

Swoosh!

While the Mental Energy spiritual body was fading, everyone finally saw that the golden light was actually a palm sized illusory figure.

“Yuan Spirit?” Everyone present had rather good eyesight. Hence, they managed to identify that illusory golden light figure at a glance, and their pupils quickly shrunk. Only a few initial Profound Life stage experts were able to create a Yuan Spirit of such quality. Could there still be an expert of such a level hidden in this place?

“That Yuan Spirit looks like that fellow from the Gu clan...” Someone suddenly exclaimed while many gazes were glued to the golden light Yuan Spirit.

The hearts of many people suddenly shook after these words entered their ears, as their gazes hurriedly turned towards Lin Dong. Sure enough, they could see that his appearance was exactly the same as that Yuan Spirit illusory figure.

“This person merely possess the strength of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Yet he is actually able to condense his Yuan Spirit to such a level?” Several people looked at each other. There was a shock that could not be hidden in their eyes. It was likely that this scene was a great shock to them.

Gu Yan and the other members of the Gu clan were also staring at Lin Dong in astonishment. It was likely that they were similarly shocked.

“This bastard.” Wei Song’s eyes were a little gloomy. Originally, they planned to let the black clothed person use his Mental Energy to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Never would they have imagined that this plan would be completely ruined by Lin Dong.

The black clothed person by the side also lifted his head at this moment, revealing his pale face. His eyes were unusually eerie as he stared at Lin Dong, while murderous desire continuously surged from them.

“I do not believe that the Yuan Spirit formed by this nine Yuan Nirvana stage of yours can be stronger than my Mental Energy spiritual body!”

The black clothed person spoke in a sinister voice. Soon after, he clenched his fist and swung it downwards. The Mental Energy spiritual body in the distant once again solidified its illusory body. After which, a majestic Mental Energy ripple spread apart, directly agglomerating into a couple of Mental Energy long spears, which

shot explosively towards the golden light figure that was rushing towards it from behind.

However, a cold smile surfaced on the small face of that Yuan Spirit in the face of this Mental Energy attack. He waved his small hand, and the Dragon Yuan Ring returned. The blade of the ring contained a cold light as it shot out downwards in an instant, directly tearing apart the Mental Energy long spears.

“Swoosh!”

After breaking the enemy’s attack, the Dragon Yuan Ring quickly returned to under the Yuan Spirit’s feet. In a flash, they appeared in front of the Mental Energy spiritual body. A small hand was quickly flew out, and imprinted itself onto the Mental Energy spiritual body’s chest.

“You will be crippled if you play with Mental Energy in front of me.”

The Yuan Spirit lifted its head, and a strange smile surface on the small face. Immediately, many tiny black threads quietly seeped out from its small hand, and penetrated the Mental Energy spiritual body.

Sizzle sizzle!

That Mental Energy spiritual body suddenly trembled after the black threads invaded it. Its originally powerful Mental Energy

ripple actually swiftly disappeared in a strange manner at this moment. In less than half a minute, the Mental Energy spiritual body completely disappeared in front of everyone's eyes.

“Damnit!”

The expression of the black clothed person abruptly changed when the Mental Energy spiritual body vanished. Immediately, a sharp cry sounded. His body moved and charged straight towards the small island in a ghost like fashion.

Swoosh!

The moment he rushed forward, that Mo Zhan, Han Tao from the Sea Cloud Sect, and other powerful experts also completely unleashed their Yuan Power. All of them shot towards the small island.

Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit glanced at the crowd that was rushing over after finishing off the Mental Energy spiritual body. It moved and appeared beside the Life Mysterious Spirit Tree. With a gentle wave of its hand, golden light swept out from it, and wrapped around a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, before plucking it off.

Pluck.

A Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit landed in the hands of Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit. The surging life Qi from where it landed in its hand caused the golden light all over Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit to

immediately become much denser.

“Such a marvellous thing.”

Joy that was difficult to hide was revealed on the small face of Lin Dong’s Yuan Spirit. Immediately, its hand extended like lightning, and plucked another two Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits with shocking speed.

Bang!

However, just when Lin Dong had obtained three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits and was planning to continue, an extremely dark and ruthless energy ripple suddenly unfurled.

Lin Dong could only regretfully glanced at the three remaining Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits on the tree after sensing the approaching attack. He quickly stepped on the golden Yuan ring and swiftly withdrew.

“Leave the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits behind!” That black clothed person descended from the sky. His eyes were dark and chilly as he looked at Lin Dong’s Yuan Spirit, which had taken away three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. He could not help but be greatly angered by this sight. His hand extended, and his Mental Energy turned into a large net that enveloped Lin Dong’s Yuan Spirit.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The Dragon Yuan Ring under Lin Dong's Yuan Spirit once again separated from the Yuan Spirit. Golden light flashed, and an extremely sharp aura directly tore that large Mental Energy net apart. Finally, it turned into a flash of golden light and flew away.

“Bastard!”

That black clothed person's eyes became increasingly dark and stern as he watched Lin Dong Yuan Spirit escape. However, he did not dare to chase Lin Dong when he saw Mo Zhan and the others landing on the small island. With a clench of his fist, Mental Energy swept out, and grabbed at a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

Chi!

However, an extremely sharp blade aura came slashing over just as his Mental Energy rushed out. Finally, it slashed the Mental Energy apart.

“You!”

The expression of the black clothed person turned completely gloomy after being hindered. With a wave of his hand, majestic Mental Energy turned into an enormous hand that mercilessly swatted at Mo Zhan in the distance.

The black clothed person clearly no longer held back at this moment. His majestic Mental Energy caused the expressions of

many to change. After all, a Divine Symbol Master could match up to an initial Profound Life stage expert.

“Blade Edge Skill!”

Mo Zhan’s eyes were a little grave after seeing this. His single arm held the black long blade tightly. After which, he inhaled a deeply, as the long blade came hacking downwards with great force. A black blade cut through the sky, and collided head on with the giant Mental Energy hand.

Bam!

A low and deep sound reverberated through the air. Wild and violent Yuan Power mixed with Mental Energy crazily poured downwards, cutting the small island below until many gullies covered it,

Mo Zhan’s figure was sent flying backwards. However, a smile surfaced on his indifferent face as he flew backwards. Subsequently, he made a grabbing motion with his hand under the ugly expression of the black robed person. A suction force surged, and a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit landed in his hand.

Han Tao from the Sea Cloud Sect also had a wildly joyous expression as obtained another Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit at the same time as Mo Zhan.

“I’ll first obtain the last Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit before

worrying about other matters.”

The black clothed person so angered by this scene that his face turned green. However, he did not dare to delay any longer. His body hurried forward, as his hand swiftly grabbed at the last Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

“Bang!”

However, just as he was about to touch that final Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, the lake water suddenly exploded, and a foul smelling figure shot out. Its hand flew forth, and a ferocious wind sent that Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit flying, while it rode the wave and caught the fruit.

“You bastards have actually taken all of this king’s Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit!”

That human figure who obtained the last Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit stood in the air. Both of its eyes contained an overflowing ferocity and fury. From its voice, one could tell that it was surprisingly the three-headed Demon Snake, which had hid in the water earlier.

Swoosh!

At this moment, Lin Dong’s Yuan Spirit had also rushed into his body, while the three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits had also landed in his hands under the joyous eyes of Gu Yan and the rest.

“Three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. This is quite a harvest...”

Lin Dong held the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit and softly chuckled. Soon after, he lifted his head. Nearby, Wei Song and the rest were staring at him with extremely dark and vicious eyes.

“Brother Xu, there is no need to be anxious. He might be able to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits, but he won’t have the fortune to enjoy them...”

Wei Song’s hand slowly clenched. He stared at Lin Dong, while a savage smile formed on his face.

“Hand over the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. Otherwise, die!”

Chapter 848: Situation

The atmosphere above the lake suddenly became extremely tense. Gaze after gaze were red with jealousy as they stared at the young man standing in mid-air nearby. The latter had three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits in his hand. This caused their breathing to turn a little ragged.

There were a total of six Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits on this small island. Currently, half of them had landed in Lin Dong's hands. How could this not cause others to become jealous.

Some of the surrounding experts were staring at Lin Dong with searing hot gazes. Although greed was flashing within their pupils, they did not immediately reveal their enmity like Wei Song had done. After all, the strength that Lin Dong had displayed previously, and the Gu clan beside him, caused them to be a little wary.

“Wei Song, these natural treasures should belong to those who have the ability to obtain them. Previously, all of you failed to snatch any of them. Who else can you blame but yourselves?” Gu Yan and the rest of the Gu clan members swiftly clustered around Lin Dong, as the former cried out coldly.

“Hehe, it is indeed the case whereby those with the ability should obtain them. Once we finish off this brat, we will be the powerful ones with such capability.” Wei Song's mouth parted to form a smile. His smile contained a dense murderous desire.

“Relying on your mouth alone will not help you to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit...”

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent as he gazed at Wei Song's sinister and cold expression. With a smile, he kept the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits into his Qiankun bag. Evidently, he did not plan to surrender them.

“So you decided to reject my kindness. Since that is the case, I can only respond with force. Do not blame my Wei clan for being ruthless.” Wei Song's expression was dark. His voice had just sounded, when those experts from the Wei clan hurriedly gathered over. Their faces were unfriendly as they stared at Lin Dong's group.

The eyes of the surrounding factions flickered upon witnessing this scene. However, they did not intervene. The Gu and Wei clan were both quite powerful. Since these two groups wanted to engage in an all-out battle, it would naturally benefit the rest of them. At that time, both groups would suffer serious injuries and deaths, allowing everyone else to take advantage. In any case, this Chaotic Demon Sea was endlessly large. Hence, they were not afraid of offending these two big clans.

“Haha, brother Mo, brother Han, I wonder if you are interested in the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits? If you are, we can join forces. After which, we will evenly distribute the three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits.” This Wei Song was clearly extremely cunning. Both his eyes slightly narrowed, before he suddenly turned towards Mo Zhan and Han Tao, as he smilingly asked.

The Mo Zhan duo were slightly startled after hearing these words. Immediately, their gazes swept towards Lin Dong.

“This bastard.”

Gu Yan's group had a slight change in their expressions upon seeing this situation. Currently, everyone was eyeing them covetously. They already had to use their full power to deal with the Wei clan. If Mo Zhan and the Sea Cloud Sect were to join the fight, their Gu clan would definitely fall into a disadvantageous situation.

However, Lin Dong's face was still calm in contrast to the worried expressions on the faces of Gu Yan and the rest. His eyes were undisturbed as he glanced at Mo Zhan and Han Tao, who were in deep thought. There was no fear in his eyes.

Their present situation might be bad, but this was no desperate situation from Lin Dong's point of view. Even if Mo Zhan and the rest were to join forces with Wei Song to deal with him, he still had the confidence that he would make them suffer.

Back then, he had killed Yuan Cang and the five hundred over Yuan Gate elite disciples by himself. Now, he was similarly able to kill all of these people present. However... he would definitely have to pay a price for such a deed. Hence, Lin Dong naturally did not wish for things to develop to such an extent if possible.

The atmosphere became a little tense as Mo Zhan and Han Tao's eyes flickered while they stood in midair. It was likely that

everyone was aware that if these two were to cooperate with Wei Song, it would definitely become completely one-sided.

Mo Zhan and Han Tao were frowning a little as their eyes paused on Lin Dong amidst this tense atmosphere. The three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits in the latter's hands were quite alluring. However, both of them were cautious individuals. Lin Dong was shrouded in mystery. He was merely at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, yet, even they could sense a dangerous aura from him.

Their eyes continuously to flickered. They had quite a good haul already, and it seemed a little too risky if they were to fight a mysterious and unknown individual due to greed...

The two of them made up their minds after pondering for a while, as their original tense bodies also gradually relaxed. They glanced at Lin Dong and spoke in an indifferent voice, "We appreciate your kind intentions. However, we are already happy with one Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, and do not wish for a second one."

Gu Yan's group quickly sighed in relief after the two of them spoke. Immediately, their gazes turned to look at the completely calm Lin Dong beside them in a strange manner. The reason these two individuals, who possessed some reputation amongst the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region, had chosen to give up, was clearly because they were wary of Lin Dong...

"What a pity..."

Wei Song softly chuckled, as a shady expression flashed across his eyes. After which, he tilted his head towards the black robed person beside him and laughed, “Brother Xu, shall we attack?”

The black clothed person nodded slowly, before promptly lifting his head. That cold pale looking face had a dense murderous intent surging on it. He stared at Lin Dong and spoke in a dark and cold manner, “I have already warned you that you should not get involve in some matters. However, it is pointless for you to regret it now...”

“Be a good boy and let me refine you into a human puppet!”

Those dark words had just sounded out, when the black clothed person’s robe suddenly fluttered despite the absence of any wind. Extremely majestic Mental Energy swept out from within his body without reservation. Immediately, gales blew across the sky, as hurricanes formed around the black clothed person. A rather terrifying sight.

Lin Dong watched this scene and sighed gently. Soon after, he spoke to Gu Yan’s group, “It should not be a problem to block Wei Song and the rest, right?”

“Yes.”

Gu Yan nodded with a slightly cold expression. Immediately, she glanced at the black clothed person with a shocking aura, as she bit her lips and asked, “Can you handle him?”

“A mere Divine Symbol Master...” Lin Dong grinned. Soon after, he slowly stepped forward. Being in possession of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it was clearly easier for him to deal with a Divine Symbol Master in comparison to an initial Profound Life stage expert. Moreover, he was even able to kill Yuan Cang back then. Although this black clothed person was powerful, what could he possibly do when faced with Lin Dong?

Gu Yan’s group watched Lin Dong’s back. The latter’s tone was clearly extremely arrogant, but at this moment, no one dared to mock that he did not know his limits....

“Tsk tsk, you are truly a bold fellow. Brat, surrender the three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits in your possession, and this king will help you to finish off these people. What do you say?” An ear-piercing laughter suddenly sounded in this extremely tense atmosphere from the battle that was about to erupt.

Everyone was also stunned because of this laughter. They turned their heads, and saw a strong man with a naked upper torso that was emitting a ferocious aura. There was no hair on his head, and its bald surface flickered with a dazzling luster. An extremely sharp pressure was emitted as he parted his mouth and laughed, causing one to feel a chill within one’s heart.

“It is that the three-headed Demon Snake.”

Everyone’s heart trembled upon seeing this person. They had forgotten about this ferocious and ruthless character...

Lin Dong stared at the three-headed Demon Snake, which had taken on human form, as he frowned slightly. He could see a cunning and ruthless expression that could not be hidden in the latter's eyes. The words spoken by such a person naturally could not be trusted.

“There is no need. I can handle it myself.” Lin Dong looked at the three-headed Demon Snake and replied in an indifferent manner.

“Hehe.”

The three-headed Demon Snake was clearly not surprised by Lin Dong's rejection. Soon after, however, he revealed his sinisterly white teeth towards Lin Dong and laughed, “In that case, this king can only personally kill you to retrieve the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits.”

The three-headed Demon Snake licked his lips with his scarlet tongue. With a clench of his hand, a trident appeared in a flash. His eyes were cruel as they stared at Lin Dong. He would not let off a single one of these people, who had snatched his Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits away. Currently, the one who had taken the most number of fruits was Lin Dong. Naturally, Lin Dong was also his first target.

Wei Song's group was stunned because of the sudden intervention of the three-headed Demon Snake. Immediately, the corners of their mouths revealed gloating expressions. This situation was even more of a headache for Lin Dong than the intervention of the Mo Zhan duo...

“Lin Dong, what should we do?”

The expressions of Gu Yan’s group had turned completely ugly. They had clearly witnessed the three-headed Demon Snake’s Profound Life stage strength earlier. If it was to intervene, they would likely have difficulty escaping this calamity.

“Continue with the plan.”

However, Lin Dong merely smiled and replied in the face of the ugly expressions of Gu Yan’s group.

“Continue?”

Gu Yan was stunned. Quickly after, she seemed to understand what Lin Dong was saying. Her pupils contracted, while her tone contained an unconcealable shock and horror. “You are going to fight the two of them?”

Gu Ya and the rest of the Gu clan members were also staring at Lin Dong in shock. Clearly, the impact of this was far too great for them.

“Big brother Lin Dong...” Gu Ya spoke in a worried voice.

Lin Dong smiled towards Gu Ya. He immediately waved his hand and ceased saying anything more. After which, he walked forward

in front of many gloating eyes, which appeared to be watching a good show. Subsequently, he smiled towards the three-headed Demon Snake.

“There is no reason for me to give away the things that I have already obtained. I will accompany you if you wish to fight. However... I’m afraid that you will not be able to afford the price.”

The three-headed Demon Snake stared at Lin Dong with scarlet eyes. An unusually cruel grin was revealed a moment later.

Chapter 849: Sucked into the Cauldron

“Tsk tsk.”

A strange dark and cold laughter was emitted from the mouth of the three-headed Demon Snake, while a cruel smile hung from the corners of his mouth. His scarlet eyes stared at Lin Dong. Soon after, his laughter gradually became louder. It was as though he had just heard an extremely laughable matter.

Of course, perhaps he was not the only person who felt that this scene was funny. After all, a mere nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert actually dared to utter such words to an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast. It was comical no matter how one looked at it.

“The younger generation these days are becoming increasingly unaware of their limits. Hee hee, so be it. Allow this king to see just what kind of price you can make me pay!”

The cruel smile that hung from the corner of the three-headed Demon Snake’s mouth grew even wider. Quickly after, his large hand grabbed the trident tightly, as an overwhelming fiendish aura unfurled from within his body. Everyone could tell that this overlord of Mysterious Spirit Island had truly been angered.

“This fool actually dares to provoke the three-headed Demon Snake? He is really seeking death.” Wei Song ridiculed as he watched this scene and involuntarily began to gloat.

“It is just as well. I will launch a sneak attack later on to kill that

brat and snatch the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits.” That black clothed person spoke indifferently.

“Bang!”

While everyone present was looking at the furious three-headed Demon Snake, the eyes of the latter also became increasingly ferocious. In the next instant, the trident in his hand suddenly hacked downwards, and a powerful berserk black pillar shot out and headed straight for Lin Dong.

Lin Dong watched this violent attack that was sweeping towards him, and merely smiled as he raised his hand. A scarlet red light rushed out from within, and directly collided with that wild and violent black pillar.

Dong!

A clear ‘dong’ sound was emitted when the two clashed. The black pillar swiftly collapsed, while that scarlet red light did not even budge. After which, the light dimmed, and turned into a scarlet red cauldron in front of many stunned eyes.

The scarlet red cauldron hovered in the air. Wave after wave of extremely majestic energy ripples swiftly spread outwards, causing the entire space to show signs of becoming distorted.

“Pure Yuan treasure?!”

Everyone's expressions were slightly altered upon sensing the powerful ripple. Immediately, their eyes stared intently at the scarlet red cauldron. Clearly, they did not expect that Lin Dong actually had such a powerful soul treasure in his hands

“This brat... he is actually in possession of a Pure Yuan treasure?” Wei Song frowned slightly after seeing this scene. Immediately, he let out a cold laughter. A Pure Yuan treasure was indeed powerful, but it was still difficult for Lin Dong to defeat an initial Profound Life stage expert.

“No wonder you dare to be so arrogant. Your trump card is a Pure Yuan treasure.” The three-headed Demon Snake's face revealed a stunned expression, before he shook his head and laughed in a strange manner.

However, Lin Dong did not say anything in response to this cold laughter. He smiled slightly, as the seal formed by his hands changed. Many scarlet red light rings suddenly erupted from the Burning Sky Cauldron in the sky. Finally, the body of the cauldron abruptly swelled. Within a couple of breaths time, it had turned into a several hundred feet large object that towered in the sky.

“Bang!”

Wave after wave of berserk scorching fluctuations continued to spread from within the cauldron. In the next moment, an enormous scarlet red light pillar suddenly erupted, and directly shot towards the three-headed Demon Snake.

“Humph.”

That three-headed Demon Snake let out a cold snort upon seeing this. With a stomp of his foot, a several hundred feet large wave suddenly rose from the lake below, and ruthlessly collided against the scarlet red light pillar.

Bang!

A loud sound reverberated across the sky, as hot humid air spread like a faint fog.

“Is this all your Pure Yuan treasure can do?” The three-headed Demon Snake lifted his head and laughed coldly.

The smile on Lin Dong’s face became even wider in response to the mockery of the three-headed Demon Snake. However, that smile was filled with iciness. Immediately, the seal formed by his hand changed, and the cover of the Burning Sky cauldron fell off. After which, the cauldron tilted over and locked onto the three-headed Demon Snake below.

“Burning Sky cauldron, swallow!” These icy cold words were suddenly emitted from Lin Dong’s mouth.

Bang!

After Lin Dong’s voice sounded, everyone saw a scarlet red circle of light suddenly rush out. It seemed to penetrate space, and

directly covered the three-headed Demon Snake below. Subsequently, a wave of frightening suction force erupted. The lake below turned into a water pillars which were continuously sucked into the Burning Sky cauldron.

Wild and violent energy crazily exploded from the three-headed Demon Snake's body, as he forcibly resisted the suction force. However, his expression became a little ugly as he discovered that his body was slowly being sucked towards the Burning Sky cauldron regardless of how he resisted.

“There is no need to be so afraid. We are only changing the place where we will battle.”

Lin Dong watched the three-headed Demon Snake struggle as he continued to resist. With a smile, Lin Dong lifted his hand seal slightly, causing the suction force to strengthen once again. After which, everyone was stunned to see the three-headed Demon Snake actually turning into a thread of light as he was sucked into the Burning Sky cauldron.

Dong dong dong!

That enormous cauldron suddenly shook violently after the three-headed Demon Snake was sucked into it, as loud sounds were emitted from within it. It was possible to vaguely hear the furious roars of the three-headed Demon Snake, “Brat, do you really think that you can trap this king with this broken cauldron of yours?”

However, Lin Dong ignored the roars. His gaze shifted and locked

onto the black clothed person nearby, as a smile once again surfaced on his face.

“Since you wish to play, you should also head inside.”

The mouth of the Burning Sky cauldron was turned after Lin Dong's voice sounded. It immediately locked onto the black clothed person, who was just about to withdraw. After which, a frightening suction force erupted once again.

“Brat, your appetite is a little too great. You have just eaten an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast, and yet you are still thinking to eating me too? Aren't you afraid that we'll be too much for you to handle?”

The black clothed person surprisingly did not panic when he was targeted by Lin Dong. Instead, he smiled in a sinister manner. From the looks of the trembling Burning Sky cauldron, it was clearly unable to trap an initial Profound Life stage expert. Yet, Lin Dong was still planning to suck him in too. This was clearly very foolish.

“Won't you know whether I can eat all of you once you try...”

Lin Dong smiled. Soon after, the suction force intensified, and forcibly sucked that black clothed person into the Burning Sky cauldron in front of everyone's eyes.

After the black clothed person was also sucked into the Burning

Sky cauldron, the atmosphere in the air above the lake became a little strange. Many experts had solemn and wary expressions. They clearly did not expect that Lin Dong actually possessed such tactics.

“Ha ha, it is indeed not easy for you to rely on your nine Yuan Nirvana stage strength to achieve this. However, just how long can you last?” Wei Song slightly narrowed his eyes and laughed coldly.

A deafening noise once again sounded from the Burning Sky cauldron after Wei Song’s voice faded, as the cauldron trembled wildly, and light seeped out from the mouth of the cauldron. It seemed as though the two people inside were forcibly trying to break free. Even with a Pure Yuan treasure, Lin Dong was unable to trap an initial Profound Life stage expert and a Divine Symbol Master for long.

Lin Dong’s eyes glanced indifferently at Wei Song. He tilted his head towards Gu Yan and asked, “Are you able to resolve the situation here?”

“Yes.”

Gu Yan nodded. As long as the Divine Symbol Master did not intervene, their strength would not be inferior to Wei Song’s group.

“You...” Gu Yan looked at the Burning Sky cauldron that was trembling wildly. She was aware that these were small problems. The greatest challenge was the two people inside the Burning Sky

cauldron.

“Leave the both of them to me.”

Lin Dong smiled. Now that his strength had risen, he was gradually able to unleash the powers of this Burning Sky cauldron. He might still be faced with some trouble if he had to fight the two alone outside. However, once those two entered the Burning Sky cauldron, their strength would end up being suppressed regardless of how capable they were.

“Understood. Be careful.” Although Gu Yan still had some doubts after seeing Lin Dong’s appearance, she did not say anything else. She understood that if Lin Dong was defeated, not only would they be unable to obtain even a single Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, but their lives would also be threatened. Now, they could only hope that Lin Dong was truly able to finish off those two most troublesome fellows.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong nodded. He did not tarry any longer, as his body moved and transformed into a flash of light that rushed into the large Burning Sky cauldron before the many watching gazes.

After his entry, the originally violently trembling Burning Sky cauldron also gradually began to calm down. However, everyone could imagine the desperate great battle that would occur inside...

Chapter 850: Overwhelming Might

This place was a scarlet red world. Nothing else entered one's eyes but a dry and barren land. Traces of hot air rose from the ground, causing the air to appear slightly distorted.

Rumble!

However, the peace in this place did not last for long, before a loud rumbling sound suddenly appeared. Two figures with gloomy expression were standing in the air as they unleashed wild and violent attacks, ferociously blasting the surrounding space. Under their barrage of attacks, some distortion began to appear.

“You two, it is not nice to act so irritable in someone else's territory, no?”

While these two people were ferociously attacking the surrounding space, a teasing laughter suddenly resounded across the area. After which, a young figure appeared in the dark and chilly gazes of the black clothed person and the three-headed Demon Snake. The figure which had appeared nearby was Lin Dong.

“Brat, you are playing with fire.” The three-headed Demon Snake firmly stared at Lin Dong. His deep voice was filled with savageness.

“You can't possibly believe that you can rely on this Pure Yuan treasure to trap the both of us here right? That is a little too

absurd, don't you agree?" That black clothed person spoke in a dark and cold manner.

From the way he saw it, this Burning Sky cauldron might indeed be very powerful, but after all, Lin Dong only possessed the strength of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. He was really a little too naive if he planned to trap the two of them with just this. No matter how one put it, the gap between the Profound Life stage and the Nirvana stage was really too large.

However, Lin Dong merely smiled in a noncommittal manner in response to the black clothed man's sneer.

"Brother snake, I am Xu Yun, an initial Divine Symbol Master. Shall we cooperate and break this cauldron?" The black clothed person looked at the three-headed Demon Snake as he faintly smiled and said.

The three-headed Demon Snake rubbed his smooth head. After which, his cunning scarlet eyes took another look at Xu Yun. An initial Divine Symbol Master. With such strength, he did have the qualifications to cooperate with him.

"Alright, however, I will be the one to take that brat's life."

"No problem."

Xu Yun smiled and nodded. In the next instant, his eyes suddenly became dark and vicious. With a clench of his hand, majestic

Mental Energy swept out, causing the space itself to vibrate continuously.

“Bang!”

The three-headed Demon Snake was even more straightforward. His scarlet eyes stared at Lin Dong, as his body moved, transforming into a scarlet red light figure that shot out. The trident in his hand tore through the air, and pierced towards Lin Dong at lightning speed.

“Even if you are a dragon, you can only crawl on the ground in my territory!”

Lin Dong gazed at the three-headed Demon Snake as he charged towards Lin Dong in an overbearing manner. A cold light surged in Lin Dong’s eyes, as the seal formed by his hands changed rapidly. One could see scarlet red light shooting out from the space behind him, forming a light curtain in front of him.

Bam!

The trident ruthlessly slammed onto the light curtain. A wild and violent energy came pouring out, shaking the light curtain until it trembled wildly.

“Soul Lion Roar.”

The far away Xu Yun suddenly cried out coldly while the light

curtain was blocking the three-headed Demon Snake's attack. Majestic Mental Energy transformed into a giant hundred feet large lion. The giant lion lifted its head and roar. A Mental Energy sonic wave actually agglomerated into a corporeal form. It adopted a spiral shape that tore through the air and ruthlessly struck the light curtain.

Crack!

Many cracks were formed on the light curtain due to the wild and violent attacks from the two. Finally, the light curtain was blasted apart. Evidently, even after borrowing the power of the Burning Sky cauldron, it was difficult for Lin Dong to directly block the attacks from those two.

“Brat, do you realise just how weak you are now?” Xu Yun mocked coldly after seeing this.

“It is indeed a little troublesome... looks I'll have to finish you guys off one at a time.”

Lin Dong grinned. Immediately, his fingertips pressed against each other, and essence blood seeped out. Subsequently, his fingers moved and drew many blood symbols.

“Burning Sky Array, activate.”

A calm voice was emitted from Lin Dong's mouth. Subsequently, the land began to tremble violently. Soon after, the land cracked

open, and many scarlet red light pillars were spat out from within. These light pillars interweaved with each other, and actually transformed into an enormous mysterious light formation.

“Restrain!” The light formation took shape, and immediately began to cover the three-headed Demon Snake.

“You wish to trap this king? In your dreams!”

The expression of the three-headed Demon Snake sunk after he saw the light formation covering him. The trident in his hand ferociously thrust forward, and a several hundred feet large wind pillar viciously smashed into the formation.

Bang!

However, the three-headed Demon Snake’s ferocious attack only caused the light curtain to tremble a little. Seeing this, the three-headed Demon Snake’s expression could not help but became a little ugly. He clearly did not expect that this formation would actually be so powerful.

“Stay inside for awhile.”

Lin Dong glanced at the ugly expression of the three-headed Demon Snake. This Burning Sky Array was built from the full power of the Burning Sky cauldron. Although it was unable to kill the latter, it was not difficult to trap him.

“Now... it’s your turn.”

Lin Dong turned his head after trapping the three-headed Demon Snake, and icily smiled at Xu Yun.

“You suicidal thing. Do you think that you are a match for me in a one on one battle?” Xu Yun’s eyes focused on the formation that had trapped the three-headed Demon Snake, before he sneered.

Lin Dong chuckled, and did not bother to chat anymore. Quickly after, Xu Yun saw black light patterns appearing between the former’s brows. After which, a thread of light shot out, and transformed into a black symbol that hovered above Lin Dong’s head.

The symbol did not have a fixed form. As it wiggled and squirmed, it appeared just like a circular black hole. Wave after wave of strange energy scattered from it. It was as though even the surrounding light was being devoured by it.

“This is...”

Xu Yun looked at the black hole like ancient symbol, and was initially startled. His eyes suddenly shrunk a moment later, as rich shock and disbelief finally surfaced on his pale face.

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

An extremely stunned voice was emitted from Xu Yun’s mouth at

this moment. He stared blankly at that ancient black hole symbol, while a great storm churned in his heart. As a Divine Symbol Master, Xu Yun was naturally familiar with the Ancestral Symbols. They were one of the most powerful godly articles in the world, and there were a total of eight of them. One would be able to become an all-powerful pinnacle existence in the world by just obtaining any one of them.

Those who had obtained any of the eight Ancestral Symbols were currently all renown pinnacle existences in this world. An example was hall chief Mo Luo of the Fire Divine Hall in the Lava Sea Region of the Chaotic Demon Sea. He possesses the Blazing Ancestral Symbol. This had also allowed him to become an overlord level existence within this Chaotic Demon Sea that was filled with many strong individuals.

This person stood at the peak of the Chaotic Demon Sea. He was looked up to and respected by countless experts. All these achievements were related to the Blazing Ancestral Symbol.

However, Xu Yun had now seen that the most mysterious of the eight Ancestral Symbols, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, had actually appeared in the hands of a young man, who was only at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. The shock that this created was really difficult to describe.

“You actually possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

The shock on Xu Yun’s face began to gradually disappear a moment later. After which, an extremely scarlet red glint flashed across his eyes. It was an extreme greed and craziness.

At this moment, Xu Yun had undoubtedly begun to lose his rationality in the face of such temptation. He knew that if he could obtain the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he would definitely be an existence akin to Mo Luo in the future!

“Brat...”

Xu Yun’s face was distorted due to greed as stared intently at Lin Dong, while he laughed in a sinister manner, “What a foolish fellow. You don’t even know the simple logic of not revealing one’s wealth. Do you know how miserable your situation will become if word that you possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was to spread?”

Given the great power of the Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong would likely become the target that all factions within the Chaotic Demon Sea would chase, if word that he possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was to spread. At that time, it was likely that he would have no place to hide regardless of how big the world was, unless he was as powerful as Mo Luo.

Lin Dong smiled faintly as he looked at the ferocious looking Xu Yun. A frosty expression slowly spread from the corners of his mouth. After which, he softly said, “Don’t worry. You will not leave this place alive...”

Lin Dong extended his hand after his voice sounded. It aimed at the far off Xu Yun, before it was suddenly clenched.

Bang!

After his hand was clenched, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol above his head suddenly exploded, and countless black light rays began to pour down like a storm.

The Devouring Ancestral Symbol had finally begun to reveal its overwhelming might at this moment.

Chapter 851: Kill

Bang!

Threads of black light swept out in all direction like a storm, directly covering a hundred feet radius around Xu Yun. It seemed that faint black scars appeared on even empty space itself wherever these black light threads passed.

Xu Yun watched this attack, as a grave expression that could not be hidden surged onto his face. He might have looked down on Lin Dong earlier, but with the appearance of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he had immediately raised the threat Lin Dong posed to the highest level. This was because he was aware that in spite of the great gap between their strength, it was very possible for a godly object like the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to make up for this difference...

Xu Yun's eyes were dark and cold. The seal formed by his hand changed, and Mental Energy wildly rushed out like a storm, before swiftly turning into a hundred feet large Mental Energy storm around his body.

Mental Energy was not as violent and mighty as Yuan Power. However, under this seeming milder force, hid a lethal force that could completely destroy one's soul. If a person was injured in a battle of Yuan Power, there would only be some physical wounds. However, if one was injured by Mental Energy, one would truly suffer a serious injury. So much so, that even one's mind would be greatly affected.

The Mental Energy storm surrounded Xu Yun's body, thoroughly protecting him inside it. As the storm rotated, even space itself began to show signs of being distorted.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

The black light threads that seemingly filled the entire sky arrived when the Mental Energy storm was formed. Crashing sound was emitted as they collided against the storm. However, these black light threads would be scattered and smashed by the rotating storm when they penetrated the latter.

“The Devouring Ancestral Symbol is indeed powerful, but with this weak strength of yours, it is merely a waste of a precious natural treasure.” A dark and cold smile immediately surfaced on Xu Yun's face after seeing this scene.

“Do you really think that it is this easy to shatter Devouring Power?” However, Lin Dong merely smiled in the face of Xu Yun's cold smile. That smile of his had a trace of strangeness.

Xu Yun's heart shivered upon hearing these words. He hurriedly focused his mind, and his pupils tightly shrunk as he discovered that some deep black lights had actually appeared within the storm at an unknown time. The black lights appeared was like countless locusts that continued to devour the surrounding Mental Energy.

“Damnit!”

Xu Yun's dark and cold face had finally become ugly. He hurriedly manoeuvred his Mental Energy, as he attempted to expel the black lights. However, he soon discovered that these black lights were just like maggots that had infested one's bones. They adhered onto his Mental Energy, and was impossible to remove.

“Is this the power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol...”

Cold sweat began to seep out from Xu Yun's forehead. He could sense that his own Mental Energy was actually rapidly disappearing. This caused him to feel some anxiety in his heart. Lin Dong did not fight him head on, but this Devouring Power was just like a parasite to Xu Yun, adhering onto the latter's Mental Energy and devouring this strength.

More and more black lights began to appear within the energy storm as time passed. That appearance was just like it was being invaded by a virus.

“Bastard!”

A dark and gloomy expression flashed across Xu Yun's face. He immediately clenched his teeth and decisively cut off the connection between the Mental Energy and his body. After which, his body swiftly pulled back with the intent of withdrawing from the Mental Energy storm that had already been invaded by devouring light.

“I'm afraid it is too late if you wish to leave now...”

However, Lin Dong smiled faintly after seeing Xu Yun's actions. Immediately, black light flowed deep within his eyes, causing him to appear rather strange.

“Devouring Seal!”

A soft voice was emitted from Lin Dong's mouth, and soon after, his hand seals suddenly froze.

Swish!

A black light beam suddenly exploded from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol in the sky the moment Lin Dong's hands halted. After which, it shot towards the enormous energy storm in the distance.

Buzz buzz!

With the arrival of this black light beam, the originally rotating Mental Energy storm immediately came to a halt. The devouring light within suddenly erupted at this moment, as many black threads spread. In the end, they swiftly interweaved with each other, and actually transformed into an enormous black seal, which enveloped the entire Mental Energy storm.

The moment the seal was formed, the entire Mental Energy storm had transformed into a prison made of Devouring Power.

Bang!

A hundred feet large Mental Energy long spear took shape in Xu Yun's hand. After which, he ruthlessly shot it towards the energy storm that had been enveloped by the black seal. However, the long spear swiftly crumbled upon contact. The Mental Energy covering it was also quickly swallowed by Devouring Power.

“Restrain!”

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he watched Xu Yun, whose face had begun to reveal some panic. Soon after, his hand seal changed, and countless black light threads shot out in all directions. They flickered and actually transformed into many black chains, which shot towards Xu Yun with shocking speed.

Xu Yun's expression changed drastically upon seeing this. Majestic Mental Energy hurriedly turned into a powerful barrier around him in an attempt to block the attack.

Pop pop!

However, his attempt was completely futile. The devouring chains that were filled with Devouring Power cut through the Mental Energy barrier like hot knife through butter. Soon after, they pierced Xu Yun's body under his horrified gaze, as a low ear-piercing sound resounded over the sky.

“Using Mental Energy in front of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, I can only say that you truly are an idiot...” Lin Dong spoke in an unsympathetic manner as he lowered his head and

looked at Xu Yun, whose body had been penetrated by dozens of devouring chains.

The Devouring Power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol greatly restrained pure energy like this. Hence, from Lin Dong's perspective, dealing with a Divine Symbol Master was far easier than dealing with an initial Profound Life stage expert. However, this Xu Yun was indeed too arrogant...

Xu Yun frantically struggled. However, the intense pain that was emitted from within his body caused him to be unable to move. No blood flowed out from the spots where the chains had penetrated through his body. This was because he could sense that everything within his body was gradually being devoured by the Devouring Power that had invaded his body.

His consciousness was beginning to become blurry amidst this devouring...

“Lin Dong, my master is the sinecure of the Demonic Wind Cave. If you dare to touch me, your fate will definitely be incomparably miserable!” Xu Yun braced himself. His eyes were ferocious as he stared at Lin Dong and cried out sternly.

“Demonic Wind Cave?”

Lin Dong lifted his brow slightly. Although he was able to guess that the background of this person was definitely not simple, he did not expect that he would actually be from the Demonic Wind Cave, one of the two strongest caves in the Heaven Wind Sea

Region.

“That’s right, Lin Dong, you are also an intelligent person. You should be aware of just what kind of great disaster it would be to offend the Demonic Wind Cave. If you hand the Devouring Ancestral Symbol over to my Demonic Wind Cave, it would definitely be a great service. The Demonic Wind Cave will not treat you badly in future!” Xu Yun hurriedly cried out after seeing this.

Lin Dong fondled his chin with his hand. He mused for a moment in front of Xu Yun’s anxious eyes, before his mouth parted into a grin, revealing his sinisterly white teeth. This scene immediately caused Xu Yun’s heart to sink a little.

“I’m sorry, I do not wish to hand over the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Hence, I am also not going to let you off.”

Lin Dong’s eyes instantly turned dark after his words sounded. Soon after, he clenched his hand, as the dozen devouring chains that penetrated Xu Yun’s body suddenly exploded. Black light spread, transforming into a black hole that completely devoured Xu Yun in front of the latter’s terrified eyes.

Clap clap.

Lin Dong patted his hands with an indifferent expression after having completely devoured Xu Yun, before he slowly turned around. Those calm eyes of his looked towards the three-headed Demon Snake, which was trapped within the Burning Sky Array.

At this moment, the three-headed Demon Snake no longer dared to make any noise. His expression was extremely nervous and afraid as he stared at Lin Dong. The ruthlessness that the latter displayed when he unhesitatingly killed Xu Yun, allowed the three-headed Demon Snake to understand that the young man in front of him was no saint.

“Damn. If I had known that this brat is so ruthless, I would not have intervened.”

A bitter expression flashed across the three-headed Demon Snake’s eyes. He never imagined that something that should have been easily resolved would actually develop in such a way.

“Next, it’s your turn...”

Lin Dong looked at the three-headed Demon Snake and smiled. That smile caused even the unusually ferocious three-headed Demon Snake to feel a chill rising in his heart.

Chapter 852: Core Spiritual Birth Serum

An enormous scarlet red light array covered the land, while trapping that ferocious three-headed Demon Snake inside it. However, this usually ferocious Demonic Beast currently had a somewhat ugly expression as he looked at Lin Dong, who was smilingly staring at him from the air above.

“Hee hee, my friend, there is not much of an enmity between the both of us. Why don’t we do it this way, I will not take the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, and we’ll end this peacefully. What do you say?” The face of the three-headed Demon Snake twitched slightly as he laughed dryly while facing Lin Dong.

“You have also seen the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, right?” Lin Dong smiled and asked.

The three-headed Demon Snake’s pupils shrunk, while his expression turned a little unnatural. He had naturally clearly seen just how Lin Dong had finished off Xu Yun earlier, causing shock to arise within his heart. That Xu Yun was a genuine initial Divine Symbol Master. The latter’s powerful Mental Energy made it difficult for even the three-headed Demon Snake to defeat. However, this unlucky fellow was actually being killed so easily by Lin Dong. Although this was mostly because of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol’s power, Lin Dong’s ruthless methods also caused him to feel some fear in his heart.

“What are you planning to do?” The three-headed Demon Snake clenched his teeth and said.

“I do not wish to expose the fact that I possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Hence... I’m afraid that I cannot allow those who know about it to live.” Lin Dong’s voice was gentle, but the flickering frostiness within his eyes caused the heart of the three-headed Demon Snake to sink a little.

“You!”

The expression of the three-headed Demon Snake changed slightly. Immediately, both of his eyes became dark and ruthless as he said, “Lin Dong, I am aware that you have many tricks up your sleeve, but if you really force me, I also have the means to cause you to pay a significant price.”

“Do you actually have the qualifications to utter such words in this Burning Sky cauldron?”

Lin Dong laughed coldly after hearing these words. He waved his sleeve, and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol above his head whistled out. It directly turned into a black hole that covered the area above the formation. After which, Devouring Power began to sweep out from it.

With the descent of the Devouring Power, that three-headed Demon Snake immediately sensed that his physical strength was actually diminishing a little at a time. Horror quickly rose within his heart. This Devouring Ancestral Symbol was indeed strange. No wonder it was called the most mysterious Ancestral Symbol amongst the eight great Ancestral Symbols...

“It might be a little troublesome to get rid of you, but I am not in a hurry. As long as you are trapped in this Burning Sky Array, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol will devour your strength bit by bit...” Lin Dong looked at the somewhat horrified expression of the three-headed Demon Snake and laughed.

“Brat, you are really ruthless!” The three-headed Demon Snake involuntarily cried out in anger after hearing this.

“You are no different. Neither of us are nice people. Why do you need to utter such words?” Lin Dong mocked. If he was the defeated party today, his fate would likely be many times more miserable. He was after all not some inexperienced young lad.

“Just quietly wait in this place.” Lin Dong uttered those words, before turning around to exit the Burning Sky cauldron.

“Wait!” The three-headed Demon Snake hurriedly cried out after seeing this. If Lin Dong really left him behind, his strength would be completely devoured by the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Upon the loss of his strength, he would be no different from cattle waiting to be slaughtered.

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused. He glanced at the three-headed Demon Snake indifferently.

“I will tell you the secret of Mysterious Spirit Island, and you will let me go. What do you say?” The three-headed Demon Snake clenched his teeth and said.

“Oh?” Lin Dong lifted his brow. However, he did not display much interest. “Let’s hear it.”

“I will tell you if you release me.” The eyes of the three-headed Demon Snake flickered as it said.

“Your life is in my hands. Therefore, you are not qualified to discuss conditions with me. I am also well versed in Mental Energy. Once your strength is completely exhausted, I can directly use Mental Energy to search your memories.” Lin Dong spoke indifferently.

“You!”

The three-headed Demon Snake’s complexion immediately turned steely green. It was likely that he did not expect a situation where nothing worked on Lin Dong.

“Are you going to speak?” Lin Dong glanced at the three-headed Demon Snake and demanded.

The three-headed Demon Snake’s expression fluctuated. A moment later, he finally slumped in disappointment as he said, “The greatest treasure on Mysterious Spirit Island is not the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. Instead, it lies deep under the lake... the Core Spiritual Birth Serum.”

The three-headed Demon Snake had clearly used all of its strength to utter those last few words. His face was filled with

unwillingness.

“Core Spiritual Birth Serum?” Lin Dong was stunned after hearing this name. Immediately, his expression altered slightly. It was likely that he had also heard of this natural treasure that was even rarer than the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

This so called Core Spiritual Birth Serum was extremely rare, and was undoubtedly a divine object for Profound Life stage experts. An extremely pure natural life force was contained within it. If one could absorb and refine it, even some advance or even perfect Profound Life stage experts would greatly benefit.

In other words, this Core Spiritual Birth Serum was something that even perfect Profound Life stage experts would drool at...

If news that the Core Spiritual Birth Serum had been discovered on Mysterious Spirit Island instead of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, it was likely that the experts who would come to this island would not be Wei Song, Xu Yun and the rest. Instead, they would be true experts who had reached the advance or perfect Profound Life stage!

Of course, the current Lin Dong would likely only be able to hide in the face of existences of with such power. Unless he advanced to the Profound Life stage, it would be too unreasonable to fight against these experts.

“The reason that the Mysterious Spirit Fruit was formed on this island is likely also because of that Core Spiritual Birth Serum,

right?”

Lin Dong stared at the three-headed Demon Snake with great interest, before he suddenly asked, “Why have you not taken away the Core Spiritual Birth Serum if you know of its existence?”

Given Lin Dong cautiousness, he would naturally not be blinded because of the Core Spiritual Birth Serum. This three-headed Demon Snake had been here for so many years. Would he simply leave it alone if there was such a treasure?

“The Core Spiritual Birth Serum is located in the deepest part of the island. It is surrounded by magma. I am unable to enter...” The three-headed Demon Snake clenched his teeth and said. If he was able to obtain the Core Spiritual Birth Serum, it was likely that he would have already advanced to the advance Profound Life stage. At that time, Lin Dong and the rest would be completely at his mercy.

Lin Dong stared at the three-headed Demon Snake. He smiled and nodded a moment later before saying, “I will go and investigate after this. You should be aware of the consequences if it is a lie.”

Lin Dong ignored the furious roar of the three-headed Demon Snake after his words sounded. His body moved, turning into a bright light as he exited the Burning Sky cauldron.

“You bastard!”

The three-headed Demon Snake let out a series of furious curses after seeing this scene. It was a long while later, before he gradually calmed down. After which, he sat in the middle of the Burning Sky Array. His hand rubbed his smooth bald head, as a sinister and strange smile suddenly flashed across his lowered eyes.

.....

Bang bang!

Wave after wave of wild and violent wind unfurled above the surface of the lake, as two groups engaged in a chaotic battle. Sounds of battle soared towards the sky, causing the entire place to appear relatively chaotic.

“Boom!”

Majestic Yuan Power erupted from within Wei Song's body. After which, he suddenly slammed his palm forward. A Yuan Power pillar tore through the air and ruthlessly smashed towards Gu Yan. The wild force caused the latter to take over a dozen steps back.

“Gu Yan, you people cannot do anything to me. Humph, I am aware that you have placed your hopes on Lin Dong. However, do you really think that he is able to fight a Divine Symbol Master and an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast at the same time with just his strength alone?” Wei Song looked around him. After which, his eyes paused on the enormous scarlet red cauldron floating in the sky as he sneered and said.

“Since he has yet to come out after such a long time, he might have already been killed by brother Xu and the three-headed Demon Snake. I advise you to give up and leave quickly. Otherwise, you might not even have the chance to regret your actions!” Wei Song laughed loudly. The surrounding members of the Wei clan also laughed with him.

Mo Zhan, Han Tao and the many others around the lake did not leave. They were clearly intending to see just who would occupy the upper hand in the subsequent battle.

However, based on their guess, Lin Dong would most likely end up dying under ordinary circumstances. Regardless of how many tricks he had, Xu Yun and the three-headed Demon Snake were both quite powerful. On the other hand Lin Dong was merely at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage.

Gu Yan and some of the members of the Gu clan had a change in expression after hearing Wei Song’s words. If Lin Dong really ended up failing, they would be completely defeated this time around. At that time, not only would they be unable to obtain the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, but even attempting to escape would be a problem.

Gu Ya bit her lips. Her eyes were filled with worry as she looked at the scarlet red cauldron, while both of her small hands were clasped together.

“Ha ha, looks like the result will be a great disappointment to you.”

However, a familiar laughter suddenly sounded while the hearts of those from the Gu clan were feeling uneasy. Soon after, everyone saw a ray of light rushing out from the Burning Sky cauldron. Finally, it transformed into a human figure. That appearance belonged to Lin Dong.

The atmosphere over the lake instantly froze the moment Lin Dong appeared, while the smiles on Wei Song and rest slowly stiffened. The faces of Mo Zhan and the rest by the side also gradually became grave.

The first to exit was actually Lin Dong...

Could it be that he had finished off Xu Yun and the three-headed Demon Snake?

Mo Zhan and the rest looked to each other. They were able to see shock in each other's eyes. Just what kind of person was this?

Chapter 853: Entering the Lake

The skinny young man stood in the air. Both of his hands hung at his sides, and his face contained a seemingly gentle smile. However, in the face of his calm smile, all of the factions around the lake were so taken aback that they did not dare to make the smallest movement.

“Gulp...”

Wei Song stared at Lin Dong who had appeared. The cold smile on his face was so stiff that it looked exceptionally ugly. He swallowed his saliva and a strange sound was emitted from his throat. After which, the corner of his lips twitched as he tried his best to calm himself down.

“Where is brother Xu?” Wei Song’s voice was a little hoarse as he asked.

“He’s been dealt with.” Lin Dong looked at Wei Song. Soon after, he chuckled and answered in an offhanded manner.

The originally quiet atmosphere instantly completely froze because of Lin Dong’s words. Several people quietly inhaled a breath of cold air within their hearts. Mo Zhan, Han Tao and the rest had solemn faces, while rejoicing inwardly. Fortunately, they did not lost their heads because of greed earlier. Who could have imagined that this seemingly harmless fellow would actually be so formidable...

Those were a Divine Symbol Master and an initial Profound Life stage expert!

This person was actually able to finish them off with his nine Yuan Nirvana stage strength...

Wei Song's eyes seemed to have become momentarily dull at this moment. It was quite some time later before he gradually recovered. Some fear was present in his eyes when he looked at Lin Dong again, while the jeers from those members of the Wei clan behind him were instantly extinguished. The earlier atmosphere seemed to have completely vanished.

Of course, they were not the only ones who were shocked. Even Gu Yan's group had faces full of disbelief. It was likely that they still had some difficulty recovering from the matter of Lin Dong killing a Divine Symbol Master.

"You... do you know who brother Xu is? His master is the sinecure of Demonic Wind Cave, the nefarious bone old man. You actually dared to kill him?" Wei Song involuntarily cried out in anger after recovering.

"Nefarious bone old man?"

The expressions of Gu Yan's group changed slightly after hearing this. It was likely that they had heard of this name.

However, Lin Dong remained emotionless. He had dared to kill

even the hundreds of elite Yuan Gate disciples, much less a sinecure's disciple. Could that nefarious bone old man be even more ferocious than the three Yuan Gate sect masters?

“Wei Song, Xu Yun has continued to pressure and attack us today and has even attempted to kill Lin Dong. Lin Dong is merely acting in self defence. Even if the nefarious bone old man learns of this, there will be nothing that he can say. Such things are an ordinary occurrence in this Chaotic Demon Sea.” Gu Yan coldly said.

“Humph, I don't care what justifications you have. You can go and explain to Sinecure Liu after this matter reaches his ear!” Wei Song laughed coldly.

“You, do you wish for the same fate as him?”

Lin Dong smilingly watched Wei Song. After which, he waved his sleeve. The scarlet red cauldron in the sky shook, and an astonishing scarlet red light flickered at the mouth of the cauldron.

The expression of Wei Song's group changed drastically upon seeing this, and hurriedly pulled back.

“If you do not get lost in ten breaths time, all of you will die!” Lin Dong's eyes gradually turned ice-cold. His tone was filled with a dense murderous intent.

Wei Song's complexion immediately alternated between green and white after hearing this. Soon after, however, he swung his

sleeve violently and spoke in a ruthless voice, “Gu Yan, don’t be too happy. Your group has killed Xu Yun, and such a matter will not be resolved so easily. Let me tell you, Xu Yun’s senior has already attacked Gu Yuntian. Your Gu clan will definitely suffer a complete loss during this martial gathering!”

“What did you say?” Gu Yan cried out upon hearing this, as her expression drastically changed.

“Ha ha, you will know when the time comes...” Wei Song laughed loudly. Soon after, his eyes were wary and a little fearful as they glanced at Lin Dong in a dark and ruthless manner. Finally, he no longer dared remain any longer, as he swung his sleeve and led his Wei clan to beat a hasty retreat.

Lin Dong’s eyes were calm as he watched Wei Song’s group retreat. He did not show any signs of attacking again. Currently, there were many pairs of eyes present on this island. It was impossible to prevent the news of him killing Wei Song from spreading. If he was to attack and kill Wei Song’s group, it would instead result in additional unnecessary trouble. Moreover, given Wei Song’s ability, it was difficult for the latter to pose any threat towards him.

Those experts from the various factions around the lake helplessly shook their heads after the Wei clan’s withdrawal. They watched the cold and indifferent Lin Dong before exchanging a look with each other. Finally, they began to scatter on their own. Currently, none of them had the courage to snatch the three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits from Lin Dong’s hands...

Swoosh swoosh!

Rushing wind sounds appeared around the lake, as many figures quickly left. Within a short couple of minutes, even the one arm Mo Zhan and Han Tao had all left this troublesome place.

The lake, which had originally been a hubbub voices, quickly became quiet. Everyone had left, leaving a mess behind.

Lin Dong also descended from the air. He beckoned with his hand, and the Burning Sky cauldron turned into a red light that rushed into his body. Subsequently, he turned around and looked towards Gu Yan's group.

The hearts of Gu Yan and the members of the Gu clan quivered when they saw Lin Dong look over. Those calm eyes of Lin Dong now looked as if they had the sharpness of a blade.

Gu Yan could only sigh in her heart upon seeing this. Who could have expected that the crippled Lin Dong, who had been found by Gu Ya a dozen days ago, would actually be this powerful...

Lin Dong glanced at Gu Yan. He clenched his hand, and two Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits appeared in a flash. He tossed one towards Gu Yan. "This is the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit that has been exchanged for ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills."

Gu Yan hurriedly received it. The rich life Qi from the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit that entered her hands caused an

enchancing redness to be revealed on her cold face. She quickly bit her lips and softly uttered, “Thank you.”

She understood that ten thousand Xuan Yuan Pills were nothing in comparison to the value of this Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. If it was not because Lin Dong had intervened in this desperate crisis, it was likely that she would not have a chance at obtaining this Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

“Being able to meet after I have just arrived at this Chaotic Demon Sea is also a kind of affinity.” Lin Dong smiled. At this moment, he no longer had the coldness that he had earlier. After all, Gu Yan’s group had indeed helped him substantially along the way.

Lin Dong suddenly walked towards Gu Ya as he spoke. After which, he extended his hand and rubbed the little girl’s head. With a flip of his hand, a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit appeared. Soon after, he handed it towards the latter under the envious gazes of the surrounding Gu Clan members.

“This... is for me?” Gu Ya’s eyes looked at the emerald like Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. She desired it, but did not dare to receive it. All she did was to stare at Lin Dong and timidly ask.

“Lass, if it was not for you, I would likely have been eaten by a Demonic Beast. My life is much more valuable than this Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit...” Lin Dong laughed. He forcibly stuffed that Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit into Gu Ya’s hand. Only then did the latter happily accept it.

“What are your plans?” Lin Dong turned towards Gu Yan and asked after having distributed the two Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.

“I wish to break through to the Profound Life stage with the help of the energy from the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit.” Gu Yan voiced her thoughts. The five clans martial gathering would begin in another two months. If she was able to break through to the Profound Life stage, it was likely that she would be able to increase the Gu clan’s strength a little during the martial gathering.

Lin Dong nodded after hearing this. His gaze immediately looked towards the calm lake and said, “I will be making a trip to the bottom of this lake. It should be quite dangerous below. I will not stop you if you wish to go. However, I cannot guarantee your safety.”

Although the three-headed Demon Snake had been rather vague about the bottom of this lake, the cautious Lin Dong would not believe that it was safe. Otherwise, given the temptation of the Core Spiritual Birth Serum, that three-headed Demon Snake would have tried all means obtain it.

Gu Yan was clearly startled by Lin Dong’s words. After which, she glanced at the calm lake. Her intelligent self could naturally guess that Lin Dong’s actions definitely had a motive. However, she did not probe further. They had already obtained quite a lot from Lin Dong. It would be a little overboard if they asked for any more.

“Okay, then you should go. Be careful. If there is sufficient time, we will help keep watch outside.” Gu Yan thought for a moment, before she nodded and said.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. After which, he patted Gu Ya’s small head, turned around and headed towards the lake.

“Brother Lin Dong, be careful.” Gu Ya waved her small hand behind him.

Lin Dong waved his hand with his back facing her. His body moved, and with a splash, he leaped into the ice-cold lake. After which, Yuan Power wrapped around him, and he swiftly swam towards the depths of the lake.

“Elder sister Gu Yan, why does he wants to go to the bottom of the lake? Could there be some treasure there?” A member of the Gu clan looked at the spreading ripples on the lake’s surface and softly asked.

Gu Yan glanced at the member of the Gu clan in an indifferent manner and said, “A person should be content with what one has. Be careful of choking to death if you eat too much.”

That member of the Gu clan hurriedly nodded in embarrassment after hearing this. He did not dare to speak any further.

“Issue the order. We will camp here. Check for any activity in the surroundings. I will undertake a retreat and attempt to advance to

the Profound Life stage.”

Gu Yan waved her hand. After which, her delicate figure leaped onto a boulder and sat down. Both of her eyes were focused on the surface of the lake. A moment later, she withdrew her gaze and clenched her hand, as the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit appeared within it. Subsequently, she slowly shut her eyes.

Chapter 854: Behind the Lava

Splash.

Yuan Power wrapped around Lin Dong's body, its strong power allowed Lin Dong to appear like a fish as he swiftly swam towards the bottom of the lake, causing many ripples to form along the way.

From the outside, the surface of the lake appeared extremely large. Upon entering it however, one would discover that the surface above was merely the tip of the iceberg. If one looked towards the depths of the lake, the deep darkness appeared just like the large mouth of a demon, a sight that caused one's hairs to stand.

As he gradually neared the bottom of the lake, Lin Dong could sense that there were actually no living creatures within it. This caused him to be exceptionally surprised. After all, the life energy in this place was extremely dense, hence it was a most suitable place to live. Oddly enough, he was unable to find even small fishes within this enormous lake. His Mental Energy perception spread, however, the feedback that he received was a strange deathly silence.

This unusual scene caused caution to rise in Lin Dong's heart. Yuan Power gushed like a river within his body, and powerful energy spread towards his limbs as he prepared to deal with any unexpected situations.

Swish.

Faint sounds were emitted from the quiet lake as Lin Dong's body moved through it. His eyes drifted towards the dark bottom of the lake, as they suddenly focused. He could sense that the temperature the water in this area had raised significantly.

“This lake is really a little weird...” This thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind, before his body descended once again. This continued for over ten minutes, before a bright red light suddenly appeared amidst the endless darkness. At the same time, the temperature of the surrounding water was also rapidly increasing.

Gloop.

The size of the bright red light below grew increasingly larger as Lin Dong ventured deeper. Soon after, he saw that it was actually lava that spread towards the end of his sight...

The fiery red lava spread at the bottom of the lake, and looked just like a flaming carpet. The lava emitted a gurgling sound as it rose, while the surrounding ice cold lake water was also heated by it until it became boiling hot.

Lin Dong watched this scene in a stunned manner. Soon after, he could not help but smack his lips. It was likely that this was the first time he had seen such a bizarre scene where fire and water coexisted.

“The three-headed Demon Snake said that the Core Spiritual Birth Serum is at the bottom of the lake. However, there are no such fluctuations here...”

Lin Dong quickly recovered. His eyes swept around him, and his Mental Energy swiftly extended outwards. However, he began to frown soon after. This was because he had discovered that there were no other energy fluctuations at the bottom of the lake other than the lava. Let alone the Core Spiritual Birth Serum.

“Could that fellow be lying?” Lin Dong knitted his brows, before quickly shaking his head. Although the three-headed Demon Snake could not be completely trusted, there should be some truth to his words. Moreover, the latter should also be clearly aware that it was too easy for this kind of lie to be exposed. At that time, given Lin Dong’s methods, he would definitely end up suffering.

“Could it be... below the lava?”

Lin Dong’s gaze turned, and suddenly paused on that gurgling lava that was emitting bubbles. He mused for a moment before beckoning with his hand, and the Burning Sky cauldron was summoned. His body moved and he entered it. Only then did he control the Burning Sky cauldron as it turn into a ray of light, and charged into the burning lava below.

Splash.

The Burning Sky cauldron met no resistance as it when it hit the lava. Subsequently, it easily broke into the lava. Lin Dong, who

was inside, sighed in relief after seeing this. It seemed that his guess was correct.

Lin Dong hid within the Burning Sky cauldron, while his Mental Energy spread and absorbed the scene under the lava into his mind. Even Lin Dong could not help but be taken aback as these images were sent back into his mind.

An extremely spacious square was present behind the lava. No lava nor lake water was present in it. Fiery red rocks lay all over in an orderly fashion, and its simpleness contained a trace of antiquity.

Lin Dong's body rushed out from within the Burning Sky cauldron. He looked at the square hidden under the lava at the bottom of the lake, and was momentarily stunned. This square was clearly man made. He wondered just who would secretly hide such a square in this place.

“Oh?”

While Lin Dong was in deep thought because of this matter, he suddenly sensed wave after wave of extremely rich rippling life force spreading over from the distance. His heart quickly shook as his body hurried forward. After travelling for a couple of minutes, he saw a dozen feet large rock pool in the middle of the square. Fiery red lava flowed within the rock pool, while a jade green specks of light were continuously emitted from the center of the lava.

The Jade green specks of light gathered together a foot above the lava after they were emitted. There was already a palm sized cluster of jade green liquid suspended in the air. A kind of extremely dense and indescribable life force ripple was being emitted in a churning fashion. It appeared as though the surrounding space was full of vitality because of it.

“It is indeed the Core Spiritual Birth Serum!”

Lin Dong looked at the jade green liquid that rose from within the the lava, as his eyes instantly became fiery hot. It was always possible for countless mysterious natural treasures to be brewed within the earth. This current Core Spiritual Birth Serum was like the Earth Core Spiritual Brewing Saliva back then. They were all things that one would find only if one was extremely lucky, and were also extremely beneficial towards one’s cultivation.

Lin Dong licked his lips. However, his cautious self did not lose his rationality in the face of this temptation. Since the Core Spiritual Life Serum was truly in this place, it would definitely not be easy for one to obtain it. Otherwise, how could someone as strong as the three-headed Demon Snake simply leave such a treasure here?

Lin Dong’s eyes started to carefully observe the surroundings of the lava rock pool. His eyes scanned the place an inch at a time. This continued for a long time, before his eyes suddenly focused. He had discovered that there were actually many extremely dim red lines of light spreading on the bright red ground.

These red lines were not obvious. Additionally, the ground was

bright red. If one did not observe carefully, it would be impossible to detect...

“It is a formation...”

Lin Dong’s gaze followed the many red light lines that extended outwards. Finally, he deeply exhaled. This was because, these connected red lines coincidentally formed a formation that covered the rock pool.

Lin Dong was unable to detect any danger from this formation. However, he also understood that this kind of completely undetectable formation was perhaps the truly terrifying ones.

Lin Dong’s hand stroked his chin. He mused for a moment, before suddenly waving his hand, as a black figure appeared in front of him. It was the demon corpse that he had obtained from Unique Devil Region back then.

“Go.”

Lin Dong flicked his finger. That demon corpse immediately rushed forward and entered the lava rock pool with lightning speed. After which, it grabbed at the Core Spiritual Birth Serum.

Buzz!

Lin Dong’s eyes shrunk the moment the demon corpse was about to reach the lava rock pool. This was because he saw the lines of

light around the rock pool suddenly brighten, and an enormous formation took shape on the ground. Soon after, a bright red light line flew out, and tore through the air, before heavily smashing into the demon corpse.

Bang!

The demon corpse's body trembled intensely the moment that the collision occurred. Subsequently, Lin Dong gasped as he saw that incomparably sturdy demon corpse had started to turn into ashes at a shocking speed.

“Urgh.”

A groan emerged from Lin Dong's throat as the demon corpse turned into ashes. The demon corpse had a trace of his Yuan Spirit. However, that Yuan Spirit had actually vanished along with the demon corpse...

“What a terrifying formation.”

Lin Dong's eyes were grave. The physical body of the demon corpse was extremely powerful. Even a fully powered strike by an initial Profound Life stage expert would definitely be unable to destroy it. Yet, it had now directly turned into ashes due to that tiny light line. Just how terrifying was the destructive power of this light line?

“That fellow really was not truthful...”

Lin Dong curled his mouth. He had already guessed that there was something amiss about the three-headed Demon Snake's words. At this moment, all it took was a glance to verify his guess. If he had recklessly attempted to grab the Core Spiritual Birth Serum earlier, it was likely that he would have been turned into ashes. Once he was dead, that fellow would also be able to break the suppression of the Burning Sky cauldron.

Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes and stared at the rock pool. A moment later, he suddenly laughed coldly. With a wave of his hand, the Burning Sky cauldron turned into a ray of light that shot towards the rock pool.

“Since you dare to lie to me, I’ll let you have a taste of that light.”

The Burning Sky cauldron swiftly charged towards the rock pool. After which, the mouth of the cauldron shook, and a miserable figure was directly thrown forward.

Chapter 855: An Extremely Dangerous Situation

Swoosh.

A human figure miserably shot out from the Burning Sky cauldron. Wild joy immediately surfaced on the bald man's face after he discovered that he had been freed from the confines of the Burning Sky cauldron. However, this wild joy had yet to fully spread, when he saw the smiling Lin Dong a short distance away.

The three-headed Demon Snake immediately felt uneasy after seeing Lin Dong's smile. He quickly shifted his gaze, as that familiar lava rock pool appeared in his sights. Immediately, his pupils contracted, as rich shock and horror rose on his face.

“You bastard!”

An extremely furious curse was directly emitted from the mouth of the three-headed Demon Snake. Subsequently, majestic energy suddenly swept out from within his body, as his body moved to flee.

Clearly, this three-headed Demon Snake was not unfamiliar with this place. Moreover, he also seemed to be clearly aware of just how powerful this lava rock pool was. It was even possible that he had suffered somewhat because of it.

Lin Dong watched the three-headed Demon Snake, who had

reacted extremely quickly, and faintly smiled. He had seen the red light lines surrounding of the lava rock pool flicker once again, and the enormous formation swiftly appeared.

Buzz!

Rays of light gathered together, without skipping a beat, a red light line once again quietly shot out. Lin Dong was unable to sense even the tiniest energy fluctuations from the light ray. However, he knew that this thing truly possessed destructive properties...

Swoosh!

The speed of the scarlet red light was extremely quick. That three-headed Demon Snake's body barely withdrawn, when the light ray arrived. Soon after, it violently smashed onto his body in front of his horrified eyes.

Grug.

The light ray seemed extremely tiny, but the three-headed Demon Snake appeared as though he had suffered a heavy blow. Immediately, a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out, while one of his arms trembled wildly. After which, some scarlet red specks of light quickly spread. The arm of the three-headed Demon Snake was quickly burnt into ashes wherever the specks of light spread.

“Crack!”

The expression of the three-headed Demon Snake changed drastically as he looked at the scarlet red lights spreading along his arm. He quickly clenched his teeth as his other hand formed the shape of a blade, and directly cut off his arm. Fresh blood splattered as the cut arm fell.

Sizzle sizzle!

Before the arm could land in the lava rock pool, it was completely burnt into ashes by that red light.

Lin Dong's eyes shivered a little as he watched this scene from outside of the lava pool. The destructive power this formation seemed to be a little too terrifying.

“Buzz!”

The formation had once again brightened while this thought was swiftly flashing within Lin Dong's mind. Yet another scarlet red light line shot directly towards the three-headed Demon Snake.

“Lin Dong, you bastard. I will definitely tear you into a thousand pieces!”

Upon seeing the scarlet red light line attack once again, the three-headed Demon Snake was shocked to the extent that his soul almost left his body. Meanwhile, resentful roars were continuously emitted from his mouth. He did not expect that Lin Dong would actually be this cunning. Not only did the latter not fall for his

scheme, but his methods were even more ruthless. He was actually directly thrown by Lin Dong into the formation as a test subject.

Grug.

A mouthful of essence blood was spat out from the mouth of the three-headed Demon Snake. After which, wild and violent energy gushed out from within his body, and merged with the essence blood. A bloody light surged immediately, and transformed into a ten feet large scarlet scale. An extremely solid glitter flickered on the scale.

Clearly, this three-headed Demon Snake had used all of his techniques in order to preserve his life.

Swoosh!

The scarlet scale had just formed, when the scarlet red light shot over. After which, the latter ruthlessly struck the scale. Soon after, the defence which the three-headed Demon Snake had used all his power to create began to crack. Finally, it blasted apart amidst a cracking sound.

The three-headed Demon Snake's body pulled back in a miserable fashion. However, he had barely managed to block that right red light ray by relying on his all out defence.

Although he had managed to block the attack this time around, there was no joy at all on the three-headed Demon Snake's face,

but instead an even greater fear.

The reason for his fear was quickly understood by Lin Dong. This was because Lin Dong saw that the formation, which covered the lava pool, had suddenly unleashed an even denser light. Soon after, three rays of scarlet red light lines shot out at the same time.

This formation's attack would actually become stronger if it was blocked. Putting it this way, entering it would lead to one suffering an endless stream of attacks until one was completely killed...

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Another three mouthful of essence blood was spat out from the three-headed Demon Snake's mouth as the scarlet red light arrived, and transformed into three scarlet scale shields.

The scale shields were blasted apart. However, soon after, five scarlet red lights lines once again rose before the three-headed Demon Snake's hopeless eyes. These attacks seemed to be endless.

Lin Dong's expression was grave and indifferent as he watched the increasingly miserable and weary three-headed Demon Snake within the formation. Yuan Power had also began to quickly surge within his body. While the three-headed Demon Snake was being attacked, he had noticed some loopholes in the formation after some careful observation. Although this formation had a strong offensive strength, it seemed to require a period of time to gather its power. Although this period of time was extremely short, there was no doubt that it existed...

This was perhaps the only opportunity that he could use to break through.

Lin Dong's eyes were tightly locked onto the formation. His body leaned slightly forward, as he waited for the best opportunity to act.

This opportunity did not take long to appear. A glint suddenly flashed across Lin Dong's eyes after the scarlet red light lines shot out again.

Swish!

Green dragon wings flashed and appeared on Lin Dong's back. His body immediately turned into a ray of light that directly charged into the lava formation with lightning speed. Quickly after, he made a grasping motion with his hand, A suction force erupted, and directly pulled at that Core Spiritual Birth Serum.

Swoosh!

The jade green Core Spiritual Birth Serum rose into the air, and quickly landed in Lin Dong's hand. Lin Dong did not pause even for a moment after obtaining this item. He flapped his wings, turned around and fled.

However, the formation had once again brightened the moment Lin Dong turned around. Two scarlet red light lines stealthily tore

through the air and rushed towards him.

Lin Dong's expression was grave as he watched the light lines rushing over. With a thought, the Burning Sky cauldron came rushing over, and directly collided with the two light lines.

Boom boom!

A clear sound echoed in the square, and the glow of the Burning Sky cauldron dimmed in an instant. Fortunately, it still managed to receive the two light lines.

Ta!

Lin Dong's body did not stop. His toes pushed off the Burning Sky cauldron, as his body emitted a swoosh sound and rushed out of the lava pool. However, a sinister laughter suddenly sounded just as he was about to charge out from the offensive range of the formation.

“Planning to leave, little fellow? Do you think that it will be so easy? Since you are so vicious, just die here!”

The bloody three-headed Demon Snake a missing arm appeared in front of Lin Dong, as a bitter and resentful smile formed on his face. Quickly after, the former's body swiftly began to swell.

“Self destruct?”

Lin Dong's pupils contracted upon seeing this.

Bang!

The three-headed Demon Snake's body suddenly exploded as this cry of alarm sounded within Lin Dong's heart. Blood splattered in all directions. An extremely violent energy wave forced Lin Dong to spit out blood and fall backwards, while pushing him towards the middle of the lava pool.

Buzz buzz!

Lin Dong wiped off the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth, as his expression sunk. He lifted his gaze, and saw light surging around the lava. Suddenly, a dozen scarlet red light lines erupted, and shot towards Lin Dong from all directions.

“Shit!”

Even with Lin Dong's calmness, his complexion turned somewhat pale upon seeing this number of scarlet red light lines. His eyes flickered crazily. Suddenly, his eyes focused as he looked at the lava pool below.

“I'll stake everything.”

Lin Dong stared at the lava pool. He fiercely clenched his teeth

and ceased fleeing. His body moved and directly leaped into the lava pool before the scarlet red light lines shot over, emitting a splash in the process.

Sizzle sizzle!

Those scarlet red light lines that were shooting over suddenly froze in a strange fashion after Lin Dong fled into the lava pool. Subsequently, they disappeared into nothingness.

However, Lin Dong did not see this scene. This was because he suddenly felt his body sink the moment he leaped into the lava pool. The heat that he had expected did not come. Soon after, he opened his eyes in a puzzled manner, only to see that the world under the lava pool was isolated from the outside...

“This is...”

Lin Dong watched this scene that had appeared in front of him, as disbelief and shock slowly surged onto his face.

Chapter 856: Mysterious Domain

A vast and endless dark domain appeared in Lin Dong's sight. This domain was as deep as the night sky, and a single glance made it feel as if the darkness was encroaching into one's bones, a rather daunting sight.

Of course, what had made Lin Dong so shocked, was naturally not the pure darkness, but in the ten thousand feet wide rivers of magma within the darkness. The magma rivers slowly flowing in this dark domain, interweaving and connecting to each other in the darkness, forming an extremely tremendous and complicated network.

When Lin Dong looked down from above, those flowing magma rivers seemed like giant magma dragons crawling in the darkness. A scene that was peaceful and vast.

Lin Dong gazed at the intersecting magma rivers in shock. This was by far the most spectacular scene he had ever seen. He was still unable to fully imagine, just who in the world would have such earth-shattering capabilities.....

Gulp.

The shocked expression stayed on Lin Dong's face for a long time, before it finally slowly disappeared. He swallowed his saliva, and took a single look behind him, where a scarlet red circle of light that was about a dozen feet in diameter was. He had jumped down from there earlier. Nobody could have expected that there was no

magma under the magma pool, but instead, this mysterious dark domain.

Lin Dong's hand slowly clenched due to nervousness. The world here was really hidden too well. He had originally thought that scarlet red chalk cavern outside was the secret beneath the lake, but now, it seemed that was merely a ploy, and the real secret was mysterious domain under the magma pool.

It was likely that even the three-headed Demon Snake had not discovered this place. Of course, if Lin Dong had not been forced such a situation, he would not have voluntarily jumped into this magma pool.

“What exactly was this place.....”

Lin Dong frowned a little, as his mind gradually recovered from the shock and regained its calm. This work was obviously extremely massive, and was not something an ordinary practitioner could have done. Given how well this place was hidden by its creator, it was obvious that its creator did not want anyone to find out about the existence of this dark domain.

Within this dark domain, no one answered, and the dead silence seemed as if it would last for an eternity.

Lin Dong did not dare to rashly leave such an enigmatic place. He understood that based on this level of work, any small mistake by himself would likely be beyond redemption.

As such, he could only stand just outside the scarlet red circle of light that was the magma pool, while his now recovered sharp eyes started to carefully inspect the interweaving magma rivers.

The duration of this inspection very quickly reached an hour, and as time passed, horror and amazement gradually surfaced in Lin Dong's eyes, which had turned slightly red due to the glare from the magma rivers.

This was because, he had realised that these interweaving magma rivers seemed to... form an indescribably enormous array!

The entirety of this array was perhaps hundreds and thousands of feet wide. Even Lin Dong had been shocked into a daze by an array of such scale. A long time had passed, before he finally gradually regained his wits.

“What terrifying ability, to actually have the capability to deploy such an array.....” Lin Dong wiped cold sweat on his forehead. He completely believed that this magma array definitely had the power to bring about the apocalypse. Even a Profound Death stage practitioner would surely die if he falls into this array. In fact, even Ying Xuanzi, Tian Yuanzi, and the other practitioners at the Samsara stage, would be in an extremely difficult position.

What made Lin Dong puzzled, was who had created such a huge array here? Moreover, what exactly was his reason for doing so?

Lin Dong frowned while this mystery filled his heart. His eyes continued to inspect that indescribably huge magma array.

“Since it is an array, there must be a central hub.”

Lin Dong’s gaze flickered for a while. Soon after, something suddenly hit him as his eyes started to trace the magma rivers that intersected in a complex manner. After a long time, he finally found that these magma rivers that cut through the darkness, ultimately all converged at a single location.

The point of convergence was a large magma lake. Bubbles were continuously emitted from the scarlet red magma. The temperature of the lake was enough to instantly turn a Profound Life stage practitioner into ash.

Lin Dong stared at this magma lake within the mysterious array. His gaze swept the area, and in the next instant, his pupils tightly contracted.

He had seen something at the middle of the magma lake. It was a stone coffin.

The stone coffin was entirely scarlet red, and silently floated on the surface of the magma lake. It looked like it was made from a single piece of scarlet red crystal. The stone coffin had no cover, hence, Lin Dong could see that a person seemed to be lying within it.

With the light emitted from the magma, Lin Dong could vaguely see, that it seemed to be a man with a slender body. His face was handsome, and even though his eyes are tightly shut, was still a

hint of majesty in between his brows, while his long fiery red hair seemed to burn like fire.

Lin Dong stared at the mysterious man who laid in the stone coffin, as he watched in this fashion, he suddenly realised that the blood within his body was starting to boil a little. His heart immediately shivered as he hurriedly shifted his eyes away from the mysterious man. Only then did the boiling in his body gradually start to subside.

As he felt the boiling within his body subside, horror rose on Lin Dong's face. Who exactly was this mysterious man? How terrifying, he had merely observed the man for a while, and signs of self-immolation had already appeared. Moreover, this happened had even when it was not even known whether the other party was dead or alive. If he was wide awake, wouldn't Lin Dong have turned into ash in a single glance?

Gulp.

Lin Dong swallowed his saliva. His palm was covered in cold sweat. Everything in this mysterious domain was too strange and scary...

The stone coffin quietly floated atop the magma lake. It was not large, but Lin Dong could feel extremely faint fluctuations from it, and it was these fluctuations that were supporting the operation of this enormous magma array.

Energy shuttled back and forth within the magma river, just like

a giant dragon that was spreading out and shrouding this entire domain.

That feeling, it felt as if it was suppressing something.

Suppressing?

It hit Lin Dong like lightning. He was startled for a moment, but quickly lowered his head, only to discover that this huge magma array seemed to have sealed the bottom of this dark domain.

It was a place was extreme darkness, the kind of darkness that even the light from the magma would be unable to invade. Who knew what was hidden at the depths of such darkness.....

The array split the domain into two, one half where Lin Dong was at, while the other half was the darkness below.

Just like the inside and outside of a prison!

“What is this array sealing...”

Lin Dong gazed at the darkness under the great array, and suddenly felt a chill rising from the bottom of his feet to the top of his skull, causing him feel rather uncomfortable. That sensation, it felt as though there was something extremely evil at the bottom of the darkness staring at him.

“This place was too strange, I should not stay for long.”

Lin Dong gazed into the darkness, as his expression became extremely grim. This place was filled with abnormalities, a mysterious domain, a mysterious array, a mysterious stone coffin, and a mysterious man.

These things were not what the current him could dabble in.

Lin Dong took a deep breath, forcibly suppressing the curiosity in his heart, before he turned around to head back into the scarlet red ring of light. Although it was dangerous outside, it was slightly more comfortable than this dreadful darkness. At the very least, even if he died, he would know what he had been killed by.

Lin Dong did tarry nor hesitate once he made this decision. However, the moment he turned around, his expression totally changed. Subsequently, he helplessly watched as a gently white light flew out from within his body.

It was the Mysterious Stone Talisman!

The stone talisman flew out. Next, Lin Dong watched in horror as it headed straight for the red-haired man within the stone coffin below.

At this moment, Lin Dong's scalp instantly turned numb.

Chapter 857: Token

Swish!

The stone talisman transformed into a warm white light that tore through the darkness. It headed straight for the stone coffin floating on the lava lake.

This scene was extremely sudden. Even Lin Dong did not manage to recover immediately. He had never imagined that the stone talisman, which had been quietly remaining on his body, would suddenly act in such an odd manner.

Lin Dong immediately focused after regaining his wits, in an attempt to pull back the stone talisman that had flown out. However, his control was completely useless at this moment. Hence, he could only watch the stone talisman, which had transformed into a white light, with a somewhat pale expression. Finally, it appeared above the stone coffin.

Lin Dong looked at the stone talisman as it hovered above the stone coffin, as a drop of cold sweat rolled down his forehead. However, he did not dare to make even the slightest movement. He was unaware of just who the red haired person inside the stone coffin was. Moreover, he was did not know whether this person was currently dead or alive. There was no guarantee of what would happen if this person was woken.

Moreover, if he took a step back to look at the situation, even if he did not wake this person, any unexpected change to this

enormous formation because of the stone talisman's actions might cause the thing being suppressed to escape. Such an outcome would perhaps be disastrous.

Therefore, regardless of how one put it, this was not considered a good thing for Lin Dong...

However, even though some anxiety rose within Lin Dong's heart, he could do nothing about the situation. He was aware of the stone talisman's origins. Hence, it was impossible for him to simply leave it behind and escape by himself.

“Buzz buzz!”

Under Lin Dong's anxious eyes, white light suddenly scattered from the stone talisman. After which, it covered the red haired man inside the stone coffin.

Lin Dong felt his scalp exploded the moment he saw this, as his heart involuntarily wailed. He could not understand just what this stone talisman was doing. Could it really be planning to wake this mysterious red haired man?

Lin Dong stared intently at the red haired man inside the stone coffin, while Yuan Power quickly circulated within his body.

The white light covered the red haired man. However, he did not wake like Lin Dong had expected. Similarly, nothing out of the ordinary happened to the formation. This caused Lin Dong's

tensed heart to relax a little.

As he relaxed, Lin Dong suddenly saw a red light rising from within the body of the red haired man inside the stone coffin. Finally, the red light paused beside the stone talisman.

Swoosh.

The stone talisman immediately withdrew its light after the red light appeared. Subsequently, it turned around and rushed back, before once again entering Lin Dong's body in a flash.

The red light leisurely floated in front of Lin Dong as the stone talisman entered his body. Lin Dong was stunned after seeing this scene. After a brief hesitation, he extended his hand and the red light landed in it.

The red light fell as its brilliance scattered, transforming into a fiery red token. This token was around the size of a palm, and it still held some warmth as it entered his hand. The token was extremely simple and did not contain any fanciful patterns. However, this token gave off a grand and ancient aura that was difficult to conceal.

Lin Dong flipped the token in his hand as he looked at it. The front of the token had a relatively ancient character on it, the word... '炎(flame)'. Red light surged on this character like flowing lava, giving it an extremely mysterious appearance.

“What is this?”

Lin Dong felt somewhat lost as he held this scarlet red token in his hand. It was possible for him to vaguely sense a seemingly extremely frightening energy contained within this token. However, he was unable to activate it. All he could do was frown and shake his head, as he carefully kept this scarlet red token. Since this object was summoned by the stone talisman, it should likely be of some use.

Lin Dong once again carefully glanced at the red haired man inside the stone coffin after keeping the scarlet red token. The latter did not show any signs of waking. It seemed that he was unable to detect the stone talisman removal of this mysterious token from his body.

Lin Dong was dazed for a long time, before he scratched his head. This stone talisman had ran out in an unfathomable manner, and had brought back a mysterious object. This entire matter was really a little baffling.

One was really unable to comprehend these ancient objects. From the looks of the situation, it was possible that this mysterious stone talisman was related to the red haired man. If this was the case, this red haired man was perhaps an existence from ancient times.

Lin Dong stood there in a dazed manner as he let his thoughts run wild. Finally, he shook his head, and tossed these thoughts out of his mind. It was not the time to think about such things now.

“It is best to leave first.”

Although the worst situation had not occurred, Lin Dong had become a little terrified by this mysterious domain. He no longer had the courage to remain here. His body turned, and he directly fled towards of the scarlet red light circle behind him. No accident occurred this time around, as he successfully entered the light circle and quickly disappeared...

This mysterious black domain once again descended into an ancient like silence after Lin Dong left. The red haired man in the stone coffin lay in a peacefully manner above the lava lake. His ten fingers were crossed in front of him, while a faint pressure was emitted.

Splash.

The endless darkness suddenly shook, as the low and deep sounds of metal chains appeared. Soon after, the entire space seemed to tremble intensely.

Roar!

A piercing soul tearing screech suddenly sounded from deep within the darkness. After which, the sound of metal chains appeared. One could see the black darkness quivering wildly. Soon after, a ten thousand feet large giant black hand suddenly tore through the darkness and grabbed at the stone coffin located at the middle of the lava formation.

Bang!

The enormous lava formation suddenly rebelled with a loud bang the moment the giant black palm touched the lava lake. The lava rivers surged as a thousand feet large lava wave churned. The noise was just like that of a giant lava dragon, and it shook the entire domain until it quivered continuously.

Splash!

Monstrous scarlet red light surged, as the lava rapidly flow downwards. Only then was it possible to see that the lava formation was actually connected to countless thousand feet large black chains. These chains were covered with obscure and complicated symbols.

Lava quickly followed these chains and flowed downwards. In the blink of an eye, it dyed those chains red. As the lava flowed, one was finally able to see that those enormous chains were actually binding that ten thousand feet large giant black hand.

Sizzle sizzle!

The chains turned scarlet red, and a monstrous white fog immediately erupted from the giant black hand. Immediately, a mournful screech once again sounded from deep within the endless darkness. The enormous black hand struggled, but it was still unable to escape. Finally, the enormous black hand could only shrink back again, and withdraw into the frightening darkness, while an extremely unresigned roar resounded across the entire

domain.

The enormous lava formation finally calmed down after forcing the giant darkness hand back. It was as though that world-shaking scene from earlier had not occurred.

The stone coffin continued to quietly float above the lava lake. It was as though nothing had changed because of the unusual occurrence earlier. The eyes of the red haired man inside it were tightly shut. However, a red glow suddenly flashed across his handsome face at this moment, while the ten fingers that were placed in front of him seemed to tremble gently.

Even though this was the case, he still did not wake. However, a will seemed to have floated out. Within this will, was a low and raspy voice.

“The Ancient Divine Flame Tablet had been taken...”

“The ancestral stone’s aura... has it also been heavily injured...”

“That person also have the scent of the ice master on him... she... has she crossed over reincarnation?”

The low voice slowly resounded across this dark domain. It was a long while later before it disappeared completely, as the ancient silence returned.

.....

The lava stone pool on the scarlet red square suddenly rippled, and a human figure swiftly jolted out from within. The scarlet red formation around the lava stone pool was once again activated the moment the figure appeared. Dozens of scarlet red light lines with extremely lethal force once again shot out in an explosive fashion.

Lin Dong's expression changed drastically upon seeing this. His mouth was full of bitterness. Why was he so unlucky wherever he went. This formation was really a headache...

Buzz!

A red light suddenly flew out from his Qiankun Bag while bitterness filled his mouth. A circular ripple was emitted, and the scarlet red light lines that were about to strike Lin Dong immediately disappeared into nothingness, as the flickering formation also gradually calmed down.

The originally tensed up Lin Dong was immediately stunned as he watched this scene. After which, he turned his head to look at the red light in front of him. It was the scarlet red token that the stone talisman had brought back earlier.

Clearly, this object seemed to be able to stop the formation from attacking its owner...

“Phew.”

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief upon seeing this. He extended his hand and retrieved the scarlet red token. After which, he exited and entered the formation a couple more times. The formation had ceased launching any attacks at him.

Lin Dong finally completely relaxed after a couple of tries. He subsequently sat beside the lava stone lake and clenched his hand, as a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit appeared in it.

Since the formation was useless against him, he could use it as a cultivation area. With the protection of this formation, it was likely that he would not be disturbed.

“I shall break through to the Profound Life stage here!”

Lin Dong held the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, as excitement flashed in his eyes. He had been yearning for this stage for a long time...

Chapter 858: External Helper

Around the lake were erected tents. There were a generous number of figures within them, and faint but lively noises could be heard.

These figures were naturally the Gu Clan members that were guarding this place. The original liveliness in Mysterious Spirit Island had already swiftly faded after the end of the fight for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, and the various factions had already left one after another. Only the Gu Clan had stayed in order to protect Gu Yan as she trained.

A green boulder towered behind the campgrounds. A beautiful figure sat there peacefully with her fine black hair hanging down. Faintly, wave after wave of boundless Yuan Power fluctuations continuously radiated from within her body.

Around the green boulder, many Gu Clan disciples constantly kept watch over this place, while occasionally chatting in low voices.

“The Yuan Power coming from elder sister Gu Yan’s body is getting stronger and stronger. I think that it would not be long before she’s able to break through to the initial Profound Life stage.” Dressed in red, Gu Ying passed an envious remark as she looked at Gu Yan, who was in the midst of her training.

“Ha ha, if elder sister Gu Yan is able to break through to initial Profound Life stage, our Gu Clan would have a better chance at

victory during the Martial Gathering this time.” Beside Gu Ying, a Gu Clan disciple voiced his agreement while laughing.

“That’s true, big brother Yuntian and elder sister Mengqi are both experts at the peak of the initial Profound Life stage. If elder sister Gu Yan joins their ranks, our Gu Clan will not require any external help this time.”

“However, being overly optimistic isn’t good; the other four clans are not easy to deal with. That Shentu Clan is even more formidable, having won the previous martial gathering. Iron Asura Shentu Jue’s name is well known in Heaven Wind Sea Region. I’ve heard that fellow has recently broken through to advance Profound Life stage. He truly is a monster.”

“True. Wei Zhen of the Wei Clan has also long reached the peak of the Profound Life stage. His strength isn’t something that the likes of Wei Song can compare to.”

“Looks like the martial gathering this time will be rather intense...”

While these few Gu Clan disciples whispered amongst each other, Gu Ya squatted beside the lake. Her eyes continuously gazed at the calm and rippleless lake surface, while her young hands fidgeted with the grass and leaves beside her. From time to time, a sliver of worry would flash in her eyes.

“Don’t worry, this fellow isn’t as simple as you think. Even if there is danger at the bottom of the lake, it would not be able to

hurt him.”

While Gu Ya was in a daze, a voice rang out from behind her. Subsequently, she saw Gu Ying standing behind her with her arms folded, grinning slightly as she spoke.

Upon hearing this, Gu Ya also nodded her head. After some hesitation, she replied, “But, he has already been down there for half a month...”

“At this time, it would be best to wait calmly. Furthermore, there is nothing you can do. If you’re unable to feel at ease, when elder sister Gu Yan successfully advances, you can ask her to help you conduct a search.” Gu Ying said. Perhaps, due to being violently intimidated by Lin Dong previously, her current attitude towards Gu Ya was much better than before.

“Then... let’s continue waiting.”

Gu Ya hesitated, before nodding her head.

.....

Time quietly passed in this quiet manner. In the blink of an eye, another half a month had passed. Within this time, there were still no traces of Lin Dong coming out from the bottom of the lake. This made quite a few Gu Clan disciples have some doubt in their hearts, however, there was no one that dared to go down and search. Fortunately, a joyous event had occurred as the end of the

month arrived. Gu Yan's training had gradually reached its end.

Bang Bang.

Wave after wave of boundless and seemingly corporeal Yuan Power crazily radiated from Gu Yan, who was seated atop the green boulder. The pressure from the Yuan Power made faces of quite a few of the surrounding Gu Clan disciples show some excitement. They clearly understood that this was the sign that Gu Yan was about to have a breakthrough.

The Yuan Power pressure continued to increase. Under the pressure, the few Gu Clan disciples nearby had no choice but to retreat some distance away, before feeling a slight relief from the pressure.

Bang Rumble!

The pressure lasted for several minutes. Subsequently, the boundless Yuan Power that had radiated out suddenly retracted into Gu Yan's body at an astonishing speed. While the Yuan Power was retracting, thunder like sounds were faintly discernable.

The Yuan Power finally completely retracted into Gu Yan's body, and all the noises that had previously rang out spontaneously ended. However, this strange silence only lasted for a few seconds. Subsequently, Gu Yan's eyes, which had been tightly shut for a month, suddenly opened.

Bang!

The instant her eyes opened, an exceptionally tyrannical aura instantly exploded from within her body. The resulting impact caused giant waves that seemingly blotted the skies to form on the surface of the lake, before the lake water poured down from the sky like a storm.

With a wave of her jadelike hand, Yuan Power swept out, flinging away the storm that was pouring down in torrents. At this moment, an unconcealable joy gushed out on her usually cold and elegant face.

“Congratulations elder sister Gu Yan.” The surrounding Gu Clan disciples rapidly crowded around, happiness showing on their faces as they offered their congratulations.

Gu Yan’s mood at this moment was obviously great, and a smile surfaced on her usually cold and indifferent face. She nodded her head slightly, before her gaze turned and locked onto the lake. With some amazement, she asked, “He hasn’t come up yet?”

“Yes, big brother Lin Dong has been down there for a month. During this period, there wasn’t any activity. Elder sister Gu Yan, do you want to go down and take a look?” Gu Ya repeatedly nodded her head.

Gu Yan pondered for a while before saying, “Let’s wait for a while. Lin Dong has many tricks up his sleeve, and won’t easily suffer a mishap. If he has his own plans for being down there, and I

accidentally startled him, it would not be good.”

Upon hearing her reply, Gu Ya could only nod her head.

“Has anything else happened during this time?” Turning her head, Gu Yan looked towards Gu Ying and the rest and asked.

“There is. We’ve received a Yuan spirit transmission from the Gu Clan. However, we still need elder sister Gu Yan to open it.” Gu Ying hurriedly nodded her head. With a clench of her jadelike hand, a blood red jade piece appeared in a flash.

“Yuan Spirit transmission?”

Gu Yan’s umber black brows faintly wrinkled as she received the blood jade. As she clasp it in her hand, her mind moved, and she read the message contained within. Subsequently, her face rapidly turned furious and ice-cold.

“What is it elder sister Gu Yan?” Upon seeing the changes of her face, Gu Ying and the rest got a fright, and asked hurriedly.

“Big brother Yuntian has been seriously injured by someone...” Gu Yan’s frosty voice rang out. An unconcealable fury was contained within it.

“What?”

“Big brother Yuntian was actually seriously injured? He possess the strength to attack the advanced Profound Life stage.”

“Exactly who could have done such a thing?”

When Gu Yan’s words rang out, an uproar immediately swept through the surrounding Gu Clan disciples. Their faces turned ugly as they cried out in alarm.

“It is probably the Wei Clan.” Gu Yan replied while tightly clenching her jadelike hands. She had recalled what Wei Song had said that day. It turned out that they really had taken action towards Gu Yuntian.

“Those despicable fellows! If big brother Yuntian has suffered serious injuries, our Gu Clan has lost an expert for the martial gathering! The Wei Clan has definitely done this deliberately!” Gu Ying furiously exclaimed.

Gu Yan’s umber black brows tightly furrowed as she muttered, “If big brother Yuntian is unable to participate, it will be difficult for our Gu Clan to achieve a good result in this martial gathering...”

“Elder sister Gu Yan, the various clans are able to invite a single external helper for the martial gathering. This time, our Gu Clan has not invited anyone yet...” A Gu Clan disciple spoke out with some hesitation.

“There isn’t even a month left before the martial gathering starts. During this time, I’m afraid we won’t be able to find an external helper that is both trustworthy and powerful.” Gu Yan shook her head faintly. However, at this moment, she suddenly paused. She raised her head to look at the Gu Clan disciples around her, and noticed that they had turned their gazes towards the calm and tranquil lake.

“Lin Dong is a pretty good choice... if we’re able to request for his help, he might be able to replace big brother Yuntian.”

Gu Yan’s heart faintly shook. Soon after, she bitterly smiled and said, “Lin Dong only has a working relationship with us. Given his character, I’m afraid that it won’t be easy to invite him to be the Gu Clan’s external helper.”

“Lin Dong doesn’t like trouble, however, he is a pragmatic person. If we’re able to convince him with some benefits, it should not be difficult to gain his assistance.” Gu Ying said.

“Benefits?”

“The family that wins the martial gathering will get three quotas to enter the Chaotic Tower right... I believe that he should be interested.” Gu Ying said. She believed that no one would be able to reject such an enticement. After all, in Heaven Wind Sea Region, countless people desired to enter the Chaotic Tower. However, the Chaotic Tower was guarded by the five great clans. Every year, only three people could enter. This martial gathering was in fact the method to determine which family would have the three quotas.

Gu Yan faintly wrinkled her black brows. Three quotas were already extremely limited, but the benefits were indeed extremely great. However, she did not know if this was enough to move Lin Dong. She knew that the latter was extremely stubborn, and Gu Yan already had a taste of this before...

“We’ll wait here for Lin Dong to come out. At that time, we’ll mention it to him. If he’s interested, we’ll invite him as the external helper for our Gu Clan. If he remains unmoved, we’ll think of another way.”

Hearing Gu Yan’s words, Gu Ying and the rest nodded their heads; this was all they could do for now...

Chapter 859: Profound Life Stage

Time similarly passed rapidly in the vast scarlet square beneath the magma at the depths of the lake. A slim figure quietly sat beside the magma rock pool. Yuan Power fluctuations continuously radiated from his body, while low and deep rumbling noises faintly echoed...

Bzzz.

As the rumbling noise appeared, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened, as a deep frown appeared on his face. He clenched his hand slightly and murmured, "Peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage..."

With the energies of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, he had reached the peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage within the past month. Although this speed was already rather good, Lin Dong was still not satisfied.

The level he wanted to reach was obviously higher than this. This time, he wanted to truly break through to the Profound Life stage!

He had already crossed paths with several Profound Life stage experts, and naturally clearly understood the strength of this realm. Even Lin Dong could not match their Yuan Power. Due to the Life Qi within their bodies, the amount of Yuan Power a Profound Life stage expert had was far from what a Nirvana stage practitioner could compare with. Such abundant Yuan Power was

enough to exhaust a peak nine Yuan Nirvana stage expert to death.

In addition, the Life Qi born within their bodies was extremely beneficial for the recovery of Yuan Power and injuries. After all, as long as Life Qi was produced, even if one were to lose a limb, it could still be regenerated. The Life Qi produced at the Profound Life stage was after all the most miraculous tool for the treatment of injuries.

Lin Dong was currently within Chaotic Demon Sea. This place was undoubtedly more cruel than the Eastern Xuan Region. If he did not possess sufficient strength, there was no need to even mention finding another Ancestral Symbol, he might not even be able to ensure his own survival if he roamed about by himself...

Therefore, while he was travelling, he needed to make sure that his strength was raised to the Profound Life stage. Once he reached that stage, even if he were to encounter an advance Profound Life stage or even a perfect Profound Life stage expert, Lin Dong believed that he would be able to put up a fight, and even escape successfully.

Therefore, breaking through to the Profound Life stage, was the most important...

Of course, Lin Dong was very clear about the degree of difficulty in breaking through to the Profound Life stage. Gu Yan and the rest were originally at the half step into Profound Life stage. With the right conditions, and by relying on the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, breaking through for them was not considered overly difficult. However, he was different from them. His previous

strength had just reached nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Therefore, even if he relied on a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, he would only reach the peak of the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. There was still quite some distance to the Profound Life stage.

Therefore, wanting to cross this deep gorge without using the any vicious methods was impossible...

Consolidating his thoughts, Lin Dong deeply inhaled a gain. With a clench of his fist, another Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit appeared within his hand.

Originally, Lin Dong had obtained three Life Mysterious Spirit Fruits. He had handed two of them to Gu Yan and Gu Ya respectively, and had already used the remaining one. The one in his hand belonged to the three-headed Demon Snake. However, as that fellow had already turned into ashes, Lin Dong could only help him enjoy this exquisite treasure...

Lin Dong looked at the emerald green jade-like Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit in his hand, as his eyes faintly narrowed. With a wave of his sleeve, a transparent jade bottle appeared in his other hand. Within it, a viscous dark green fluid slowly flowed. Extremely astonishing Life Qi started to radiate from it. From the looks of it, this was the 'Core Spiritual Birth Serum' that Lin Dong had obtained from within this magma rock pool.

"I really wish to see if I'm able to break through by relying on these two great treasures!"

Lin Dong tilted the jade bottle, causing a single bead like drop of the Core Spiritual Birth Serum to roll down. He had only obtained eight drops. The Life Qi contained within each drop greatly surpassed that of the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit. The fact that Lin Dong was actually willing to take it out, confirmed that he was going to make a huge investment...

A round bead-like drop of the Core Spiritual Birth Serum floated in Lin Dong's left palm, while the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit quietly rested in his right. The boundless and pure energies that radiated from them, caused a faint rosiness to appear on Lin Dong's face.

Lin Dong looked at the two great treasures in his hand. Faintly gritting his teeth, he closed his eyes tightly again. Black threads started to emerge from his palms, winding and twisting around the two items.

Humm Humm!

Following the winding and twisting of the black threads, waves of Devouring Power erupted at this instant. In the next moment, the two items in his hand spontaneously exploded with exceptionally boundless and pure energies, before crazily pouring into Lin Dong's body.

Lin Dong's body faintly trembled as green light surged, continuously strengthening his body, before forcefully receiving the outrageous impact from the two boundless energies...

As the boundless energies poured crazily into Lin Dong's body, his aura finally started showing signs of slowly increasing. Although this rate of increase was not fast, he was able to truly and genuinely feel it.

Silence pervaded the scarlet red square. Occasionally, a faint rumbling noise would emerge from Lin Dong's body, before quietly echoing within this vast square.

Time rapidly passed by in this quietness. In a blink of an eye, another half a month had passed.

Bang!

When half a month had passed, the figure seated quietly beside the magma rock pool faintly trembled. At this moment, his aura had turned extremely tyrannical. The abundance of his Yuan Power was already comparable to experts at the half step into Profound Life stage.

However, such a level was still not what Lin Dong wished for!

What he truly wanted, was to break through to the Profound Life stage!

Dong!

As if hearing the low roar within Lin Dong's heart, the Yuan Power within his body suddenly rose at this instant. All of his Yuan

Power surged within the meridians in his entire body. Soon after, it transformed into two extremely boundless Yuan Power currents. They circulated around all the meridians in his body like two angrily roaring dragons. Finally, they collided head-on in front of his Dantian!

At the instant of the collision, Lin Dong's body trembled crazily. Waves of strange fluctuations radiated rapidly from within his body. Under those fluctuations, the flesh all over Lin Dong's body started to wriggle all at once...

Bang Bang!

After the collision, Yuan Power started to pour in torrents like a storm within his body. While that happened, a strand of faintly white energy suddenly started to grow at the site of the collision.

Humm!

At the instant when the strand of faintly white energy appeared, the churning Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body seemed to immediately turn peaceful, before completely gathering together. Like stars crowding around the moon, his Yuan Power started to carefully absorb the faint white strand of energy.

Bang Bang!

Following the absorption of the strand of faint white energy by his Yuan Power, Lin Dong could instantly feel that the Yuan Power

in his body seemed to rise drastically at an astonishing speed!

As his Yuan Power rose explosively, it caused all of the meridians in his body to swell and hurt. Yet, not only was Lin Dong not flustered, his heart had instead erupted with ecstasy. He knew that the strand of faintly white energy was the Life Qi that had been refined by his body!

This was the Life Qi energy that belonged to him!

“Yuan Power Spirit Reinforcement!”

Lin Dong suppressed the excitement in his heart. With a thought, the crazily rising Yuan Power within his meridians rapidly rushed towards his Dantian. Finally, it poured into the Yuan Spirit sitting on the Dragon Yuan Wheel.

The small body of that Yuan Spirit was akin to a bottomless pit, and accepted everything. All of the Yuan Power was completely absorbed by it.

As this boundless Yuan Power poured into it, the golden glow of Lin Dong’s Yuan Spirit started to grow increasingly bright and resplendent. Meanwhile, that small body started to turn increasingly corporeal. Faintly, it had already broken free from the state of being an incorporeal shade...

Bang!

As the last bit of Yuan Power poured into the seated Yuan Spirit, Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened. A bright and resplendent golden ray seemingly penetrated every single spot within his body. In a flash, Lin Dong was able to sense the appearance of minute transformations happening inside his body under the illumination of the golden light...

It was feeling of growing stronger!

Swish!

When Lin Dong's eyes sprung open, and exceptionally tyrannical and unconcealable aura explosively erupted from him!

The Profound Life stage, Lin Dong had finally reached it!

Chapter 860: Chaotic Tower

Around the lake where tents had been erected, a few Gu Clan disciples crowded around while feeling rather bored. As they chatted, their gazes continuously scanned the calm and tranquil lake.

At the edge of the lake, Gu Yan's beautiful eyes were observing the rippleless lake surface, as her umber black brows wrinkled slightly. Lin Dong had entered the lake depths for over one and a half months. During this period, there had been no activity at all...

"Elder sister Gu Yan, it's already been one and a half months..." Behind Gu Yan, Gu Ying wrinkled her brows and said. This unforeseen circumstance was obviously outside of their expectations. Normally, they would have ample time to wait for Lin Dong. However, there was only half a month left till the five clans martial gathering....

If this continued, they might not even make it in time.

"I'll go down and take a look." Gu Yan pondered for a moment, before finally gritting her teeth. She was very clear about the urgency of the matter, but she did not wish to give up on a potential external helper like Lin Dong, who was so difficult to get hold of.

Upon hearing her words, Gu Ying and Gu Ya both nodded her heads.

Swish.

When Gu Yan took action, she would do so without any hesitation. Having made her decision, her body moved and she shot towards to centre of the lake. However, just as she was about to dive underwater, her eyes suddenly narrowed, before her figure rapidly retreated.

Bang!

As Gu Yan retreated, a gigantic pillar of water suddenly exploded from the surface of the calm and tranquil lake. Lake water that blotted the skies, before pouring down in torrents, transforming to something akin to a water screen. A figure flashed past the excited gazes of the Gu Clan disciples, before descending at the lakeside.

“Big brother Lin Dong!” Upon seeing that familiar figure, Gu Ya instantly screamed out in joy, and hurriedly rushed over.

Gu Yan had also descended. Her beautiful eyes stared at the figure that had shot out of the water. In the next instant, a faint change occurred to her beautiful face. Unable to control herself, she involuntarily exclaimed, “You... you’ve also broken through to the Profound Life stage?”

Woosh

The moment her words rang out, an uproar arose among the surrounding Gu Clan disciples. All of them stared at Lin Dong with

some shock, while incredulous expressions surfaced on their faces. They clearly knew that when Lin Dong had entered the lake, he was only at nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Even though he also had a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, it was impossible for it to allow him to break through to the Profound Life stage.

“I got lucky.”

Lin Dong sent a smile towards Gu Yan, however he did not give any further explanation.

Upon hearing his words, Gu Yan gave Lin Dong a deep look. She was able to guess, that the reason to the drastic rise in his strength might be due to a fortuitous encounter at the bottom of the lake. Looks like they had been infatuated by the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit, and lost an even more precious treasure.

Although she felt a little regretful, Gu Yan had a rather free and easy character, and quickly got over it. At the same time, she was a little happy. Lin Dong’s current strength had risen to the Profound Life stage. Although he had yet to completely stabilise at the initial Profound Life stage, he was already able to fight with initial Profound Life stage experts when he was still at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Now that he had properly stepped into this level, it would be difficult for him to find someone who of the same cultivation level who could match him. If they could invite him to be the external helper of their Gu Clan, he would definitely be able to substantially raise their chances of victory.

“I’ve troubled all of you during this period...” Lin Dong said with a smile. He could tell that Gu Yan should already have completed

her training long ago. The reason why they had stayed behind, was probably to help protect him. Although he had found a safer training area in the lake depths, he still had to thank them for their intentions.

Gu Yan shook her head. After hesitating for a while, she did not beat around the bush. She stared at Lin Dong, and asked, “Lin Dong, I have a request...”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong’s eyes widened slightly as he smiled and replied, “Let’s hear it.”

Upon hearing that Lin Dong did not immediately agree, Gu Yan secretly laugh bitterly, before explaining as clearly as possible about the matter of the five clans martial gathering, as well as Yuntian’s serious injuries.

“You wish for me to be the external helper of your Gu Clan, and help you become the champion of this martial gathering?” After hearing all that Gu Yan had said, Lin Dong’s brows faintly wrinkled as he posed his question.

“Yes.”

“Apologies. It is my first time here at the Chaotic Demon Sea, and I’m not too familiar about this place. Therefore, I do not wish to participate in the battle between you and the other big clans.” Lin

Dong said after some consideration. The five great clans were pretty powerful in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. If Lin Dong was to help the Gu Clan achieve victory, he would definitely make the other clans unhappy. He was not willing to do such a thing.

He had little interest in this kind of senseless competition.

Lin Dong's refusal made the Gu Clan disciples feel slightly awkward, however, they did not have any other ideas, and could only smile bitterly while shaking their heads.

Gu Ya looked at Lin Dong, however, she did not speak up for Gu Yan. Although she was pure and naive, she still knew that she could not force Lin Dong to do anything for them. The latter had already helped them so much during this trip. If they were to make any more requests, it would clearly be attempting to take advantage of his generosity.

Gu Yan bitterly laughed. She somewhat understood Lin Dong's character, therefore, she did not feel overly surprised by the latter's refusal.

Gu Yan was after all a somewhat cold and refreshing beauty, and any requests she had, would usually be obeyed by the men that flocked around her without question. However, the Lin Dong before her eyes had firmly rejected her. After all, although Gu Yan was beautiful, she was still lacking when compared to Ling Qingzhu. Her pure and chilly temperament was even more so unable to compare with the latter. Therefore, even if she had any superiority in outer appearance, in front of Lin Dong, it did not have the any use.

“Lin Dong, do you know about the Chaotic Tower?” Even though Lin Dong had refused, Gu Yan did not give up. Her jadelike fingers stroked her fine black hair, as she looked towards Lin Dong and asked.

“Chaotic Tower?” Lin Dong a little taken aback, before shaking his head slightly.

“The Chaotic Tower is a training treasure land that has been passed down from ancient times. It was said that there’s a sort of Great Desolation Qi that is born from within it. This energy can clean the bone and marrow, hence its miraculous property of strengthening the physical body. Under the cleansing of this Great Desolation Qi, one will be able to totally transform. Many experts wish to obtain this opportunity.” Gu Yan explained.

“Strengthen the body?” Lin Dong slightly raised his brow, however, he still did not show much interest. After all, his current physical body was already quite overwhelming.

“This is a Great Desolation bead taken from within the Chaotic Tower. It contains some Great Desolation Qi.” Gu Yan extended her jadelike hands, and a deep yellow stone bead appeared within. With a flick, the stone bead shot towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong caught the stone bead and placed it in his palm. It felt rather cooling, and a faint desolate aura radiate from it. While grasping the stone bead, a thought passed through his mind, and a sliver of Devouring Force emerged.

Humm.

As the Devouring Force emerged, the Great Desolation bead within his hand instantly turned into dust. In the next moment, he felt an ancient and pure energy pour into his body.

Following the appearance of the energy, green light suddenly erupted from within Lin Dong's body, and a dragon roar could be faintly heard.

Due to the eruption of green light from his body, Lin Dong's expression changed slightly. He could feel the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill that he trained in unexpectedly start to automatically activate. Obviously, this strange action was caused by the energy within that Great Desolation bead...

This Great Desolation Qi was indeed extremely effective in tempering one's body.

"It is really something indeed..."

Lin Dong muttered to himself. However, before his words could fade, a strong attractive force suddenly erupted from within the depths of his body. In a rude and unreasonable way, it forcefully absorbed the Great Desolation Qi.

Roar!

As the Great Desolation Qi was absorbed, the green light in Lin Dong's body instantly erupted, as if trying to snatch the Great Desolation Qi back. However, at the final juncture, it was hurriedly suppressed by Lin Dong...

“What the hell...”

Lin Dong's face turned exceptionally strange. He had discovered that the thing that snatched away the Great Desolation Qi was unexpectedly the Mysterious Stone Talisman within his body....

Humm Humm.

That strand of Great Desolation Qi was completely absorbed within the Mysterious Stone Talisman. Following this, a tiny thought radiated out from the stone talisman, which had not shown much activity even after so many years. There was no message within this tiny thought, just a greedy request...

This request, was for Great Desolation Qi.

“The Stone Talisman wants Great Desolation Qi?”

The corners of Lin Dong's mouth faintly turned downwards. This was the first time that the Stone Talisman had taken the initiative and put forth a request...

Currently, Lin Dong was rather clear about the origin of the Mysterious Stone Talisman. It was an item that belonged to an

expert standing at the peak of the ancient world, the Symbol Ancestor. From the Great Desolate Tablet, he knew that the Mysterious Stone Talisman had suffered serious damage. In addition, it had also mentioned that in order to reawaken the Stone Talisman, it would depend on his luck...

From the looks of it now, could this Great Desolation bead be the opportunity to reawaken the Stone Talisman?

An intense sparkle flashed within Lin Dong's eyes. In the next instant, he raised his head abruptly, and looked towards Gu Yan with a smile.

“Miss Gu Yan, how can I enter that Chaotic Tower?”

Chapter 861: Movement

Upon hearing these words from Lin Dong, a faint smile also appeared on Gu Yan's face. She had deeply experienced Lin Dong's character. If the Chaotic Tower was not able to move him, there probably no hope of things going through. However, it was fortunate that his stubbornness had not reached abnormal levels yet...

“The Chaotic Tower is protected by the collaboration efforts of the five great clans. It opens once every year, and there are only three quotas to enter. The champion clan of the martial gathering will be the one to obtain these three quotas.”

“Three?”

Lin Dong's brows faintly wrinkled. It was obvious that he never imagined that the quotas would be so rare. Furthermore, it was indeed within his expectations that the Great Desolation bead had a connection with the so called martial gathering.

“If brother Lin Dong is able to help our Gu Clan obtain the champion position in this martial gathering, I'll persuade our clan to give you one of the three quotas, how's that?” Gu Yan asked.

Lin Dong frowned as he mumbled to himself and calmly pondered about it. He did not wish to participate in matters related to the benefits and grudges between these great clans. However, due to the Stone Talisman within his body, there was no choice but for him but to give this matter some consideration. Although Lin

Dong had yet to experience any heaven defying abilities of the stone talisman that were worthy of its reputation, he knew that this object would surely become a great aid to him in the future.

Naturally, all of this was on the premise that he had found a way to awaken the Mysterious Stone Talisman... Lin Dong had pondered on this for quite a long time before, however, there was no progress at all. The Mysterious Stone Talisman was too mysterious, and with his current capabilities, he was simply unable to help it recover.

This was why he could not help but become secretly excited when he felt a request from the Mysterious Stone Talisman for the first time. After all, this was the first time such an opportunity had presented itself.

“Damnit.”

Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. It was a long while later before he finally firmly gritted his teeth. The experts in Chaotic Demon Sea were as many as clouds in the sky, and it was also much more chaotic when compared with the Eastern Xuan Region. Lin Dong still planned on searching for the second Ancestral Symbol here. If he found it, a bitter battle would likely occur. Such a great battle would not be the same as the previous ones he had experienced. The allure of the Ancestral Symbol was sufficient to cause even those old monsters who had stepped into the Profound Death stage to turn a little crazy.

Therefore, for the sake of being able to successfully acquire the second Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong needed some kind of method

to strengthen himself. And obviously, the Mysterious Stone Talisman would be the strongest kind...

“If you give me a quota, I will help you.” After making his decision, Lin Dong did not hesitate any further. He raised his head and smiled at Gu Yan as he gave his reply.

“It’s a deal.” Gu Yan replied with a smile and nodded her head.

“In addition, I hope that at that time, you will help me procure a complete map of Chaotic Demon Sea.” Lin Dong added. He needed the complete map to search for the precise location of the second Ancestral Symbol.

“A complete map?” Gu Yan repeated while gawking. After thinking about it, she nodded her head. Although the complete map was precious and uncommon, their Gu Clan would be able to afford it.

“Although I don’t know what you need a complete map for, I have to tell you in advance that the vastness of Chaotic Demon Sea far exceeds your imagination. There are even some sea regions that have yet to be explored. Therefore, our so-called complete map only covers the explored regions.”

“There are actually unexplored sea regions...” Lin Dong muttered while his eyes narrowed. This was rather troublesome, he never would have imagined that the vastness of Chaotic Demon Sea would actually reach such a frightening level.

“As for those unexplored regions, I’m afraid that only the Sea Demon race have explored them.” Gu Yan said.

“Sea Demon race?” Lin Dong was taken aback. It was obvious that this was the first time he had heard of such a race.

“Within Chaotic Demon Sea, the strongest faction isn’t any sect or clan, but the Sea Demon race. They live within the sea, and are the undeniable overlords of Chaotic Demon Sea.” Gu Yan knew that this was Lin Dong’s first time in Chaotic Demon Sea, therefore she did not find it strange that he did not know such common knowledge.

“The relations between the factions within Chaotic Demon Sea are very complicated. There are humans, Demonic Beasts, Sea Demons... the conflicts between them are too many to list. Therefore it’s much more dangerous than other areas.”

“Naturally, although it’s dangerous, such an environment is beneficial for training. If you want to become a genuine expert, one cannot avoid such experiences.”

Lin Dong deeply believed in this. If a person like Gu Yan was placed within the younger generation of the Eastern Xuan Region, she would absolutely be considered as the cream of the crop. However, within the younger generation in Chaotic Demon Sea, she would at best be considered as outstanding. This did not mean that Yuan Cang, Ling Qinghu and the rest were less talented than Gu Yan, but a result of the environment. Furthermore, the resources that Chaotic Demon Sea possessed were far from what the Eastern Xuan Region could compare to.

Of course, this also did not mean that the super sects of the Eastern Xuan Region were weaker. If the Yuan Gate, Dao Sect and the rest were to be placed within Chaotic Demon Sea, they would definitely be overlord like existences like the Demonic Wind Cave and the Universe Cave. No matter what, from a certain perspective, the underlying foundation of those super sects were more suitable for the smooth handing down of inheritances, as compared to an unstable environment like Chaotic Demon Sea.

“Since you’ve accepted, let us leave immediately. We’ve already been delayed here for over a month, and there is only half a month left before the martial gathering. As for the information about the other four great clans and the martial gathering, I’ll give an in-depth explanation along the way.” Gu Yan said.

The surrounding Gu Clan disciples nodded their heads in excitement. They had seen how tyrannical Lin Dong was, and were naturally happy at being able to secure such a strong external helper. Thinking about it, their Gu Clan should be able to give a good showing in this martial gathering...

Lin Dong did not object, and nodded his head. Upon seeing this, the surrounding Gu Clan disciples immediately scattered and started packing up the camp in preparation to leave Mysterious Spirit Island.

Lin Dong remained where he was and watched the now busy crowd, before softly breathing out a mouthful of air. He had his own agenda for agreeing to participate in the five clans martial gathering. When the three brothers had entered the spatial

teleportation back then, Ren Yuanzi's final attack had disturbed the formation . Therefore, Lin Dong did not know where his two brothers, Little Marten and Little Flame currently were, or whether they were safe.

Therefore, while searching for the second Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong also needed to find the both of them. However, due to the vastness of Chaotic Demon Sea, trying to find two people was even harder than searching for a needle in a haystack. From the looks of it, the five clans martial gathering should be rather famous. If he were to participate, he should be able to spread his name around. At that time, if Little Marten or Little Flame heard about it, they would have information about him, and would be able to subsequently join up with him.

“I hope they're safe and sound...”

Lin Dong muttered under his breath, before tilting his head, as his gaze turned towards the distant east in an ambiguous manner, and the fists within the sleeves slowly started to tighten.

“Old dogs of the Yuan Gate. I've said this before, when I, Lin Dong, return to the Eastern Xuan Region, it will be the end of your Yuan Gate!”

“Therefore... wash your necks and wait!”

Lin Dong tightly pursed his lips. Scarlet red flashed past his eyes, as chilling murderous intent filled them.

.....

At a corner of Mysterious Spirit Island, a giant hundred feet long scarlet red ship was parked. The surface of the ship was covered in scarlet red steel sheets, which made it look extremely strong and resilient. On the sail of the giant ship was a gigantic insignia of the Gu Clan that fluttered in the wind. Obviously, this giant ship should be the vessel that Gu Yan and the rest had arrived in.

Chaotic Demon Sea was so vast that it was nearly endless. Within the seas, the weather was unpredictable, and a disaster could happen at any time. Therefore, other than those experts with rather tyrannical strength, most people would gladly rely on strong and resilient giant ships that were specially built to travel in these seas.

Several Gu Clan disciples were left to defend the Gu Clan ship. Therefore, when Lin Dong followed Gu Yan and the rest and boarded the ship, he attracted some puzzled gazes.

“Miss Gu Yan.” A grey robed elder swiftly came forward and welcomed Gu Yan, before respectfully cupping his fists together.

“Uncle Qin, let’s start the ship and head to martial gathering island.” Gu Yan nodded towards him before instructing.

“Yes.” The grey robed elder nodded his head. However those clearly shrewd eyes turned towards Lin Dong, who was standing behind Gu Yan.

“He’s the external helper we’ve invited for this martial gathering, Lin Dong.” Gu Yan said with a smile.

“Oh?”

The grey robed elder was taken aback, as his gaze swept peculiarly across Lin Dong’s body, and his mouth moved, but he did not say anything. However, his expression had turned slightly weird.

Upon seeing this appearance, Lin Dong faintly smiled, before retreating towards the side of the boat. Gazing at the flat surface of the sea in the distance, the vast and endless sea slightly affected his mood.

“Miss, did you invite this little brother as an external helper after hearing that young master Yuntian has suffered serious injuries?” Seeing Lin Dong walk away, the grey robed elder asked Gu Yan in a low voice.

“Yes?”

Gu Yan faintly nodded her head, before her black brows wrinkled slightly. She proceeded to ask, “What is it?”

“According to the news that I’ve received two days ago, our Gu Clan has also invited an external helper. You should recognize him. He’s the young master of the Earthsea Sect that had tried to propose to you, Mo Tao...”

Upon hearing this, Gu Yan's face instantly changed a little. Immediately after, she replied in anger, "How could they invite that fellow."

"Although that fellow is loathsome, his strength is after all at the peak of the initial Profound Life stage. Within the younger generation of Heaven Wind Sea Region, his reputation is pretty good. I believe that the clan had no other choice. After all, it was too sudden..."

The grey robed elder bitterly laughed, before shooting a look at Lin Dong's back, "You've currently invited this little brother as an external helper. If by any chance they meet, given Mo Tao's character, Mo Tao will make things difficult for him...."

Upon hearing this, the anger on Gu Yan's face suddenly dissipated, as a trace of rarely seen craftiness flitted across her clear and cold eyes, before she muttered.

"There's no need to care about him. As for making things difficult, when the time comes, we'll find out exactly who will be making things difficult for who. I hope that fellow will not cause trouble. If not, when he humiliates himself, there will be no one else to blame..."

After hearing her words, the grey robed elder was stunned. Never would he have thought that Gu Yan would actually have such confidence in Lin Dong. However, there was no longer anything to say, and he could only nod his head. After which, he withdrew and

started to shout orders.

Under his shouting, the gigantic scarlet red ship started to raise its sails. Facing the dark red sunset, it rapidly sped across the sea.

Chapter 862: Martial Gathering Island

Wave swelled and surged on the vast and endless sea. Gigantic waves surged over from far away, before finally crashing heavily onto the side of the ship, creating ear-splitting rumbling noises.

Lin Dong stood at the bow of the ship, and looked towards the endless horizon. The sea winds blew into his face, bringing along the salty smell of the sea. The vastness of the sea truly made one feel refreshed.

It had been several days since they left Mysterious Spirit Island. In this time, they had journeyed without stopping or resting, and had experienced some dreadful and bizarre weather. The strength of nature made Lin Dong understand the terror of Chaotic Demon Sea. However, it was fortunate that the members of the Gu Clan had ample experience, therefore, these things did not impede them at all.

“The place we’re heading to is called Martial Gathering Island, and it is also where the Chaotic Tower is located. It is guarded by experts and a large amount of troops from the five great clans. It only opens at the start of the martial gathering every year. During this period, countless experts will gather. After all, this martial gathering is a pretty big event.” Beside Lin Dong, Gu Yan was explaining the details of the martial gathering.

“Generally speaking, the martial gathering is considered as an exchange of pointers between the younger generation. Therefore, the invited external helper has to be part of the younger generation. As such, the external helper invited by the various

clans will most likely be the young experts who have some reputation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region...”

“I’m afraid that I will be an exception.” Lin Dong said with a smile. He did not have any reputation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, and was a completely unknown younger generation.

“You might gain one after the martial gathering.” Gu Yan smiled and replied. She clearly understood Lin Dong’s strength. When he was at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage, he was already able to deal with an initial Divine Symbol Master as well as an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast expert. Furthermore, Lin Dong’s strength had now soared, and officially entered the realm of the initial Profound Life stage. Although he had yet to completely stabilise at this stage, who could deny his battle power?

According to Gu Yan’s estimate, if Lin Dong was to fully unleash his strength, it would be difficult to find an opponent at the initial Profound Life stage that could contend against him.

Lin Dong did not comment, and continued to ask, “Are there any problematic individuals in the other four clans?”

“The strength of the other four clans is pretty good. They have many capable individuals amongst the younger generation. For example, the most famous one in the Wei Clan is Wei Zhen. His strength has long reached the peak of the initial Profound Life stage. It is said that he will likely advance to the advance Profound Life stage within two years.” Gu Yan replied with a slightly solemn face.

“Oh?” Surprise flashed past Lin Dong’s eyes, before he secretly nodded his head. The Chaotic Demon Sea was undoubtedly worthy of its reputation. To think that there were such talents amongst the younger generation here. Peak of the initial Profound Life stage. With such power, one would already be considered a true expert in the Eastern Xuan Region.

“As for the other two great clans, Su Yan of the Su Clan and Song Chen of the Song Clan are at the same level, and are rather hard to deal with.”

“What about the Shentu Clan?” Lin Dong asked about the final clan that Gu Yan had yet to talk about.

“The Shentu Clan...” Gu Yan’s face turned a little unnatural when this clan was mentioned. After bitterly laughing for a while, she continued explaining, “The Shentu Clan is the strongest among the five great clans. They were the champions of the martial gathering last year...”

“Among the younger generation of the Shentu Clan, the most formidable is Iron Asura Shentu Jue... within the Heaven Wind Sea Region, there’s no one that has not heard about his name. “

“Iron Asura Shentu Jue...” Lin Dong’s eyes faintly narrowed. As the saying goes, no one would become famous for no reason. Since this person was able to achieve such a name for himself in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, he would definitely be very capable.

“That fellow might have already reached the realm of the advance Profound Life stage... in addition he has similarly trained his physical body with the Shentu Clan’s Asura Body, which he had already achieved a high level of proficiency in. Recently, it was heard that Shentu Jue had crossed hands with an advance Profound Life stage expert, and had even defeated his opponent...” Gu Yan explained while shaking her head, her tone was filled with helplessness.

“Formidable...”

Lin Dong nodded his head. Looks like this Shentu Jue was indeed a fierce individual.

“Within the Heavenly Wind Region there are busybodies that made a ranking for the younger generation. This Shentu Jue is firmly ranked at the third position.” Gu Yan said.

“Shentu Jue is only third?” Lin Dong was stunned for a moment, his emotions faintly stirring. He had assumed that Shentu Jue was strong enough to already be called to strongest within the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

“Yes.” Gu Yan replied while nodding her head, before continuing, “ The first rank is Yin Yang Hand Zhou Gan of the Universe Cave, while the second is Little Underworld King Xie Yan of the Demonic Wind Cave. These two are pinnacle existences amongst the younger generation of Heaven Wind Sea Region...”

Lin Dong noiselessly mouthed the two names, before lamenting a

little. The quality of the younger generation in Chaotic Demon Sea was indeed a level higher than the Eastern Xuan Region.

“Naturally, Shentu Jue is not much weaker than the two. After all, they have never crossed hands before, so no one really knows.” Gu Yan said.

“As for the martial gathering this time, due to being the previous champion, the Shentu Clan does not need to participate. They only need to defend the tower.”

“Defend the tower?”

“Yes. Of the four participating great clans, only one clan will walk till the very end and challenge the Shentu Clan. If they win, they’ll obtain the three quotas to enter the Chaotic Tower. If they lose, the Shentu Clan will remain the champion...”

“This is similar to the arena... being the champion really has quite a few advantages.” Lin Dong said while sighing. The Shentu Clan did not need to participate in the initial intense competition, and could wait for their exhausted enemy to arrive. This was indeed a rather huge advantage.

“That’s the favoured treatment of the champion, as stated by the rules.”

Gu Yan also felt some helplessness in response to this, however, there was nothing that could be done. Softly sighing, she said, “

Shentu Jue would definitely be present to defend the tower this time. He's the true obstacle to overcome. Of the four great clans, no one is certain of being able to get past him..."

These were not words Gu Yan had said to devalue Lin Dong. Although she clearly understood that Lin Dong was similarly pretty powerful. Shentu Jue's reputation was after all too resounding. His various combat achievements have made people of the same generation feel inferior. Therefore, Gu Yan did not have much confidence in becoming the champion this year.

Lin Dong smiled but did not say anything more. He did not have the desire of competing in viciousness with other people. If not for the Mysterious Stone Talisman, he would not have even gotten involved in the five clans martial gathering. However, things were not to be. Since he had obtained an opportunity to repair the Stone Talisman, he would naturally not give it up. Therefore... the quota to enter the Chaotic Tower will be his.

If there were people blocking him, then he only had to... defeat them...

Lin Dong's arms hung at his side as he stared at the distant surface of the sea. Black clouds were converging once again, as a thunderstorm slowly took shape.

.....

After sailing for approximately ten days, Lin Dong clearly felt the surrounding sea suddenly become bustling with activity. Giant

ships came whizzing along from all directions, before finally converging to their front. The appearance of ten thousand ships gathering was a rather spectacular sight.

“We’ve reached Martial Gathering Island.” Gu Yan said. Standing at the bow of the ship, she looked at the vast land that had appeared at the end of her sights, as joy flitted across her eyes.

Lin Dong raised his head and looked over, and what he saw as an extremely vast land. The surface of the so-called island was abnormally huge. Even though the number of ships on the sea were akin to clouds in the sky, there was not the slightest bit of congestion.

“That’s a ship of the Gu Clan...”

“Is that Gu Yan of the Gu Clan at the bow? Heh, she indeed is a cold face beauty...”

“It’s said that Gu Yuntian was beaten and suffered serious injuries a while ago. Looks like he can’t participate in this martial gathering.”

“Gu Yuntian is unable to participate? Things might not be bode well for the Gu Clan this time...”

“True...”

As Gu Yan’s ship neared Martial Gathering Island, quite a

number of gazes shot over from the surroundings. Upon seeing the ‘Gu’ character on the ship sail, they could not help but break out into whispers.

When Gu Yan heard those voices, her umber black brows faintly scrunched up. Soon after, she waved her jadelike hand, and the ship rapidly headed for the personal harbor of their Gu Clan. There were already quite a few Gu Clan guards quietly waiting there.

“Lin Dong, let’s go.”

As the ship gradually neared its destination, Gu Yan turned her head and spoke to Lin Dong. Her beautiful body moved as she took the lead, shooting forward before finally landing on the distant harbor. Beside her, Lin Dong, as well as Gu Ying, Gu Ya and the other Gu Clan disciples also rapidly followed.

“Elder sis Gu Yan, you’ve finally arrived!”

As Gu Yan landed from the air, several nearby Gu Clan disciples started to crowd around her. From the looks of it, Gu Yan had some status amongst the younger generation of the Gu Clan.

Gu Yan nodded her head towards the Gu Clan disciples. Her eyes proceeded to turn towards a middle-aged man who was walking over. With a soft voice, she said, “Uncle Gu Ling.”

Behind this middle-aged man was a rather handsome looking man. Currently, he was staring at Gu Yan with some passion. The

latter however, directly ignored his gaze.

“Ha ha, it’s good that you’ve made it...” The middle-aged man known to Gu Yan as uncle Gu Ling nodded his head with a smile. His gaze swept across Gu Yan’s body, before exclaiming with some happiness, “You’ve had a breakthrough?”

“Yes. I obtained a Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit at Mysterious Spirit Island. With its power, I managed to advance to the Profound Life stage.” Gu Yan replied while nodding her head.

“This is truly timely...”

Happiness appeared on Gu Ling’s face. He proceed to take a half step back, as he pointed to the handsome man and said with a smile, “ Little Yan, this is Mo Tao. You should know him. He is the external helper our Gu Clan has invited over this time.”

“Miss Gu Yan, we meet again.” The man said in a rather elegantly manner while sending a faint smile at Gu Yan.

Gu Yan shot an indifferent look at Mo Tao, before moving to the side, revealing Lin Dong behind her. Her slender jadelike finger pointed at him, as she looked at Gu Ling, “Uncle Gu Ling, this is the external helper I’ve invited over this time, Lin Dong.”

As Gu Yan’s words rang out, Gu Ling as well as the surrounding Gu Clan disciples were instantly taken aback. Their faces turned slightly strange as they looked towards Mo Tao, whose smile had

started to recede.

Lin Dong felt a headache due to the suddenly strange atmosphere. However, before he could speak, he felt Mo Tao's eyes turn towards him, as a smile that was not a smile appeared on that handsome face.

“A person that has just stepped into the Profound Life stage, and hasn't even stabilized his aura, was actually invited as an external helper. Miss Gu Yan, aren't you being a little too childish?”

Chapter 863: Conflict

Mo Tao's voice softly echoed, causing the atmosphere to freeze a little. The surrounding Gu Clan disciples looked somewhat helplessly at this scene. It was likely that they were already used to Mo Tao's clear manner of mockery.

In addition, when Mo Tao's words echoed, their gazes started to size up Lin Dong. The latter's aura was pretty strong, however, there was some disparity when compared with Mo Tao, who was at the peak of initial Profound Life stage. In addition, when all was said and done, Mo Tao had some reputation amongst the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region. As for Lin Dong, no one knew him. Who knew where Gu Yan had invite him from. Could such a person truly substitute for Gu Yuntian?

“Cough...”

Upon seeing this, Gu Ling gave a dry cough. He looked at Lin Dong, before smile at Gu Yan as he spoke, “Little Yan, you should also know about what happened to Yuntian. Our Gu Clan's current situation is not too encouraging. Although you've broken through to the initial Profound Life stage, it will not change much. Mo Tao's strength speaks for itself, and has the qualifications to substitute for Yuntian.”

Gu Ling knew that Gu Yan had some dislike for Mo Tao, and therefore assumed that she had purposely found another person in an attempt to remove Mo Tao's position as an external helper. However, this concerned the Gu Clan's martial gathering results, therefore, he would not tolerate Gu Yan's childish behaviour.

As for Lin Dong, he could see in a single look that he had the appearance of the initial Profound Life stage. Furthermore, his aura was conspicuously empty and superficial. It was likely that he had relied on some kind of natural heavenly treasure recently to reach this stage. His strength was indeed a considerable distance away from Mo Tao's.

“Uncle Gu Ling, I'm not joking. Lin Dong is the external helper I've invited over for our Gu Clan. His strength is sufficient for the task.” However, in response to Gu Ling's words, Gu Yan shook her head and replied earnestly.

“Oh?”

Hearing this, Mo Tao smiled indifferently, as his eyes swept across Lin Dong with faintly concealed contempt and despise. Speaking out, he said, “Miss Gu Yan, whether he has the qualifications is perhaps not something that you can decide alone.”

“In addition, I originally didn't have much interest in your five clans martial gathering. If not for the genuine invitation of your Gu Clan, I might not have chosen to stick my hands into this matter. If miss Gu Yan truly does not want me to interfere, I'll voluntarily hand over my position to this person.”

Mo Tao's scheme was pretty good. He did not openly go against Gu Yan, and instead used retreating to advance. As his words resounded out, the faces of the surrounding Gu Clan disciples started to change somewhat, and Gu Ling's forehead became

increasingly wrinkled. His face turned stern as he looked towards Gu Yan and said, “Little Yan, stop causing trouble.”

“What’s the matter?”

This was after all the Gu Clan harbour, hence there were currently some Gu Clan elders overseeing the operations in the vicinity. When such a large group of people started to crowd here, it was very quickly discovered by them. Immediately, two middle-aged men with stern faces and pretty strong auras walked over. Their gazes were directed towards the crowd, as they inquired in a deep voice.

These two were obviously elders with a pretty high status within the Gu Clan. Upon seeing the them, the surrounding Gu Clan disciples hurriedly paid their respects. Subsequently, Gu Ling explained the details of the matter.

After hearing Gu Ling’s explanation, the faces of the two middle-aged men clearly turned slightly ugly. Upon seeing their reactions, Mo Tao smiled faintly, folding his arms as he shot a slightly pleased gaze at Lin Dong while staying silent.

“Little Yan, don’t cause trouble. Inviting Mo Tao being our Gu Clan’s external helper was personally ordered by the elder. How can your words casually change this.”

One of the middle ages men with thick brows said in a deep voice. After which, he looked at Lin Dong and said, “ This friend, since you’ve come here, you’re a guest of our Gu Clan. At that time

you're invite to watch the competition. As for the matter about being the external helper, there's no need to mention it again."

From the beginning till the end, Lin Dong had not said anything. He only watched the matters unfurl as a bystander. His silence, however, made everyone increasingly disregard him.

"Uncle Gu Hua, since Little Yan has already invited someone, she should have her reasons. Given her character, this should not be a short spite of temper. Why don't you listen to her explanation before deciding?"

Just as the middle-aged man's voice rang out, a gentle female voice suddenly rang out from within the crowd. The crowd immediately parted, revealing a sweet and graceful lady wearing a silk dress, who walked out slowly with light footsteps.

The lady wore a silk dress, which accentuated her full curves, as well as her slender waist. Her appearance was rather pure and beautiful, while her eyes were akin to peach blossoms. Her gentle personality and soft voice made one feel somewhat drunk.

"Elder sister Mengqi."

This lady clearly had an extremely high prestige within the younger generation of the Gu Clan. Upon her appearance, the surrounding Gu Clan disciples, and even Gu Yan greeted her with some happiness.

Lin Dong shot a look at this gentle and sweet-tempered beauty, however, his eyes faintly narrowed. The latter's aura was even stronger than Gu Yan. In fact, it had faintly exceeded that of Mo Tao by a thread. This Gu Clan was undoubtedly one of the five great clans...

“Mengqi.”

Upon seeing this lady and hearing her words, Gu Ling and the other two slightly nodded their heads. They proceeded to look at Gu Yan, waiting for her so-called reasonable explanation.

“Lin Dong has indeed recently reached the Profound Life stage in the past month.”

When Gu Yan said these words, a mocking arc appeared from the corners of Mo Tao's mouth. However, before the arc grew even wider, Gu Yan's subsequent words caused it to freeze in its place.

“However, before his breakthrough, an initial Divine Symbol Master as well as an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast expert had suffered defeat at his hands.”

“Whoosh.”

The moment Gu Yan's statement was complete, a commotion broke out in the surroundings. Several Gu Clan disciples stared in astonishment at the differential Lin Dong, who had yet to speak a single word. Only now did they know that this quiet youth was

actually an asura that had concealed his anger and fury.

“Oh?”

Astonishment appeared on the faces of Gu Ling and the other two as well as the lady named Mengqi, as they stared at Lin Dong in a strange manner. Never would they have thought, that the latter would actually have such combat accomplishments.

“Ha ha, such combat accomplishments is pretty good.”

The frozen arc on the corners of Mo Tao’s mouth slowly dissipated. Soon after, he stared at Lin Dong with some gloominess in his eye, before he laughed and said, “However, just this alone does not give him the qualifications to handover my position.”

An initial Divine Symbol Master as well as an initial Profound Life stage Demonic Beast expert. Mo Tao could also achieve such combat accomplishments, albeit after some trouble. Therefore, although he was astonished, it was still impossible for him to voluntarily give up his position.

Gu Ling and the other two faintly nodded their heads. If what Gu Yan said was true, that only meant that Lin Dong possessed a strength that was comparable to Mo Tao. However, it did not mean that he could pressure Mo Tao to offer up his position on his own accord.

“So what do I need to do to obtain this qualification?” A smile

finally surfaced on Lin Dong's face, as he stared at Mo Tao and asked.

Mo Tao smiled as he gazed at Lin Dong, however, chilling intent was more or less present in his smile. Soon after, he massaged his wrist as he replied, "Good. I'm someone who always follows the rules. In this place, strength is king. If you defeat me, you will have the qualifications. If you're inferior to me, I believe..."

When his words reached this point, Mo Tao sent a smile towards Lin Dong. Quickly after, his face instantly turned ice-cold as he continued, "You should quickly scram, and stop delaying me from my proper business."

From the looks of it, Mo Tao had some dislike for Lin Dong. He had an abnormal adoration of Gu Yan. Hence, unhappiness had arisen in his heart after seeing that Gu Yan had actually refuted him for Lin Dong.

"If you truly have the capability, challenge me. There will only be two outcomes. You scram, or I scram."

Upon hearing Mo Tao's icy words, the surrounding Gu Clan disciples secretly grinned. As they thought, the former had been infuriated...

A twitch ran past the faces of Gu Ling and the other two as well as Gu Mengqi. However, they did not say anything else. They were actually not very concerned about whoever becomes the external helper. As long as the external helper possessed genuine strength,

his identity was of no concern.

Gaze after gaze turned towards Lin Dong. At this time, Mo Tao had already said his most vicious words. If Lin Dong did not dare to accept, the only thing he could truly do was to leave by himself...

Under the attention of those gazes, Lin Dong smiled and walked forward. He looked straight at Mo Tao, as laughter rang out from his throat.

“Since you’re certain about this... then it’s better... for you to scram.”

As the last word rang out, the smile on Lin Dong’s face abruptly disappeared. The instantaneous eruption of chilling and vicious intent made even Gu Ling and the rest narrow their eyes for an instant.

Chapter 864: Thanks for the Win

A cold and vicious aura suddenly gushed out on Lin Dong's face. This drastic change in expression caused all the whispers in the surroundings to immediately die down, as everyone stared blankly at the him.

Around them, Gu Yan and her group wore calm expressions, as they already knew about Lin Dong's character. Although he usually seemed gentle, underneath that gentleness was the face of an Asura. When this side of him surfaced, his opponent would definitely experience a tragedy...

“You.”

Gu Ling was also shocked by Lin Dong's words, which did not give Mo Tao any face. Soon after, he frowned. He believed that this youth had too much of an imposing aura. After all, one had to conduct oneself appropriately in society, and it was to leave some leeway when speaking...

However, just as Gu Ling was prepared to say something, Gu Mengqi stopped him. Those beautiful peach blossom like pupils rested on Lin Dong's body, as she said in a soft voice, “Little Yan is usually able to judge a person pretty well. She knows that the martial gathering is imminent. If we were to chase Mo Tao away, it would lead to a great loss for our Gu Clan. Yet, she's still determined to do so. From the looks of it, she seems to be very confident in this Lin Dong...”

“However, this Lin Dong has just advanced to the Profound Life stage. Although this can be considered pretty good, there’s still quite a gap between him and Mo Tao.” Gu Ling replied while frowning.

“Who knows...”

Gu Mengqi faintly smile. She looked deeply at Lin Dong, as she spoke, “Furthermore, even if he isn’t Mo Tao’s opponent, there will be no loss on our side. After all, if he loses, Little Yan will have nothing else to say, and will have to give up on this train of thought.”

Upon hearing her words, Gu Ling and the other two hesitated for a while, before nodding their heads. The matter before them was indeed something that could not be resolved by words alone. Naturally, since that was the case, it was best for them to show their worth. If Lin Dong really had the ability to defeat Mo Tao, it would be a great bargain for their Gu Clan...

“Ah...”

Under the attention of the numerous surrounding gazes, the expression on Mo Tao’s face stiffened. Quickly after, his eyes rapidly turned gloomy and sinister. A strange laughter resounded from his throat, before he turned his gaze towards Lin Dong, as his lips cracked open into a grin, “ You’ve got guts.”

“Hmph, let me see today exactly what qualifications do you have to ask me, Mo Tao, to scram.”

Mo Tao stared at Lin Dong in a cold and sinister manner as he slowly said, “If you are truly that capable, I have no qualms in passing the external helper position to you. However, if you’re just an empty vessel, don’t blame me for making you pay a price for your rudeness...”

“Please.” Lin Dong met Mo Tao’s sinister and cold gaze, as he cupped his hands and smiled.

A chilling glint flashed within Mo Tao’s eyes, as abnormally vigorous and violent Yuan Power slowly swept out from his body. Upon seeing this, the surrounding crowd hurriedly retreated.

Mo Tao waved his sleeve, causing a thousand feet wide circle to appear on the ground. Pointing at the circle, he said indifferently, “I will not bully you. When we cross hands later, if you’re able to force me out of this circle, it’ll be considered your win.”

The arrogance in Mo Tao’s statement was difficult to conceal. He was quite well-known within the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Not only was Lin Dong’s strength inferior, he did not have any reputation at all. This undoubtedly made him believe that the Lin Dong was trying to use his fame and reputation to springboard himself. After all, Lin Dong would not really be affected regardless of the outcome of the match.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was slightly taken aback, and tried to restrain himself from laughing. Thinking about it, he understood what Mo Tao’s train of thought. This person cared too

much about his fame and reputation, and did not understand that one should go all out even when handling a small matter. Such a mindset was undoubtedly pretty stupid.

“Up to you.”

Lin Dong shook his head. He did not wish to be overly entangled with Mo Tao here. Peak of the initial Profound Life stage, this was definitely not weak. However, with regards to the his current self, it was indeed difficult to feel threatened by Mo Tao.

In such a confrontation, it was better to end the fight as quickly as possible.

Mo Tao smile faintly, as he folded his arms. He assumed that Lin Dong’s momentum had already dropped a notch. Later, once he displayed some of his ability, Lin Dong would only be able to dejectedly leave Martial Gathering Island. After that, Gu Yan should clearly understand that the Gu Clan would only be able to achieve a desirable result in this martial gathering with his help. If not, they would definitely end up in last place.

“Since both parties have negotiated their terms, let the fight commence. The victor will be the external helper of our Gu Clan, however, it would be for the best that both parties stop once a victor is decided.” Gu Mengqi’s gentle voice rang out.

Lin Dong faintly nodded his head, before slowly stepping forward. Following his footsteps, boundless Yuan Power fluctuations were faintly discernible as they radiated outwards.

This degree of fluctuation was indeed much stronger than before. It seemed that advancing to the Profound Life stage was indeed quite an improvement for Lin Dong.

When Mo Tao felt the Yuan Power fluctuations radiating from Lin Dong's body, his eyebrows raised a little. Immediately, a chilling glow flashed within his eyes. Taking a step forward, whooshing sounds were abruptly heard, as he made an unexpected first attack.

Swish!

Mo Tao was extremely quick. In a flash, he appeared in front of Lin Dong. His palms moved in a profound trajectory, as boundless Yuan Power instantly erupted.

“Wave Breaking Bone Splitting Palm!”

Blue light erupted crazily from Mo Tao's palms. In the next instant, sounds akin to waves surging rang out, as the boundless Yuan Power transformed into surging waves behind his back. With astonishing momentum, it furiously swatted at Lin Dong.

It had to be said that Mo Tao was indeed very powerful. This move of his was sufficient to cause most initial Profound Life stage experts to retreat miserably; it was clear why the Gu Clan had invited him as an external helper.

However, it was a pity that Lin Dong was also no ordinary

person...

The tidal palm attack that glowed blue rumbled as it swept forth, while it rapidly expanded in Lin Dong's eyes. At this moment, green light erupted from the surface of Lin Dong's body. Extending his right palm, faint green dragon light tattoos started to appear on the skin of his arm.

Boom!

Lin Dong's arm was completely extended, with no intention of retreating or evading. Instead, it stabbed straight into the towering blue light waves that were sweeping over. With a twirl of his hand, it turned into a fist, and smashed heavily into the vicious palm winds that Mo Tao had hidden within the towering waves.

A low and deep noise abruptly resounded from the point of contact. In the next moment, a violent gale suddenly devastated the area, causing cracks as thick as an arm to rapidly spread across the ground.

Snort.

The gale explosively burst outwards, as Mo Tao's expressions changed slightly, and a soft snort emerged from his throat. He had taken half a step back, and his expression was a little ugly.. It was clear that he had slightly lost out in this exchange.

“Such brute power.”

Mo Tao gave a cold snort. However, before his voice could fade, his pupils violently contracted. A green light had shot towards him like a lightning bolt. Fierce and berserk fist images containing violent power violently smashed and enveloped the vital parts of his body like a storm.

Upon seeing this, Mo Tao's eyes narrowed. With a twist of his hands, boundless Yuan Power transformed into a gigantic water whirlpool. Lin Dong's fist images smashed on its surface, and were instantly dispelled by the Yuan Power whirlpool.

“Just brute force alone is nothing to be worried about.”

Mo Tao laughed coldly. The strength Lin Dong's physical body possessed had indeed made him somewhat apprehensive. However, in his opinion, it was still too superficial. As long as he had the appropriate response, such power would not have much effect.

“Really?”

Lin Dong appeared to smirk condescendingly. In the next instant, his eyes suddenly turned cold, as the five fingers of his right hand suddenly formed a strange set of seals. At the same time, bright and resplendent green light exploded. Boundless Yuan Power swept out like a storm, causing several people to experience difficulty breathing.

“Martial Emperor Law, Martial Emperor Soul Shattering Seal!”

Lin Dong's eyes were ice-cold. His left hand turned into a fist seal, as a punch blasted out. Behind him, a gigantic illusory figure was faintly discernible the moment the punch was released.

“Thousand Layered Wave Technique, Thousand Layered Hole!”

Mo Tao's pupils shrunk a little due to the illusory figure behind Lin Dong. In the next moment, he felt a slight unease within his heart. He did not dare to be the slightest bit slow as he moved his body. All of the Yuan Power within his body screamed out, transforming into a gigantic thousand feet large whirlpool. A frightening killing force emanated from within the whirlpool.

Bang!

However, it made no difference to Lin Dong. His fist seal rumbled out. Without any gaudiness, a punch slammed into the whirlpool.

“You're courting death!”

Upon seeing this, Mo Tao instantly sneered as he mocked. With a thought, the whirlpool immediately revolved frantically. The twisting killing force was pushed to the limit in an attempt to twist Lin Dong's arm into a bloody pulp.

Creak Creak.

Ear-piercing rubbing noises rang out continuously from within the whirlpool, while sparks sputtered out, but Lin Dong's expression remained unchanged. He merely stared at Mo Tao, who was behind the whirlpool, as his mouth cracked open to form a grin.

“Break!”

Green light suddenly erupted. Like a meteor streaking across the horizon, it pierced the gigantic whirlpool. In the next instant, cracks rapidly appeared on the surface of the large whirlpool, and with a final bang, it exploded apart. Mo Tao's defence had collapsed under Lin Dong's fist.

“What?”

Upon seeing this scene, Mo Tao's expression immediately drastically changed, turning increasingly ugly when the glowing green fist seal, which had pierced through the whirlpool, shot towards him without slowing. Quickly after, the tip of his foot pushed off the ground, causing his body to soar into the air, in an attempt to evade the formidable fist seal.

However, just as he lifted off the ground, the smile on Lin Dong's lips grew even increasingly obvious. Raising his head, he stared at Mo Tao as a crafty look flitted across his eyes.

“Freeze.”

A low inaudible noise softly emerged from Lin Dong's mouth. Subsequently, everyone saw Mo Tao, who was about to display a vigorous body technique to evade Lin Dong's attack, suddenly freeze in midair.

Bang!

The instant his body froze, the glowing green fist seal arrived. Under the shocked gazes from the surrounding crowd, it violently smashed into Mo Tao's chest.

A low and deep muffled sound echoed in the air, as Mo Tao's face instantly turned deathly pale. In the end, he groaned as a mouthful of fresh blood spurted out, and his body flew backwards like a cannon ball, before miserably landing on the ground. The sole of his feet gouged a thousand feet long line on the ground, before he was finally able to barely stabilise his body.

“Thanks for the win.”

Lin Dong looked at the miserable Mo Tao, and said with a faint smile.

Upon hearing this, Mo Tao hurriedly lowered his head, only to see that his feet had stopped outside the boundary of the circle he had drawn earlier. At once, his expression turned as ugly as it could.

While Mo Tao's expression turned ugly, faint sounds of shock

and astonishment rang out around them. The faces of Gu Ling, Gu Mengqi and the rest finally became completely serious.

Chapter 865: Obstinate

The fight had ended way faster than everyone had expected. Therefore, while everyone anticipated the continuation of this intense fight, they discovered that the fight was already finished. In addition, the result was rather unexpected...

Astonished gazes shot one after another at Mo Tao, whose face was alternating between green and white. It was a long while later, before the crowd finally recovered, and shocked uproar faintly rang out.

Gu Yan, Gu Ya and their group did not express much astonishment as they witnessed this scene unfold before them. Lin Dong had already possessed an astonishing level of combat ability when he was at the nine Yuan Nirvana stage. Now that he had advanced to the Profound Life stage, it would probably be very difficult to find someone of equal ability in this cultivation stage. Although Mo Tao was not weak, he obviously could not compete with Lin Dong. Furthermore, he had embraced the mentality of underestimating his enemy since the beginning...

“This fellow...” Gu Ling and the two other older generation members of the Gu Clan glanced at Mo Tao with grave expressions, whose face had contorted unsightly, before looking at the faintly smiling Lin Dong. Subsequently, they looked to each other, and saw the shock within their eyes.

Although the exchange had happened in a flash, they were still able to sense that Lin Dong had been in an absolutely dominant position throughout the match. As for Mo Tao, he had practically

been dragged around by the nose.

The superior individual could be identified in a single glance.

“We’ve indeed underestimated this person...” Gu Mengqi stared strangely at Lin Dong, before smiling faintly. Looks like what Gu Yan had said earlier was indeed true. Lin Dong’s true combat capability had indeed exceeded the strength he had on the surface. It was no wonder that he could already defeat experts at the initial Profound Life stage before even breaking through to the Profound Life stage.

She was clearly aware of Mo Tao’s strength. If she was the one who had fought, although she would be able to defeat Mo Tao, it was practically impossible for her to achieve such a clean victory. After all, Mo Tao was still an expert at the peak of the initial Profound Life stage.

“Elder sis Mengqi, Uncle Gu Ling. Do you now believe all that I’ve said?” A smile appeared on Gu Yan’s cool and elegant face as she spoke out.

Upon hearing her words, Gu Ling and the other two could only helplessly nod their heads. They had already made it clear earlier, and Lin Dong had also defeated Mo Tao. Therefore, they had nothing else to say.

“Wait!”

Just as they nodded their head, Mo Tao, who still wore an ugly expression on his face, finally could not help but shout. Clenching his teeth, he tried to explain, “I was only a little careless earlier...”

“Mo Tao, the rules were set by you. If you were to renege on your own terms, don’t you think that it’ll sully the name of your Earthsea Sect?” Gu Yan’s expression turned chilly as she spoke out coldly.

Mo Tao was a little taken aback, as his gaze swept around, and saw the slightly strange expressions of the Gu Clan disciples around them. When they noticed his gaze, all of them looked away.

Upon seeing this scene, Mo Tao involuntarily clenched his fists tightly. He looked towards Gu Ling and the other two and said, “Could it be that you truly want a person of unknown origin to become the external helper of your Gu Clan?”

“Cough...” Gu Ling coughed dryly, his expression was a little awkward.

“Ha ha. Brother Mo Tao, there’s no need to get angry. Naturally, the stronger the external helper of our Gu Clan, the better it would be. Previously, if you had defeated Lin Dong, no one will be able to object. However, the result is already clearly shown before our eyes. Therefore...” Gu Mengqi’s gentle voice contained a somewhat apologetic tone as she replied him.

“However, brother Mo Tao can stay on Martial Gathering Island

for the time being, and spectate the martial gathering. Our Clan will naturally treat you as an honoured guest.”

Gu Mengqi’s words left no loopholes, and her voice was gentle. This left Mo Tao with no response, as his face alternated between white and green. After a while, he violently swung his sleeve. A sneer appeared on his face as he looked toward Lin Dong and said, “Okay, since you want him be your external helper, I’ll wait and see if he has any capability at all. Hmph, the martial gathering won’t be like this, the rules won’t allow any cheap tricks!”

“These rules were set by you.” Gu Yan reminded him, while scrunching her umber black brows.

Mo Tao turned sluggish, as flames of anger erupted within his heart. However, he spoke no further, and only snorted on the spot, before retreating slightly.

“Brother Lin Dong, perhaps our Clan will have to rely heavily on you in this martial gathering.” Gu Mengqi displayed a faint smile towards Lin Dong as she spoke.

Lin Dong smiled, and shot a look at this Gu Mengqi. This lady seemed gentle, however, she was very capable. If not, it would be difficult to silence Mo Tao with just words alone.

“Miss Mengqi is too polite. I’ve received the invitation of miss Gu Yan to come here as an external helper. As long as you’re able to fulfil my conditions, I’ll naturally do my best.”

Lin Dong did not attempt to gain any familiarity with her. Although Gu Yan had not given an in-depth explanation, he was able to feel the importance of the three quotas to the Gu Clan. Previously, Gu Yan had agreed that if he was to help them win the champion position, he would be given one quota. However, Gu Yan was obviously not able to represent the Gu Clan. Therefore, the matter of the remuneration had to be made clear to prevent undesirable incidents from happening later.

“Conditions?” Gu Mengqi was obviously rather astute, and had immediately picked up on the important point within Lin Dong’s words. Shooting a look at Gu Yan, she asked with a smile, “May I know what conditions did Little Yan promised brother Lin Dong?”

“A quota to enter the Chaotic Tower.” Lin Dong shot a look at Gu Yan, whose cheeks were tightening up, before replying with a smile.

The moment his words faded, he could see that Gu Mengqi, Gu Ling and the rest were immediately stunned. Quickly after, their expressions changed somewhat.

“Brother Lin Dong... even if our Gu Clan becomes the champion, there are only three quotas...” Gu Mengqi’s umber black brows wrinkled as she spoke out with difficulty.

“Why not brother Lin Dong decide on something else? Xuan Yuan Pills, Martial Arts, Spirit Treasures. I believe our Gu Clan will be able to promise whatever you ask for.”

Lin Dong shrugged. It seemed like this was indeed not something that Gu Yan could simply decide upon. Fortunately, he had sought clarification now, if not, a scuffle would be unavoidable later on.

“I’m sorry. I want a quota. If you’re unable to accept it, I think it’s better that I leave now.”

Lin Dong’s words were not overly polite. This was originally a business transaction. He would help the Gu Clan become the champion, and the Gu Clan would give him a quota to enter the Chaotic Tower. This was an extremely fair trade.

It seemed that Gu Mengqi and the rest did not expect Lin Dong to be so blunt about this matter, causing their foreheads to scrunch up at this moment. With regards to the Gu Clan, the three quotas were already very scarce. If they were to give one to Lin Dong, there really won’t be enough left...

“Ha ha, your appetite is not small. Miss Mengqi, looks like this time round, you’ve found an incomparably greedy big bellied wolf.” Upon seeing this scene, Mo Tao who had retreated, could not help but sneer and ridicule.

Lin Dong tilted his head and looked at Mo Tao, before nodding his head, as he earnestly said, “ My appetite is indeed not small. However if brother Mo Tao has the confidence to help you obtain victory over Shentu Jue, it would be much better for him to be the external helper.”

When the name Shentu Jue entered his ears, Mo Tao’s

expression instantly turned somewhat unnatural, and not a single word exited his mouth. From the looks of it, he clearly understood the disparity between his ability and the tyrannical figure that was ranked third within the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

He was confident in helping the Gu Clan achieve good results, however, it was absolutely impossible for him to snatch the position of martial gathering champion from Shentu Jue.

“You mean that you have the qualifications to take the champion position from Shentu Jue’s hands?” Mo Tao’s expression remained unnatural for a while before recovering, as he sneered.

Upon hearing his words, Gu Mengqi, Gu Ling and the rest turned their gazes over. Everyone knew that Shentu Jue of the Shentu Clan was absolutely the most formidable person in this martial gathering. It was likely that no one in the four great clans would have the confidence to utter these words...

“I have a fifty percent chance.”

Lin Dong chuckled. He had yet to meet the Iron Asura of the Shentu Clan, whose fame and reputation resounded throughout the Heaven Wind Sea Region, hence, his words were not so certain. From the information he had obtained from Gu Yan, Shentu Jue should currently possess the strength of the advance Profound Life stage. This was indeed rather tyrannical. If Lin Dong had not broken through to the Profound Life stage, it might be hard for Lin Dong to defeat him. However, it was different now...

However, even though the chances Lin Dong had given was still somewhat conservative, he still clearly felt the dumbfounded looks from the crowd. Mo Tao had even lost himself in laughter, as mockery filled his face. He probably thought that Lin Dong was just boasting.

However, Lin Dong did not mind their reactions, and continued to look at Gu Mengqi and the rest, as he smiled and said, “I’ve already made things very clear. It’s up to yourselves whether or not you chose to trust me. However, my conditions will not change. If it’s not possible, I’ll leave now and not bother you any more.”

Gu Mengqi, Gu Ling and the rest looked at each other in the eye. They were truly unable to believe that the person before them would actually dare to claim to have a fifty percent chance of taking the champion position from Shentu Jue’s hands...

“Elder sister Mengqi, please believe him. If we’re unable to become the champion, we wouldn’t get a single quota. Furthermore, Lin Dong has said he doesn’t want any other reward. If things do not work out, we will not suffer any losses. Does elder sister Mengqi really believe that just us alone will be able to take on Shentu Jue?” Gu Yan walked to Gu Mengqi’s side, and said in a low voice.

A complicated expression appeared on Gu Mengqi’s face, as her gaze met Gu Ling’s and the other two. After a while, she replied, “Brother Lin Dong, we’re unable to decide on this matter. Why not you have some rest on Martial Gathering island first. Before the

start of the martial gathering, we'll give you an answer. Will that be alright?"

"Deal, however, if I do not receive a definite answer when the martial gathering starts, I'll leave immediately." Lin Dong said with a faint smile.

Gu Mengqi smiled bitterly and nodded her head. Only at this time did she feel how hard it was to deal with Lin Dong. This fellow... was truly obstinate.

Chapter 866: Collaboration

The five clans martial gathering was a pretty big event in the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Therefore, more and more experts converged on Martial Gathering Island in the following days. It was extremely spectacular and lively, and from this, one could see the rallying power of the five great clans within the Heaven Wind Sea Region.

However, since his arrival on Martial Gathering Island, Lin Dong did not go out, and instead chose to quietly stay within the guest room arranged by the Gu Clan. He quietly trained, compacting the boundless Yuan Power that was conspicuously superficial due to its drastic increase after his breakthrough.

Being an external helper, the Gu Clan had obviously attached some importance to him. While he trained, not only was Gu Ya sent to take care of him, they even allowed to Gu Ya to deliver twenty thousand Xuan Yuan pills, saying it was for Lin Dong's usage during his training. This level of service showed the generosity of a great clan.

As for those Xuan Yuan pills, Lin Dong did not hold back, and completely received everything that came his way. Naturally, his heart would not be shaken by such favours. If the Gu Clan was unable to bear parting with a quota for the Chaotic Tower, he would leave immediately.

Time passed rapidly as he peacefully trained. After five days, the martial gathering also quietly arrived...

Rays of light illuminated the quiet room. Lin Dong was silently seated, while hundreds of Xuan Yuan pills orbited around him. Waves of pure energy accompanied by thin strands of Life Qi radiated out of them, before finally pouring into Lin Dong's body like an unending stream.

Chi Chi.

Energy rapidly poured out from the Xuan Yuan pills. As the energy within them was absorbed, the Xuan Yuan pills transformed into dust at an astonishing rate, before falling gently from the air.

When the final Xuan Yuan pill had transformed into dust, Lin Dong's faintly shut eyes slowly opened. A brilliant glint flashed in the depths of his eyes, before rapidly dissipating.

“Creak.”

When Lin Dong's training session was completed, the door was gently pushed open, as a little head popped in. Seeing that Lin Dong had already withdrew from his cultivation state, the little girl could not help but sigh in relief, before saying with a smile, “Big brother Lin Dong, elder sister Mengqi wants me to bring you to the discussion hall.”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong's brows were slightly raised. Looks like the Gu Clan was

going to give him a reply. He did not know if these fellows would more willing to give him one of the three quotas. If they were not willing , he would have quite a headache. After all, it was not easy for him to have found an opportunity to repair the Stone Talisman, and he did not want to easily give up such a chance.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong rose to his feet, smiled at Gu Ya, and walked out of the room.

“Big brother Lin Dong...” Gu Ya, who was following beside Lin Dong, thought for a while, before suddenly speaking out in a low voice, “ If our Gu Clan isn’t able to give you a satisfactory answer, you should just follow what you have already decided to do...”

Lin Dong was startled for a moment, before gently smiling and nodding his head. This lass sure was overly kind. It was unexpected that she was able to speak up for him at such a time.

The two walked within the gigantic manor. After quite a while, they finally stopped outside an extremely spacious room. Gu Ya pushed the door open, and Lin Dong saw that there were several figures within. From their postures, he could tell that the atmosphere was rather solemn.

As the door was pushed open, the sounds of discussion stopped, and the people within turned their heads around to look at the tall and straight youth standing outside the entrance. At this moment, they seemed to narrow their eyes.

Lin Dong took a quick look at the great hall, and walked in without any change in expression. His gaze swept across the the great hall. Not only were Gu Yan, Gu Mengqi, as well as Gu Ling and the Gu Clan older generation present, there were also quite a few unfamiliar faces. However, from the looks of it, they should be people with some status within the Gu Clan.

Lin Dong's gaze finally came to a stop at the chief's seat. There was a brown-robed elder there. The elder had a pair of deep set eyes, and a brilliance sparkled within them. Around his body, boundless and vigorous Yuan Power could be faintly discernible as it radiated, causing faint vibrations in the surrounding space.

“Perfect Profound Life stage.”

Lin Dong's eyes focused on the brown-robed old man's body. From the overbearing aura that was faintly discernible around the latter, Lin Dong was able to sense which cultivation level he was at.

“Even an expert of this stage has come. As expected of one of the five great clans...” Lin Dong muttered in his heart. This brown-robed old man was clearly the person with the highest status here.

While thoughts circulated in Lin Dong's mind, his gaze suddenly shifted to the the brown-robed old man's side. There stood a man dressed in white clothes. The man was rather handsome, however, his handsome face was currently rather pale. From his dispirited aura, it was obvious that he had suffered extremely serious

injuries.

“Gu Yuntian?”

Lin Dong took another look at this white clothed man, as he guessed his identity. This person should be the most outstanding amongst the younger generation of the Gu Clan, Gu Yuntian.

“Ha ha, you should be the external helper that Little Yan has invited, little friend Lin Dong?” While Lin Dong was sizing up the pale-faced man, the brown-robed elder softly chuckled, and sent a kind smile towards Lin Dong before speaking.

“This old man is Gu Shou, a Gu Clan elder.”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong did not have the slightest negligence, and courteously cupped hands towards the old man while replying, “Greetings Elder Gu Shou.”

Gu Shou smiled as he waved his hand. His abnormally shrewd gaze slowly swept across Lin Dong . After a moment, he said, “I’ve already heard about the matter. Little friend Lin Dong, you should also know how valuable a quota to enter the Chaotic Tower is, and it is extremely important to our clan. Is it possible for you to change your mind?”

Lin Dong shook his head slightly. He looked straight at Gu Shou, and replied in a soft voice, “I only want a quota. I do not need anything else.”

Gu Shou frowned for a while, as whispers started emerge from the surrounding Gu Clan members. A few people were probably unhappy, as the quota was indeed too precious.

“Elder Gu Shou, I wonder how confident your clan is of being able to clinch the champion position?” Lin Dong asked with a faint smile.

“Our chances are less than twenty percent.” Gu Shou replied after some hesitation. He was indeed very clear about this. With the strength of the younger generation of the Gu Clan, it would be extremely difficult for them to achieve victory over the other three great clans, much less clinching the position of champion.

“Elder Gu Shou, if your Gu Clan is unable to win the martial gathering, there’s no need to talk about having two or three quotas; your clan would not even have the right to enter the Chaotic Tower. Under this premise, isn’t this discussion about whether you’re willing to give a quota away thinking a little too far ahead?”

When Lin Dong’s words rang out, an uproar instantly arose in the great hall. Several Gu Clan members had furious expressions. It was likely that believed that Lin Dong was belittling them.

Gu Shou’s forehead scrunched up, before he waved his hand, suppressing the discussions happening in the great hall. Staring at Lin Dong, he slowly said, “Although little friend Lin Dong’s words are unpleasant to the ear, it is the truth. If we don’t become the

champion, our Gu Clan would not even have the right to enter the Chaotic Tower, much less have a quota...”

As his words reached this point, Gu Shou paused for a while, as his gaze faintly flickered, “I’ve heard what Mengqi and the girls have said, that you have a fifty percent chance of defeating Shentu Jue?”

As his words faded, the gazes in the great hall instantly locked onto Lin Dong. The majority of the gazes were filled with suspicion.

The white clothed man standing beside Gu Shou also raised his head at this moment. Although his aura was dispirited, one could still see his elegance. His gaze locked tightly onto Lin Dong. It was likely that he did not understand how Lin Dong could have such confidence. After all, even when he was at his peak condition, it was difficult to have even a ten percent chance of beating Shentu Jue.

“Yes.”

Under the attention of numerous gazes, Lin Dong remained expressionless as he slowly nodded his head.

Gu Shou’s eyes narrowed slightly, his gaze turning fiery as he stared at the silent Lin Dong. After a moment, he suddenly slowly extended his withered hand. Within his hand was a golden command token.

“This is the command token of our Gu Clan’s external helper. Little friend Lin Dong, if you truly possess the capability you speak of, please take it. As for your conditions, it will be as you say.”

Following these words, an extremely strong Yuan Power pressure suddenly swept out from Gu Shou’s body, completely enveloping the great hall. Under this pressure, the expressions of quite a few Gu Clan members turned somewhat grave; their bodies felt as if they were being crushed by a heavy mountain, and were unable to move even a single inch.

Anyone could see that Gu Shou wanted to test Lin Dong’s true strength!

Gazes locked onto thin figure of the youth within the great hall. Lin Dong tilted his head slightly, as if he was thinking about something, before a arc appeared on that youthful face.

Boom Boom.

In the next moment, everyone could see the youth lift his leg, as he steadily started to walk forward. Whenever his foot landed on the ground, low and deep sounds were faintly discernible as they rang out, as if the earth was trembling. However, his forward movement did not pause, or even have the slightest trace of sluggishness.

The pressure coming from a perfect Profound Life stage expert did not seem to have any suppression effect on him.

Da.

Lin Dong's footsteps finally stopped before Gu Shou. Smiling faintly at the latter, he extended his hand. Under the gazes of Gu Shou and the white clothed man, he grabbed the golden command token.

“Happy to work with you.”

Lin Dong gripped the command token in his hand, before he raised his head and beamed at Gu Shou.

Chapter 867: Enemies Will Inevitably Meet

Gu Shou's eyes shone brilliantly as he stared at Lin Dong, who had nonchalantly taken the golden command token from his hand. His old face mostly remained unchanged, but he had secretly been rather shocked.

He was a perfect Profound Life stage expert, and the disparity in strength between him and Lin Dong was humongous. If it were any other normal person, or even Gu Mengqi and the rest, it would definitely be very unbearable. However, the man standing before him treated his Yuan Power pressure as if it was nothing...

This was not something that just anyone was capable of.

"This fellow..." Gu Shou's eyes sparkled brightly before dimming. He shot a deep gaze at Lin Dong. No wonder Lin Dong dared to claim he had a fifty percent chance of defeating Shentu Jue; it seemed that his abilities were indeed undeniable.

Gu Yuntian, who was standing to one side, stared at this spectacle with some astonishment. He clearly understood how strong Gu Shou's Yuan Power pressure was. Even when he was at his peak, he would definitely be unable to resist the pressure as easily as Lin Dong had...

"Little Yan, looks like you've indeed found a good helper this time." Gu Shou tilted his head towards Gu Yan and Gu Mengqi beside him, and said in a soft voice.

“He is indeed very powerful.” Gu Mengqi said while nodding her head. Her peach blossom like pupils were filled with curiosity as she glanced at the figure of the youth in front of her. Who knew how much high his battle power would be when he truly went all out...

Gu Yan’s cold and elegant face similarly revealed a smile, as she gazed at Lin Dong with a somewhat complicated expression. No one could have expected that the person she had viewed as a cripple with no hope of recovering from his wounds would become the savior of their Gu Clan...

“Ha ha, little friend Lin Dong, the Gu Clan might have to rely heavily on you for this martial gathering.” The shock within Gu Shou’s heart gradually subsided, before he chuckled in a kind voice.

“My conditions...” Lin Dong asked with a smile.

“If our Clan is truly able to become the champion, one of the three quotas for the Chaotic Tower will be yours.”

“Many thanks.” Lin Dong said, while he inwardly breathed a sigh of relief. Such an outcome was naturally the best.

“The martial gathering will begin tomorrow. Please allow me to invite little friend Lin Dong to rest today.” Gu Shou smiled and said.

Lin Dong faintly nodded his head and cupped his hands towards everyone. Without saying another word, he turned around and left. While turning around, no one noticed tiny black lines quietly dissipating under his skin.

With his perfect Profound Life stage strength, Gu Shou was indeed considerably powerful. The extent of his strength had even exceeded that of the four hall masters of the Dao Sect. Even some advance Profound Life stage experts would face some difficulty resisting the Yuan Power pressure generated due to his strength. However, it was a pity that this kind of pressure did not have much of a suppressing effect on Lin Dong, who possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol...

In the great hall, the crowd of Gu Clan members watched as Lin Dong departed, before breaking out into whispers. The ease with which Lin Dong had taken the command token away under Gu Shou's Yuan Power pressure caused them to feel considerably shocked and astonished.

"This Lin Dong... is definitely not simple. Where exactly did he sprout from? I've never heard of such a person amongst the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region..." Gu Shou said with a faint smile.

"Elder Gu Shou, do you believe that he can truly contend against Shentu Jue?" Gu Yuntian asked in a soft voice.

"I do not dare to say that. That brat Shentu Jue is definitely not easily to deal with. But, at the very least, Lin Dong will be a pretty good external helper, much more suitable than Mo Tao."

Gu Shou replied while shaking his head. His eyes narrowed slightly as he muttered, “As for whether he can match up to Shentu Jue as he has said, we’ll know after they cross hands...”

“I hope that his words are genuine. If he is truly able to help the Gu Clan emerge as champion, what harm is there in giving him a quota...”

Gu Yuntian faintly nodded his head and gazed at the the disappearing figure of Lin Dong in the distance, while pursing his lips. Perhaps, this martial gathering would become very interesting. It was a pity that he was unable to participate...

.....

The next day, when the warm sunlight sprinkled down, the atmosphere on the incomparably large Martial Gathering Island flared and heated up abruptly. Various noises and sounds of fanfare converged together, and shot into the clouds.

Creak.

The tightly shut doors were gently pulled open, as Lin Dong slowly walked out from within. Upon exiting, he saw Gu Yan, Gu Mengqi and the rest already waiting at the courtyard.

Sunlight illuminated the slender physique of the two ladies, and the faint radiance from the sunlight made them look exceptionally

beautiful.

“Brother Lin Dong, it’s about time. Shall we make a move?” When she saw the youth walking out from the room, a gentle smile appeared on the beautiful face of Gu Mengqi, as she asked in a soft voice.

“In addition, please take care of us in this martial gathering.”

Lin Dong was stunned for a instant, before it hit him. He was astounded as he asked, “The two of you will also be participating in this martial gathering?”

“Yes, every clan has to send three representatives for the martial gathering. For the Gu Clan, it will be us three.” Gu Mengqi replied with a faint smile.

Lin Dong instantly understood. Soon after, he smiled and replied, “ Since that is the case, we’ll have to work towards a common goal this time.”

“As long as brother Lin Dong doesn’t blame us for holding you back.” Gu Mengqi replied with a smile. Without saying another word, she took the lead and turned around, heading outside. Behind her, Lin Dong and Gu Yan rapidly followed suit.

.....

At the centre of Martial Gathering Island was an extremely

magnificent and imposing giant mountain. At this time, the giant mountain was already pervaded by the frenzied and passionate buzz of the crowd. On the peak of the mountain, many platforms were being arranged, a sight that was extremely spectacular and magnificent.

When Lin Dong and his group reached the top, the vicinity of the mountain peak was already filled with a vast crowd. Occasionally, whooshing sounds resounded across the sky, as figures descended like locusts.

“The start of the martial gathering isn’t just a show; it’s a competition between various experts. As such, the five great clans will be able to observe these experts, and invite them to become guards or sinecures of the clan.”

“Ha ha, sinecures are treated very well, hence, many experts hope to catch the eyes the five great clans. After all, having a strong backing is naturally beneficial in a place like the Chaotic Demon Sea. Furthermore, the clan will provide them with the resources required for their cultivation.”

Lin Dong and his group landed on the mountain top, and slowly walked to the seats arranged for the Gu Clan. During this time, Gu Mengqi faintly smiled towards Lin Dong, while explaining the various details of the martial gathering.

While listening, Lin Dong’s gaze flickered, as he faintly smiled and nodded his head. However, he did not say anything at this moment. From the looks of it, it seemed like he noticed Gu Mengqi’s attempt to recruit him into their clan.

Upon seeing his reactions, a sliver of disappointment flashed past Gu Mengqi's eyes, and her words started to flow more quickly.

When the group finally reached the Gu Clan's allocated seats, the pale faced Gu Yuntian rose up and cupped his hands towards Lin Dong. As he was about to say something, his gaze swept around, before his face gradually started to turn ugly.

Lin Dong followed Gu Yuntian's gaze, and looked over, spotting a similarly large group of people pouring in close by. Within the group, he spotted a familiar figure, Wei Song.

"Members of the Wei Clan huh..." Lin Dong muttered as his eyes faintly narrowed. Only now did he understand why Gu Yuntian's face had turned this ugly.

Lin Dong's gaze swept across Wei Song, and came to a rest beside him. There stood two figures, one of which was wearing grey clothes. Behind his back was an excessive looking great blade. An extremely fierce and overbearing blade Qi was faintly discernible as it radiated from it.

Lin Dong shot a look at the blade-carrying man, before turning to look at the other person. This person appeared extremely weak and frail, and his appearance was rather mundane. His face was filled with a smile, however, that smile made people feel gloomy and cold. This made him look akin to a viper hiding in the grass...

Lin Dong's eyes swept across these two people, as his eyes faintly

narrowed. He was able to feel the tyrannical fluctuations pouring out of the bodies of those two. From the looks of it, they seemed rather troublesome too.

“The blade-carrying man is Wei Zhen of the Wei Clan. He’s considered the strongest person within the younger generation of the Wei Clan. His mastery of the Wei Clan’s Mountain Blade technique is approaching the point of perfection...” Gu Mengqi’s soft voice slowly rang out. It was not hard for Lin Dong to notice the graveness in her voice.

“What about the other person?” Lin Dong faintly nodded his head, and asked in a soft voice.

“The other one...”

Gu Mengqi looked towards the unassuming male beside Wei Zhen, as her umber black brows slightly furrowed.

“That’s Ghost Spear Chen Luo, the first disciple of the Nefarious Bone Old Man...”

Gu Yuntian spoke out, while his face darkened. Rubbing his chest, he clenched his teeth and continued, “My injuries were caused by him...”

Gu Mengqi and the rest clenched their jadelike hands, as flames of anger erupted within their eyes.

“The first disciple of the Nefarious Bone Old Man...”

Lin Dong's brow faintly wrinkled, as he shot a look at Gu Yan. This meant that this Chen Luo should be the senior brother of Xu Yun...

Lin Dong raised his head and looked towards the male. At this time, the latter seemed to notice. Tilting his head, his gaze crossed paths with Lin Dong's. In the next moment, his smile became exceedingly radiant. Extending his palm, he sent a beheading gesture towards Lin Dong's figure from afar, while his lips spread open, and a minute sound was transmitted over.

“Lin Dong, I'll take your life on my junior brother's behalf...”

Lin Dong's eyes faintly narrowed, it was truly inevitable for enemies to meet...

Chapter 868: Martial Gathering

“Brother Lin Dong, you have a quarrel with Chen Luo?”

Chen Luo did not show any restraint when he made the beheading gesture at Lin Dong. Therefore, even Gu Yuntian and the rest easily noticed it. They were slightly taken aback for a moment, before they asked Lin Dong in surprise.

“While contending for the Life Mysterious Spirit Fruit on Mysterious Spirit Island, Wei Song was accompanied by Chen Luo’s junior brother, who was dealt with by Lin Dong in the end.” Gu Yan explained.

“Oh?”

Gu Yuntian and the rest gawked, before turning speechless. Never would they have imagined that this seemingly kind and well-mannered youth before them would actually be so vicious. He had even dared to kill a disciple of the Nefarious Bone Old Man...

“Looks like brother Lin Dong has to be a bit more careful if you come face to face with Chen Luo. Although the relationship between them is not that good, they are after all both disciple of the Nefarious Bone Old Man...” Gu Yuntian cautioned Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded his head. Chen Luo was indeed not weak; however, if he wanted to take Lin Dong’s life, he really did not have the qualifications to do so.

“That’s right. Exactly how strong is that Nefarious Bone Old Man?” Lin Dong’s eyes faintly flickered, before suddenly questioning.

He had killed Xu Yun. If the Nefarious Bone Old Man caught wind of this, he would definitely not remain silent. At that time, it would be inevitable for him to personally take action. Facing this potential danger, Lin Dong felt that it would be beneficial to obtain a clearer understanding of the matter.

“The Nefarious Bone Old Man is quite famous within the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Furthermore, he is a sinecure of the Demonic Wind Cave, and has reached the perfect Profound Life stage a few years ago. According to the information our Gu Clan has collected, he has been attempting to break through to the Profound Death stage for the past two years. If he succeeds, he might become the most resounding figure in the Heaven Wind Sea Region.” Gu Yuntian replied in a somewhat grave manner.

Lin Dong’s eyes faintly narrowed. This truly was a thorny opponent. If the Nefarious Bone Old Man was only at the perfect Profound Life stage, he would not be particularly afraid. Even if Lin Dong could not defeat him, that old man would be unable to prevent him from escaping. However, once that old man stepped into the Profound Death Stage, the outcome would be somewhat different...

The Profound Life stage was where Life Qi would integrate into one’s Yuan Power, causing one’s Yuan Power grow continuously, and be as boundless as the sea. In battle, one would be able to

exhibit powerful and threatening strength. In addition, Life Qi had the extremely mystical property of healing injuries, to the extent of regrowing lost limbs. The bodies of experts at the perfect Profound Life stage were almost practically impossible to destroy, making them considerably tyrannical.

However, if the Profound Life stage was said to strengthen one's body, then the Profound Death Stage would increase one's killing power. Under the power of Death Qi, no living thing could survive. The destructive power it possessed was extremely terrifying. In addition, once Death Qi invaded one's body, even Life Qi would be unable to repair the damage. That also meant that the healing ability of Life Qi was completely ineffective in the face of Death Qi.

This was the most fundamental reason why Profound Death Stage experts could suppress Profound Life stage experts.

Therefore, if the Nefarious Bone Old Man really reached the Profound Death stage, it would be a huge headache for Lin Dong...

Lin Dong frowned, before letting the thought dissipate. Now was not the time to be thinking about this matter. After all, he would leave this place once he exited the Chaotic Tower. The Chaotic Demon Sea was incomparably vast and expansive, and even the Nefarious Bone Old Man's influence did not have the qualifications to cover it entirely. The strength of the perfect Profound Life stage was only enough to let him ride roughshod in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. It was likely that not many would fear him elsewhere.

As his thoughts proceeded in this direction, Lin Dong slowly

withdrew his gaze from Chen Luo. He then walk towards the Gu Clan's allocated seats, sat down, and waited for the martial gathering to begin.

Upon seeing this, the nearby Chen Luo faintly smiled. He ceased the meaningless provocation; on the off chance that they met in the arena, personally taking action would be much better.

“That's the vicious individual that killed brother Xu Yun? Ha ha, brother Chen Luo, no need to get too angry. He can't run away.” Wei Zhen shot a look at Lin Dong, before speaking out with a faint smile.

“That wastrel's skills were inferior, and being killed only meant that he was useless. However, he is after all my junior brother. If news of this matter were to spread, it would sully my name. Therefore, I still have to take revenge on his behalf.” Chen Luo replied with a forced smile. His words showed that he held no affection at all for his so-called junior brother. These emotionless words caused the some of the surrounding Wei Clan members to have no choice but give a hollow laugh agreement.

Wei Zhen smiled and nodded his head. Sweeping his gaze across the area, he said, “As of now, the Gu Clan's Gu Yuntian is unable to take action due to his serious injuries. I believe that my Wei Clan should be able to smoothly achieve victory. However, as for becoming the champion, it might be somewhat troublesome.”

Upon hearing those words, graveness flitted across the eyes of even the smiling Chen Luo. Raising his head, he looked towards the mountain peak. A similarly spacious square was situated at the

peak. At the end of the square stood an ancient stone tower, of which only half was visible. A faintly discernible ancient and desolate aura slowly radiated from it.

That was the Chaotic Tower, and an asura guarded it. Shentu Clan, Iron Asura Shentu Jue.

With regards to the young expert, who was outstanding and famous within the Heaven Wind Sea Region, even an arrogant person like Chen Luo would feel incomparable dread...

.....

“That’s the Song Clan. Can you see the man in blue clothes at the front? That’s Song Chen, the strongest amongst the younger generation of the Song Clan. His strength has reached the peak of the initial Profound Life stage.”

“Over there is the Su Clan. Their leader is Su Yan. This person is somewhat special. Five years ago, he was ranked at the bottom of the younger generation of the Su Clan. However, he had a lucky encounter, and found an ancient treasury where he obtained an inheritance. Henceforth, he broke away from his previous mediocrity. In a short five years, he had become the strongest person amongst the younger generation of the Su Clan.”

In the subsequent time, the members of the other two great clans appeared in succession, while Gu Yan continued introducing Lin Dong to his potential opponents with considerable patience.

Upon hearing all of this, Lin Dong turned his gaze towards Song Chen, who was wearing a set of blue clothes. He was rather elegant, had a rather good temperament, and could be considered as a top class handsome male.

As for that Su Yan, he looked much more mediocre compared to Song Chen. His appearance was extremely thin and frail. However, those pair of eyes were bright and full of expression. His exposed skin was covered with lines that were like the cragginess of a rock, and gave off a feeling of toughness.

Lin Dong was obviously much more interested in this Su Yan. Those who had broken free from mediocrity were never simple people. With a single look, Lin Dong could see that it would be much more difficult to deal with Su Yan than Song Chen.

“As expected of the five great clans of the Heaven Wind Sea Region... these younger generation members are all brilliant people.”

After observing for a while, Lin Dong slowly retracted his gaze, while praise flashed within his eyes. Besides the feared Shentu Jue whom had yet to reveal himself, each and every one of these five great clan members were already so powerful. If they were placed within the Eastern Xuan Region, they would definitely stand at the apex of the younger generation.

This martial gathering will have some unanticipated brilliance.

.....

Time slowly passed in this boiling atmosphere, however, the martial gathering did not start immediately. Under the control of the five great clans, numerous experts from various places crossed hands on the many platforms present. Many experts wished to display their strength, and draw the attention of the five great clans. Although they would lose some freedom, they would in turn receive considerably superior training conditions. All in all, it was a fair trade.

With regards to such exchanges, Lin Dong did not show much interest, preferring to closing his eyes and rest. This continued till the scorching sun was hanging high in the sky, as the deafening noises and clamour gradually lessened. Subsequently, he sensed Gu Mengqi who was beside him stand up.

“It’s starting huh...”

Lin Dong’s faintly closed eyes sprung open at this moment. Raising his head, he noticed that there was an elder standing in the air above the square. He was a member of the Shentu Clan.

“The martial gathering happens once a year, and there’s nothing much to elaborate about the rules. As usual, everyone ballots for an opponent. Each clan can send three participants.” The powerful voice of the elder rumbled as it echoed in everyone’s ears.

As the elder spoke, a glowing halo rose up from his hands. Within the halo, one could see four revolving glowing tags.

Chi!

As the glowing halo appeared, Gu Mengqi immediately stood up, along with the participants of the other three great clans. They extended their palms out, as a suction force erupted. Each of them grabbed a light tag within the glowing halo, before abruptly pulling it out.

Swish!

As the light tag left the glowing halo, a glowing thread snaked out. As the light tag landed in Gu Mengqi's hands, the glowing thread extended, before joining up with another light tag. Following the glowing thread, it led them to the direction of the Su Clan...

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed faintly. He lifted his eyes, and looked towards Su Yan, who was holding onto the light tag. The latter also raised his head and looked over with a faint smile. Within that smile was thick fighting intent.

“Our first round opponent is the Su Clan, huh...”

Chapter 869: Allocation

“Our opponent for the first round is the Su Clan...” Gu Mengqi raised her head, and gazed at where the light tags had connected together. Her eyes faintly flashed as she spoke out softly.

“It’s fortunate that we did not encounter the Wei Clan now.” Gu Yan said while breathing a sigh of relief. Currently, it was obvious that the Wei Clan was the strongest amongst the four clans. If they were to meet them in the first round, it would be quite taxing for the Gu Clan.

“We will meet eventually.” Lin Dong replied indifferently. Gu Yan’s mentality of avoidance was equivalent to burying one’s head in the sand.

Gu Mengqi nodded her head. Subsequently, she extended her jadelike hand, and the light tag within it instantly split into three. As she offered them to Lin Dong and Gu Yan, she said, “The two of you, select your tag. This will randomly select your opponents.”

Gu Yan took the lead and took a light tag. As the light tag entered her hand, a glowing thread shot out from its edge towards the direction of the Su Clan, connecting with a tall and well built man.

“That’s the Su Clan’s Su Tai...” Gu Yan’s brows faintly wrinkled as she gazed at the man. It was obvious that she had some understanding of the latter.

“Brother Lin Dong, it’s your turn.” Gu Mengqi had also faintly

wrinkled her black brows as she gazed at Gu Yan's opponent, before turning to Lin Dong and speaking with a faint smile.

Lin Dong nodded his head, and reached out to receive a light tag. As the glowing thread extended, it connected with the light tag in the hand of an extremely frail and normal looking male under crowds attention.

Hua.

When this connection appeared, an uproar immediately emerged from the surroundings. Gazes continuously swept across Lin Dong's body, as whispers rapidly broke out.

“That person doesn't seem to be a member of the Gu Clan, right? He should be an invited external helper. However, why is he so unfamiliar?”

“From fluctuations of his aura, he has reached the Profound Life stage. However, from the looks of it, he should have only reached this realm quite recently. How can he challenge Su Yan with such strength?”

“Tch tch, the Gu Clan is rather unlucky this time. That Su Tai is only second to Su Yan within the younger generation of the Su Clan. However, that Gu Yan has only recently broken through to the Profound Life stage.”

“True. Looks like two of the three matches do not bode well for

the Gu Clan. It is indeed rather dangerous for them...”

“.....”

Upon hearing the numerous whispers from the surroundings, many anxious gazes from the Gu Clan were cast over. To them, this allocation seemed pretty unfair. However, as the allocation was randomized, encountering such a situation could only be considered as bad luck.

“Is this allocation disadvantageous for us?” Tilting his head to look at Gu Mengqi, Lin Dong asked.

“If we only look at your surface strength, the situation would indeed seem rather grim.” Gu Mengqi replied with a smile. Shooting a look at Su Yan at the direction of the Su Clan, she continued, “You’ve been paired with the strongest person within the younger generation of the Su Clan. As for me, I will be encountering the weakest of the three people that the Su Clan has sent this time...”

“As for Little Yan, it’s slightly troublesome for her. Su Tai advanced to the Profound Life stage quite some time ago. If they were to cross hands, the chances of her losing are relatively high, therefore... the most important factor for this round would be you and Su Yan. The outcome of your match will determine whether the Gu Clan or the Su Clan proceeds to the next round.”

“This time, it can be considered as the strongest against the strongest, the second strongest against the weakest, and the

weakest against the second strongest. On the surface, it is a fifty fifty chance... of course..."

As her words reached this point, Gu Mengqi's voice paused, as her beautiful eyes rested on Lin Dong's body, before continuing in a soft voice, "It's still that statement. Your true strength needs to far exceed what it is on the surface. If you lose to Su Yan, we'll lose..."

Although they had some understanding of Lin Dong's strength after he had crossed hands with Mo Tao and Gu Yun, they had after all not seen Lin Dong truly go all out. Therefore, no one knew if he would be able to exhibit outstanding power when faced against the most outstanding youth from the Su Clan.

"Yes."

Lin Dong silently nodded his head, but did not say anything else. Any doubts towards his ability would be cleared once he crossed hands with Su Yan. Any words said now were useless, even if they sounded nice.

"Let's enter the arena."

Upon seeing his reaction, Gu Mengqi did not continue saying anything. With a wave of her jadelike hand, she took the lead and shot forward, descending onto the spacious platform below.

"Lin Dong, it's up to you now." Gu Yan sent a helpless smile at

him, before her figure also flew out. From the looks of it, she clearly knew that she was more likely to lose than to win.

Lin Dong watched the beautiful figures of the two ladies, and could only shrug his shoulders. With a shift of his body, he descended onto the platform. Raising his head, his gaze locked onto Su Yan.

At this moment, Su Yan had also turned his gaze around and stared at Lin Dong. A faint smile was revealed on that exceptionally thin and frail looking face. The tips of his feet pushed off the ground, and a whoosh rang out as he appeared on the platform Lin Dong was on.

In the air, the bright gaze of elder from the Shentu Clan swept across the platforms, before saying indifferently, “Since all of you have entered, let the competition begin. In addition, when crossing hands, fists and legs have no eyes, so any injuries sustained will be on yourselves.”

Bang!

Following his words, boundless Yuan Power suddenly erupted from three platforms. Human figures instantly intertwined on two of the platforms, as the combat immediately began.

Countless gazes converged on the three platforms, before some of them came to a stop on the third one. The two people there did not show any signs of immediately starting to fight.

“Su Clan’s Su Yan.”

Su Yan’s gaze swept across the other two platforms where the fighting had already started. Soon after, he faintly smiled and Lin Dong as he cupped his hands together and said.

“Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong replied with a smile. He knew that Su Yan was waiting for the other two fights to end; although he should have already predicted the results.

“Friend, you don’t seem to be from the Heaven Wind Sea Region, right?”

“The Heaven Wind Sea Region is so vast. Brother Su Yan, I don’t think you’ll go so far as to say that you know everyone, right?” Lin Dong chuckled as he replied.

“Ha ha, that’s true...” Su Yan smiled. Staring at Lin Dong, he said, “Brother Lin Dong should understand the importance of our fight, right?”

Lin Dong faintly nodded his head. He knew that if Gu Yan lost and Gu Mengqi won, both parties would have a win. The victor of the fight between Su Yan and himself would then determine which clan had the right to enter the next round.

“Then I’m somewhat sorry about this, but I need to win this

fight.” Su Yan said with a faint smile.

Lin Dong smiled and shook his head. This Su Yan was rather straightforward, and did not bother to hide his intentions. However... he too needed to win this fight. If not, he would not get a share in the Chaotic Tower...

After Su Yan spoke these words, he did not say anything else. With his hands behind his back, he waited quietly for the other two fights to conclude. Similarly, Lin Dong did not take action. He faintly closed his eyes, and remained calm and composed.

Time rapidly passed as the two faced off in this strange manner, while the other two fights gradually came to an end.

Bang Bang!

Two low and deep sounds rang out seemingly at the same time. In the next instant, everyone saw two figures flying backwards on their platforms in a somewhat miserable manner. Immediately after, clamouring noises rang out from the audience.

“Gu Clan, Gu Mengqi’s victory!”

“Su Clan, Su Tai’s victory!”

Upon seeing this, the elder standing in the air waved his sleeve, and a powerful voice instantly rang in everyone’s ears.

Swish Swish!

As his voice faded, all the gazes in the audience practically shifted in an instant, before finally resting on the bodies of the two that had yet to take action

Gu Mengqi support Gu Yan, whose face was slightly pale, back towards the Gu Clan seats, before looking over anxiously at the thin figure nearby.

“I’m sorry, elder sister Mengqi.” Gu Yan apologised with a bitter smile.

Gu Mengqi shook her head, and looked towards the front, muttering, “We haven’t lost yet. Next, we’ll see if Lin Dong truly has the strength that he claims to have...”

Under the clamouring of the audience, as well as the gathering of innumerable gazes, Su Yan gave a faint smile. Soon after, his hands slowly extended from his sleeves. His palms were of a dark grey, and formidable fluctuations could be faintly discernible as they radiated out.

“Brother Lin Dong, I will not show mercy, be careful.”

Lin Dong’s faintly shut eyes gently opened when those words rang out. He gazed Su Yan, and extended his hand.

“Please guide me.”

Chapter 870: Intense Battle Against Su Yan

Like a surging tide, wave after wave of boundless Yuan Power radiated across the spacious platform. The Yuan Power squeezed the air, creating low and deep humming noises, a scene that shook one's the hearts and soul.

The two people on the platform looked at each other, as their gazes gradually turned fierce. An atmosphere of mutual hostility quietly enveloped the the platform.

“Bang!”

This face off only lasted for an instant, before a cold glint flashed within Su Yan's eyes. Stamping the ground, an after image remained at his original position, while his body mysteriously disappeared. His speed was already at a level where ordinary people would find it difficult to follow with their eyes.

Vigorous Yuan Power swelled around Lin Dong's body. He gazed at Su Yan, whose figure had disappeared, and his eyes narrowed faintly, before his body suddenly strangely leaned sideways.

Bang!

A dark grey hand that was brimming with an exceptionally powerful force, suddenly whooshed past Lin Dong's ear. As the gale swept past, even the air was smashed apart, creating a low and deep explosion sound.

Chi!

As the wind brushed past his ear, Lin Dong's right hand shot out at lightning speed. He grabbed that wrist, and his shoulders leaned to one side, his arm trembling as a tyrannical energy instantly gushed out.

As the force tilted, the figure that appeared behind Lin Dong was flung, and viciously smashed towards the ground.

Crack!

However, as the figure was about to smash head first onto the ground, a dark grey hand suddenly made contact with the ground. An overbearing force instantly smashed the ground to dust. As his two hands made contact with the ground, his body spun. His legs drew vicious arcs as they sped towards Lin Dong's head like meteors.

Bang!

Lin Dong's expression remained unchanged. His hand clenched into a fist, which rumbled out, and directly hit the tip of Su Yan's foot. A violent force erupted, as the fist defended against the formidable kick. At the same time, Lin Dong's right leg had abruptly flung out. It headed straight at Su Yan's throat like a sharp knife.

Dong.

When Lin Dong was about to hit Su Yan's throat, the latter's elbow had strangely tilted downwards all of a sudden, preventing this tricky attack from going through. However, the immense force still made him fly backwards. The tip of his feet pushed off the air while he flew backwards, causing him to float in the air. At this moment, Su Yan's expression was gradually turning grave.

Cries of admiration rang out from the surroundings of the platform. The previous exchange between the two was practically purely bare-handed combat. Furthermore, each move was extremely ruthless, and aimed at the opponent's vitals. A few of the sharper individuals were able to see from this exchange that the two on the platform clearly possessed extremely rich combat experience. Furthermore, their attacks were very ferocious and vicious, and were completely unlike those of indecisive individuals.

From this exchange, it seemed that they were quite evenly matched.

“Phew.”

At the Gu Clan seats, the members of the Gu Clan, who were anxiously watching the fight, secretly breathed out a sigh of relief. From the looks of it, Lin Dong was indeed rather capable...

“Decisive attacks and viciousness...” The pale faced Gu Yuntian secretly nodded his head while giving his praise. His strength was

comparable to Su Yan. From the looks of it, Lin Dong was actually able to stand toe to toe with Su Yan, and this made Yuntian relax a little. With this strength , Lin Dong had the qualifications to replace him.

“However it still too early to determine outcome...” Gu Mengqi said in a soft voice.

Gu Yuntian nodded his head. He knew very well that this fight had just begun. Su Yan’s trump card had yet to be revealed. Therefore, no one here knew exactly who would emerge as the victor in this fight...

“Ha ha, brother Lin Dong is able to be invited by the Gu Clan to be their external helper. You are indeed not weak...” Within the arena, Su Yan stood in the air, and lowered his head to look at Lin Dong. A smile appeared on the grave looking face as he spoke.

“Brother Su Yan is also not bad.”

Lin Dong’s hand slowly clenched tightly. Su Yan was not only stronger than Mo Tao by one level, but was even comparable to Yuan Cang when he had activated the Spirit Emblem, however... the current Lin Dong was similarly much more stronger than he was when he had crossed hands with Yuan Cang...

“However, I’ve said before that I’m going to win this fight...”

Su Yan faintly smiled, before slowly extending his hands. Dark

grey light flowed on his slender arms. Extremely dangerous fluctuations were faintly discernible as they radiated out of him.

“Black Demon Hand.”

A soft voice rang out from Su Yan’s mouth. Subsequently, boundless dark grey light suddenly erupted from his hands. The light rapidly gathered on his hands, and seemed to form dark grey layers. These dark grey layers covered his hands, making him look extremely weird.

Crack.

As these strange layers covered Su Yan’s hands one after another. Extremely sharp bone spikes started growing on their surface. From afar, it looked akin to a demon’s arm, mighty and full of destructive power.

Chi!

As the dark grey light started settle down, a wisp of grey Qi flashed past Su Yan’s face. His figure appeared in front of Lin Dong like a spectre, as a simple punch was ruthlessly thrown forward.

Bang!

As the fist flew out, vigorous Yuan Power swept out like a wave. A strange, ear-piercing and ghastly scream was faintly discernible as it rang out, and seemed to piece one’s very soul.

Feeling the might of Su Yan's fist, Lin Dong's eyes faintly narrowed. With a clench of his hand, a gigantic black tree trunk appeared. After which, he swung his arm, and the tree trunk violently clashed against Su Yan's fist.

Clang!

Sparks shot out explosively, as metallic sounds rang out. Violent energies that could be seen with the naked eye immediately rippled outwards from the point of contact, as numerous cracks instantly appeared on the ground.

Bang Bang!

When Su Yan saw that his tyrannical attack had still been stopped by Lin Dong, his forehead wrinkled faintly. However, he did not show any signs of retreating. Instead, he forcibly closed in on Lin Dong, sending two fists rumbling forth. They tore through the air, causing fierce and overbearingly fist winds to envelop Lin Dong's body like a storm.

However, in the face of Su Yan's aggressive attacks, Lin Dong did not show any indications of evading. He knew very well that they were both very experienced individuals. If one side were to fall into a disadvantage in this exchange, he would be restrained by other party's attacks.

Therefore, when the tyrannical storm-like fist winds descended, the black tree in Lin Dong's hands instantly transformed into a

gale, as boundless Yuan Power poured into it. Black light blossomed on the surface of the tree, as it violently smashed against those fists.

Clang Clang Clang!

Loud metallic sounds resounded continuously across the platform like firecrackers. as the two figures clashed at close-quarters. As violent gales swept outwards, it made the hearts of the onlookers jump.

Clang!

Yet another vicious clash occurred. Lin Dong and Su Yan both retreated several steps. Wherever the soles of their feet descended, the ground was instantly smashed into powder.

Chi!

Barely after Su Yan had stabilized his body, his figure shot out once again. Dark grey light abruptly swept out from his hand.

“Black Demon Hand, Bone Eroder!”

A low and deep roar rang out from Su Yan’s mouth, before a fist blasted forth. Grey light seemed to blot the skies, before transforming into streak that pierced through the void. An astonishingly erosive force filled the streak as it mercilessly blasted towards Lin Dong.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Hand!”

Lin Dong also sent a palm out. The space behind him shattered, as a desolate aura emerged. In the next instant, a gigantic palm imprint, over a thousand feet wide, furiously swatted down onto the grey light streak.

Bang!

Bright and resplendent light erupted within the arena, as the frightening force instantly caused gigantic gorges to extend outwards on the vast platform.

Dust rose from the ground, causing one's vision to become slightly unclear. A figure slowly floated into the air. Su Yan watched as the distant dust scattered. A slim figure still stood tall and straight, and Su Yan could not help but narrow his eyes.

“This is not enough to defeat you, huh?”

Su Yan pursed his lips. He never imagined that his powerful attacks were still unable to do much damage to Lin Dong. The latter's strength had far exceeded his expectations.

“Such a troublesome opponent... as expected, I have to spare no effort...”

Su Yan looked at Lin Dong, and softly sighed. In the next instant, his ten fingers came together. Dark red blood essence flowed out from his fingertips, before they streaked across his body. The blood stains left on his body formed an extremely strange blood rune.

“That is...”

Upon seeing this spectacle, Gu Mengqi and the rest could not help but narrow their eyes, as their fists slightly tightened.

A hoarse voice slowly emerged from Su Yan’s mouth. In the next instant, the blood rune on his body erupted with red light that seemingly blotted the skies. At this moment, his body started to squirm and wriggle strangely.

“Black Demon Immortal Body!”

Chapter 871: A Single Strike

Bang!

Boundless red light suddenly unfurled on the platform. Everyone could see that Su Yan's body was squirming and expanding within the red light.

Chi Chi!

The sounds of flesh being torn apart and rapidly reattaching were exceptionally ear-piercing. However, the eyes of those who understood Su Yan's abilities were completely grave. It was obvious that they were extremely fearful of the latter's transformation.

"It's indeed the Black Demon Immortal Body." Gu Mengqi muttered as she gently bit her lip, while gazing at Su Yan's squirming and expanding figure.

"It's said that the Black Demon Immortal Body, was created by the ancient expert Black Demon Old Devil. Not only can this martial art increase the power of the user's physical body, it is even capable of greatly improving the recovery properties of the Life Qi within the body. Therefore, when one activates the Black Demon Immortal Body, he would practically be immortal..." Gu Yuntian said with a grave expression.

"Now... Lin Dong will be having a bitter fight."

The Gu Clan members around him nodded their heads with similarly grave expressions plastered on their faces, before their gazes locked onto the platform. Whether their Clan could advance to the next round, would depend on whether Lin Dong was able to triumph in this match...

.....

“Black Demon Immortal Body. Is this the inheritance that Su Yan obtained? I’m finally able to see it today...” From where the Wei Clan was seated, Wei Zhen observed the situation in the arena. His eyes narrowed as he said with a faint smile.

“He does indeed have some ability.” Beside Wei Zhen, Chen Luo was also somewhat surprised, as he observed the figure within the red light that blotted the skies.

“Su Yan is truly worthy of being the strongest person in the Su Clan’s younger generation. If he activates the Black Demon Immortal Body, even I would find it would be extremely troublesome. Tch tch, from the looks of it, the brat does not even seem to possess the qualifications to enter the next round. I’ve overestimated him...”

Wei Zhen smiled faintly, and nodded his head as he said, “No matter. Since he has a grudge with brother Chen Luo, when the martial gathering is over, we’ll capture him after he leaves the Gu Clan. At that time, he’ll be in your hands, brother Chen Luo.”

Chen Luo gave an indifferent smile. With his hands behind his back, he stared at the arena as he replied, “We can discuss this matter if he manages to survive Su Yan...”

.....

Bang!

Boundless red light that pervaded the arena suddenly swept out in all directions like a storm. In the next moment, a deep, low and hoarse roar suddenly rang out from within.

As the red light gradually dissipated, a giant figure, standing roughly a hundred feet tall, appeared in the arena. The figure was coloured dark red from head to toe. From a distance, it seemed to be covered in dark red layers. Red light flowed on the surface of its body, and a trace of strange Qi was faintly discernible as it radiated out. On its back, a pair of bat wings were unfurling. The edges of the bat wings were fully covered in sharp dark red bone spikes...

At this moment, Su Yan looked akin to a devil from an ancient times; malevolent and vicious. He gave off a demonic aura that blotted the skies.

Lin Dong looked at the transformed Su Yan, as his gaze hardened. From the looks of it, this so-called Black Demon Immortal Body seemed to be a rather powerful body strengthening technique...

“I’ve said this before, I will win this match!”

Su Yan's eyes turned scarlet red as he roared . He slowly clenched his fists tightly, feeling the seemingly explosive and frightening power within his body, while a maniacal bloodlust rose within his heart. Lowering his head, he looked at Lin Dong in the distance, as a malevolent smile appeared on his face.

“Pfff!”

As his words faded, the bat wings behind his back suddenly shook, causing crazy winds to instantly sweep out.

As the crazy winds swept out, Lin Dong's pupils faintly contracted. His arms instantly crossed before his body, as green light suddenly erupted.

Dong!

Su Yan's gigantic body appeared in front of Lin Dong as if he had teleported. The massive fist covered with dark red layers viciously smashed into Lin Dong's crossed arms.

Berserk energies erupted from the impact. The ground Lin Dong stood on rapidly turned into dust with his feet at the epicentre.

Bang!

Lin Dong's body was sent flying by the immense force. Twisting

his palm and patting behind himself, the air behind him exploded, helping him disperse part of the frightening force. He shot a look at his arms, as there was an acute pain radiating from them. Immediately, his eyes slightly narrowed; Su Yan's Black Demon Immortal Body was indeed rather formidable.

“Looks like you've also learnt a body enhancing martial art, to actually be capable of blocking my punch!”

Su Yan looked at Lin Dong. Although he had been sent flying, he did not appear to have suffered any severe injuries, causing Su Yan to involuntarily exclaim in astonishment. If it were any ordinary person, even an initial Profound Life stage expert, both arms would definitely be broken by a single punch from himself.

“However, against such strong attacks, how many times can you endure?”

Su Yan grinned. His current state was the very embodiment of power. Every movement he made possessed the terrifying power that was sufficient to rupture and shatter mountains.

“Hu.”

Lin Dong's hands stroked the area where Su Yan's attack had landed, before slowly exhaling a breath of air. As he raised his head, a smile surfaced on his face.

“Your physical body and power are indeed not weak...

however...”

As he said this, resplendent green light suddenly erupted from Lin Dong’s body, while his voice slowly echoed.

“However... you’ve picked the wrong opponent.”

Bang!

Resplendent green light frantically spread outwards. Under countless gazes, a clear and spirited dragon roar suddenly resounded across the sky. In the next instant, everyone saw see an abnormally gigantic figure appearing within the green light that blotted the skies.

The green light rapidly dissipated. When everyone saw the gigantic figure beneath the green light, the sounds of people gasping was immediately heard around the arena.

“Dragon Tribe?!”

Shocked voices accompanied the gasps. Many people widened their eyes in astonishment, as they stared at the gigantic green dragon, which was at least a thousand feet long, occupying the air above the arena. The tyrannical pressure that only the dragon tribe possessed caused several people’s pupils to tightly contract.

“Not the dragon tribe... it is a mystical body enhancing martial art. However, it’s capable of allowing its user to train to a level

comparable to the dragon tribe. This Lin Dong... seems like he isn't your average person." Gu Yuntian's gaze turned grave as he spoke out.

Gu Mengqi slowly nodded her head, as her beautiful eyes stared at the gigantic dragon floating in the air. That snaking body was bold and powerful, and its dragon scales sparkled with green light. That streamline figure was practically perfect...

"A body enhancing martial art that allows a human to possess a body similar to the dragon tribe..." Su Yan muttered as his scarlet red eyes stared at the gigantic floating figure, while his heart trembled faintly. He could sense an extremely dangerous feeling from the figure. Under the gaze of those dragon eyes, which were suffused with green light, the berserk power flowing within his body seemed to be restrained.

"I want to see whether it's your Green Dragon body, or my Black Demon Immortal Body that is stronger!"

Su Yan's gaze flickered, before finally condensing into an ominous glint. Red light that blotted the skies exploded, before the bat wings on his back gave a violent jerk. His body transformed into a resplendent ray of dark red light. This ray of light looked exactly like a dark red curved blade. Wherever the light swept past, a black scar was created as space was split apart.

"Black Devil Slash!"

The dark red blade glow tore apart space. With a low and deep

roar, it cut across the air, heading straight for the green dragon floating in the sky.

In the sky, the green dragon calmly watched the incoming blade glow. The expression showing in its eyes was akin to a god looking down on an ant.

“Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal !”

A gigantic green dragon claw reached out, as boundless green light gathered below it. A dragon shaped light seal was faintly discernible as it appeared, as a peculiar pressure radiated from it.

Bang!

The green dragon palm descended towards the dark red blade glow. In the next instant, under the attention of countless gazes, it landed on the dark red curved blade that Su Yan had transformed into.

In an instant this entire stretch of the world seemed to turn silent.

Bang!

However, this silence after all only lasted for an instant. Immediately after, everyone's pupils tightly contracted, as they saw the green dragon claw crushing down like a mountain with a loud rumble. As for the dark red glow under the green dragon

claw, it was directly smashed into the earth.

Rumble!

The entire platform seemed to collapse at this instant. The green dragon claw that had descend, seemed to possess the frightening power to suppress the myriad living things in this world.

As the square collapsed, the green dragon palm rapidly disappeared. The green dragon occupying the skies rapidly shrunk before finally transforming into a thin figure who stood in the air.

The entire area had turned deathly silent. Eyes looked towards the thin figure in the sky, before lowering to see another figure, fully covered in blood, struggling to crawl up from the collapsed platform, before finally falling down powerlessly. The low and deep sound made when his arms dropped onto the crushed rock, made the eyes of everyone jump urgently...

Su Yan, who had utilised the Black Demon Immortal Body, had been unexpectedly defeated... by a single strike from the green dragon that Lin Dong had transformed into!

Chapter 872: Victory

The originally noisy arena had evidently turned much quieter. Unconcealable astonishment filled each and every one of the gazes that looked towards the destroyed arena.

No one would have guessed that Su Yan, who had activated the the Black Demon Immortal Body, would actually be defeated by a single strike from Lin Dong.

At the Gu Clan seats, Gu Mengqi and the rest all watched at this scene in amazement. After a moment, joy that was difficult to hide finally rushed up on their faces.

“Such tyrannical power...” Gu Yuntian muttered, as a grave expression appeared within his eyes. He could feel that the the claw sent out by the transformed Lin Dong contained an extremely frightening power. Such a power had practically taken the absolute advantage in the battle against Su Yan.

“Now, I’ve indeed some confidence in what he had said... perhaps, he can truly cross hands with that fellow Shentu Jue...”

Gu Mengqi tilted her head. From the face of Gu Yuntian, the most outstanding person in the younger generation of the Gu Clan, she was able to spot a sliver of admiration. Obviously, the strength that Lin Dong displayed previously, had dispelled all the doubts others had of him.

.....

“No wonder why he could kill Xu Yun... this strength, is not bad.”

Chen Luo's eyes faintly narrowed, as he looked towards the collapsed arena, before looking again at the thin man standing in the air. He then pursed his lips, and slowly spoke.

At this moment, the contempt that was originally present, had finally dissipated completely. After seeing that astonishing strike of Lin Dong, if he still held contempt in his heart, he, Chen Luo, would be the fool.

Beside him, Wei Zhen's brows slightly wrinkled as he said, “Where exactly did this brat pop out from... with such strength, he can't be without any reputation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region.”

Wei Zhen pondered for a while, but still could not reach an answer. He could only shake his head, and say in a soft voice, “This external helper invited by the Gu Clan is indeed not weak. If Gu Yuntian was also competing, our Wei Clan would indeed be in true danger this time...”

“However... with just the two ladies, Gu Mengqi and Gu Yan, it will be difficult to achieve any results.”

Chen Luo slowly nodded his head. Lin Dong was the only threat from the Gu Clan. As for the other two ladies, it was difficult for them to have much of an impact. In this kind of competition, depending on Lin Dong alone would not save them from a

desperate crisis. After all, he could only win one match... unless...

When his thoughts reached this point, Chen Luo broke into laughter, and shook his head. Although Lin Dong's strength was indeed not bad, he was still far from being able to reach that level. He had indeed overly estimated the latter.

.....

In the air, Lin Dong lowered his head to look at Su Yan within the collapsed arena, whose aura was now rather dispirited. His hand slowly rubbed his right arm, which was currently in a state of numbness. The green dragon light tattoos, that were originally swimming under his skin, had already faded at this moment.

Currently, following the rise of his strength, the various mysteries of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill were progressively unearthed by Lin Dong, like the 'Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal' that he had just displayed. Nothing could stop the frightening power that could suppress the all living creatures. However, the drain it had on him was exceedingly terrifying.

What it consumed was quite peculiar, as it did not consume Yuan Power, but the "Green Dragon Light Tattoos" created by Lin Dong.

The current Lin Dong was able to create four of these light tattoos, and they existed separately in his four limbs. This was the source of his power. At the same time, it was where the very essence of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill was located.

The most important reason why his physical body possessed such tyrannical brute force, was most importantly due to these ‘Green Dragon Light Tattoos’.

Previously, in Unique Devil Region, Qing Zhi had shattered space to help him. That attack was the ‘Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal’. However, the attack that he had used was multiple levels above Lin Dong’s.

For the current Lin Dong, a single use of the ‘Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal’ would consume one ‘Green Dragon Light Tattoo’. Therefore, if he was to fight with all of his strength, he could at most display it four times. After which, he had to recreate more ‘Green Dragon Light Tattoos’...

Furthermore, if he wished to reach Qing Zhi’s level, Lin Dong estimated that he would need to create over a thousand ‘Green Dragon Light Tattoos’. At that time, with a single swat of his hand, even a Profound Death stage expert would be smashed to death.

“The third fight, Gu Clan, Lin Dong’s victory.”

While Lin Dong was sighing due to the overwhelming power of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill, the Shentu Clan elder had shot over once again from nearby. He first shot a peculiar glance at Lin Dong, before announcing in a deep voice.

Following his announcement, joyous cheers erupted from the Gu Clan seats. As for the Su Clan, they had become somewhat silent.

Subsequently, several Su Clan disciples shot out, landed on the collapsed platform, and supported Su Yan up.

“Thanks for letting me win, brother Su Yan.” Lin Dong slowly descended, and cupped his hands together towards Su Yan as he said.

Su Yan wiped off the blood stains at the corner of his mouth. Sending a bitter smile towards Lin Dong, he replied, “Brother Lin Dong’s strength is tyrannical, and it was not wrong that I’ve lost. Looks like the Gu Clan is gunning for the champion position this time. The final battle for the defence of the tower will likely be somewhat spectacular.”

Lin Dong chuckled. He naturally knew that what Su Yan was referring to Shentu Jue. As his thoughts reached this point, he faintly raised his head, and looked towards the the half of the ancient stone tower at the mountaintop which could be seen, as interest started to rise in his heart. He did look forward to seeing exactly how outstanding was the ability of the individual that was dreaded by the outstanding young experts of the five great clans...

After sending off Su Yan as he left supported by people with his eyes, Lin Dong turned around, and returned to the Gu Clan seats. Upon seeing him return, those Gu Clan disciples immediately gave way. The gazes they sent towards the former had some admiration and respect within them. The doubt and suspicion that was present earlier, had completely vanished.

“Brother Lin Dong, it’s been hard on you.” Gu Mengqi said, while smiling sweetly. Her gentle appearance was rather moving and

alluring..

Lin Dong chuckled, before turning his head towards the lively square and said, “Next up should be the competition between the Wei Clan and the Song Clan, right?”

“Yes.” Gu Mengqi replied, while nodding her head, before continuing, “However the Wei Clan’s strength is tyrannical. Defeating the Song Clan should not be hard for them. If the Wei Clan wins, we will encounter them in the next round...”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong could not help but to turn his head towards the direction of the Wei Clan. He saw that Wei Zhen and Chen Luo were staring at him with playfulness on their faces.

“These two are indeed somewhat hard to deal with.”

Lin Dong muttered. He could sense that Wei Zhen and Chen Luo were likely even stronger than Su Yan. These two had the qualifications of breaking through to the advance Profound Life stage in one or two years...

Gu Mengqi bitterly smiled, and nodded her head. If Gu Yuntian was able to fight, and with the addition of Lin Dong, they would not fear the Wei Clan at all. However, given the current situation, even if Lin Dong displayed his impressive power, their chances of victory was still very low...

Within the square, following the end of the fight between Lin

Dong and Su Yan, the Shentu Clan elder announced the start of next round of fights. This time, the battle was between the Wei Clan and the Song Clan.

Although the exchange between the two clans was brilliant on a whole, nothing unexpected occurred. Facing the two powerhouses, the Wei Clan's Wei Zhen as well as Chen Luo, although the Song Clan had done their best, other than Song Tai who managed to endure a dozen rounds at the hands of Wei Zhen, before being defeated, the other two fights ended in complete defeat. This three to zero scoreline caused an uproar in the entire audience, and allowed the Wei Clan to smoothly advance to the next round...

When he heard the Shentu Clan elder announce the results, Lin Dong felt two gazes shoot towards him. Faintly raising his head, his gaze intersected with Wei Zhen's and Chen Luo's.

From the eyes of the two, Lin Dong was able to feel strong provocation, as well as hostility.

Lin Dong's face remained calm as he met the provocative gazes of the two. His slender fingers slowly intersected, as he shot a glance at Gu Mengqi and Gu Yan, whose eyes were filled with worry.

This did not seem to be a good battle to fight...

Chapter 873: Asura Method

The scorching sun was suspended high in the sky. Sunlight illuminated the entire Martial Gathering Island, causing the already exceptionally lively and noisy island to become even more warm and feverish.

A black mass of people gathered in the surroundings of the plaza at the mountain top. Waves of sound rang out one after another, causing even the clouds in the sky to be scattered

Following the easy three to zero victory by the Wei Clan over the Song Clan, the next round of the martial gathering was now decided. Next up, would be the battle between the Wei Clan and the Gu Clan. Only the winner of this battle would have to qualifications to challenge the defending champion, the Shentu Clan.

Countless gazes swept across the Gu Clan and Wei Clan seats, as whispers broke out. Evidently, they were gauging the combat capabilities of both sides.

“Within the Wei Clan, Wei Zhen and that Chen Luo both have the qualifications of breaking through to the advance Profound Life stage. Even the weakest Wei Li had reached the peak of the initial Profound Life stage...” Gu Mengqi gently bit her lip and softly sighed, as she looked towards the direction of the Wei Clan.

“This time, the situation is not too encouraging for us...”

“The only chance of victory will be if elder sister Mengqi manages to match with the weakest Wei Li, and defeat him, coupled with Lin Dong winning the his match. That’s the only what we can achieve a two to one victory over the Wei Clan.” Gu Yan said in a somewhat helpless manner.

Lin Dong wrinkled his brows. He did not like the feeling on placing his hopes on that improbable ballot.

The elder generation of the Gu Clan obviously knew about the importance of this battle. However, after a round of discussions, they discovered that the situation still did not bode well for them. Thus, they could only frown and shake their heads. After which, Gu Shou walked over, and looked at Lin Dong and the other two, as he helplessly said, “Mengqi, draw the ballots first and see how it turns out.”

Gu Mengqi faintly nodded her head. With a shake of her jadelike hand, the light tag within split into three. Under the supervision of the Shentu Clan referee nearby, she offered them to Lin Dong and Gu Yan.

Gu Yan was the first to extended her hand and take a tag. After a single look, she said with a bitter smile, “My opponent is Chen Luo...”

Given her strength, an encounter with Wei Zhen would definitely end in defeat.

Lin Dong reached out, and looked at the result. Instantly, his

expression turned slightly odd, as he said, “ Looks like you don’t have any hope left. Wei Li has been picked by me...”

When he said these words, Lin Dong also felt somewhat helpless. Never would he had imagined that the weakest among the three participants from the Wei Clan would actually be picked by him.

“Then, my opponent should be Wei Zhen.” Gu Mengqi said while biting her lip. She looked at the remaining light tag, softly sighed before saying, “Looks like the most important match of this round has been left to me...”

From the current situation, Gu Yan would obviously lose to Chen Luo. As for Lin Dong, since he was paired against the weakest Wei Li, he would obviously win. This way, the most important fight had changed to the one between Gu Mengqi and Wei Zhen. Their positions changed completely from the previous round...

When he saw this, Gu Shou’s forehead scrunched up tightly. However, the results were already out, and he could do nothing about it, except say, “Mengqi, you go first. If the result isn’t good, we don’t need to continue the rest of the fights...”

From this arrangement, the most important was the result of Gu Mengqi’s battle. If she loses, the points would stop at two to zero. At that time, even if Lin Dong was powerful, he would still be unable to change the result.

Upon hearing this, Gu Mengqi faintly nodded her head. Gently biting her lips, she replied, “I’ll try my best.” As her voice faded,

she did not hesitate any longer. Her beautiful figure moved, as she shot towards the square.

As he watched the beautiful figure that had shot out, Gu Shou sighed, before looking at Lin Dong. With a bitter smile, he said, “It’s not your fault if we lose. It can only be said that our Gu Clan is weaker than them.”

Lin Dong felt helpless. Soon after, he turned his head around, and looked towards the direction of the Wei Clan. At this moment, Wei Zhen had also looked over, revealing a smile that showed his joy at Lin Dong’s misfortune. With a shift of his body, Wei Zhen shot straight towards the square that Gu Mengqi had descended on.

“Ha ha. Miss Mengqi, looks like the external helper of your Gu Clan is cannot save you from this crisis...” When Wei Zhen landed, he revealed a smile towards her and remarked.

“Wei Zhen, don’t celebrate too early!” Anger had erupted on Gu Mengqi’s gentle face due to Wei Zhen’s callous taunting, causing her gentle voice to turn cold.

“This is a foregone conclusion. Unless you believe that you’re able to defeat me?” Wei Zhen teased.

“We’ll know once we fight!” Gu Mengqi coldly said. With a clench of her jadelike hand, an azure crescent moon shaped longsword appeared in a flash. Cold light flowed on the surface of the sword. It was clearly a rather powerful spirit treasure.

Upon seeing this, Wei Zhen faintly smiled, as he had slowly drew the giant blade on his back. With a whirl of his palm, the giant blade flew out, before heavily stabbing into the ground in front of him.

Bamg!

As the giant blade was inserted into the ground, even the earth trembled. Meanwhile, a swift and fierce blade glint, that caused people's expressions to change, gradually radiated out from within Wei Zhen's body.

“You'll know the result in ten rounds.”

Wei Zhen grabbed the blade handle. Raising his head, he grinned at Gu Mengqi. At this moment, his gaze instantly turned sharp and fierce like a blade. With a shift of his body, he shot out explosively like thunder.

Bang Bang!

As Wei Zhen shot forward, an extremely astonishingly swift and fierce blade glow soared into the clouds. As the blade glint passed through the hard ground of the square, it sliced it up like tofu. Rocks and stone flew in all directions, causing the expressions of several people to change.

Outside of the square, Lin Dong looked at the blade glint that

pervaded the entire square, and faintly pursed his lips. Beside him, the faces of Gu Yan and the rest become somewhat ugly.

The situation in the square was practically completely under Wei Zhen's control. The swift, fierce and overbearing blade Qi enveloped every corner of the square. As for Gu Mengqi, in response to attacks of such level, she could only retreat little by little. From the looks of this, everyone knew that Gu Mengqi's chances of victory against Wei Zhen was practically zero...

"Before ten rounds, she will lose..." Lin Dong stared at the square, before saying in a soft voice.

After hearing this, the eyes of Gu Yan and the rest dimmed, while Gu Shou also helplessly sighed. There was already no way to change this outcome.

The atmosphere at the Gu Clan seats had become heavy and pressurising. All of the Gu Clan disciples clenched their hands tightly. Would their Gu Clan be stopped at this place...

Chi Chi!

Overbearing blade Qi shot out explosively. Wei Zhen's attacks were akin to lightning, and the beautiful figure within was akin to a small boat in the middle of a storm, teetering on the brink of capsizing.

"She has lost." Lin Dong's eyes suddenly focused as he muttered.

“Heh heh.”

Just as Lin Dong’s words rang out, a smile appeared on the Wei Zhen’s face. In the next instant, his eyes instantly turned ice-cold, as he grasped his blade with both hands, and furiously slashed down.

“Mountain Render!”

Berserk blade Qi howled out, as countless blade glints transform into a gigantic mountain peak in the air, before descending onto Gu Mengqi.

Swish swish swish!

Gu Mengqi looked at the blade mountain that suddenly descending towards her, as her eyes turned extremely grim. Practically all of the Yuan Power within her body surged out, and a thousand feet long sword rainbow shot out explosively, violently slashing at the blade mountain.

Bang!

At the instant of impact, an earth-shattering noise resounded. In the next instant, berserk blade Qi and sword glints swept out in a crazy manner, and viciously smashed into Gu Mengqi’s body.

Urgh.

A mouthful of blood was spurted out from Gu Mengqi's mouth, as her beautiful body flew backwards. After miserably landing outside the square, her aura instantly dropped. Evidently, she had suffered rather serious injuries.

“I've said before. You will lose in ten rounds.” Wei Zhen stood in the air, as he kept his blade. An exceedingly insolent smile appeared from the corners of his mouth.

“The Wei Clan wins the first match!” Upon seeing this, the Shentu Clan referee immediately announce the results of the fight.

As his voice rang out, cheers instantly rang out from the direction of the Wei Clan, as pleased gazes looked towards the direction of the Gu Clan. This made the faces of quite a few Gu Clan disciples turn somewhat ugly.

Gu Mengqi's faces was rather pale as she returned to the Gu Clan seats. Looking at Lin Dong and the rest, she said with a bitter smile, “Sorry...”

Lin Dong softly sighed in his heart, before tilting his head, only to see Wei Zhen who was standing in the air above the square looking at him. When Wei Zhen saw Lin Dong look over, a domineering look flashed past his face.

“Lin Dong, looks like you still don't have the qualifications to

save them from this desperate situation.” Wei Zhen stood in the air, as looked at Lin Dong and smiled.

“Don’t you feel sullen for this kind of competition, where you don’t even need to take action?”

Lin Dong faintly wrinkled his brow, as he looked at Wei Zhen, who had slightly lost control due to joy, however, Lin Dong remained quiet.

“Ah, forget about it...”

Gu Shou patted Lin Dong’s shoulder, and sighed, “As for the quota, I’m afraid the our Gu Clan is unable to give it to you. If you have any other rewards that you need, feel free to tell us...”

Lin Dong kneaded his temples as he replied, “Didn’t I say long ago that I’m only interested in the quota for the Chaotic Tower.”

“However, our Gu Clan has already lost...” Gu Shou replied helplessly.

“Lost? That may not be...”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong merely chuckled. Tilting his head, he stared at Gu Shou and the rest, as he spoke in a soft voice, “Isn’t there an Asura Method?”

“Asura Method?”

Upon hearing his words, Gu Mengqi and the rest instantly raised their heads, and look at Lin Dong with somewhat dazed eyes. Even Gu Shou and his old face was faintly becoming a little emotional.

Chapter 874: Challenge

“Asura Method?”

The Gu Clan seats seemed to have become much more silent due to the sudden appearance of these two words. Astonished gazes looked towards the youth, who had muttered this phrase with a slight smile on his face.

“You... you want to challenge using the Asura Method?”

Gu Shou was after all a seasoned veteran, hence, he was the first to recover. However, his old face still appeared somewhat surprised. It was clear that Lin Dong’s words had affected him greatly.

Lin Dong slowly nodded his head. Before the start of the martial gathering, he had heard about the rules of the martial gathering from Gu Mengqi. Generally speaking, the winner was determined by a best of three. However, besides this form of normal competition, there was a stand alone ruling.

This ruling is termed the Asura Method.

Its name sounds rather terrifying, however, it is not difficult to understand. Simply speaking, it refers to sending one competitor to challenge all three opponents at once. If the individual wins, it would reverse the originally disadvantageous situation.

Although the ruling was simple, it would be exceedingly difficult to carry out this method to fruition. Practically everyone who had the qualifications to participate in the five great clans martial gathering, were top figures within the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region. Although there might be some disparity between them, they would be rather minor. Therefore, it would be an uphill task to triumph over three opponents.

If Lin Dong wanted to initiate the ‘Asura Method’, he would have to fight Wei Zhen, Chen Luo, and Wei Li, all by himself. Of the three, Wei Zhen and Chen Luo possessed the strength to break through to advance Profound Life stage. As for the weakest Wei Li, he was after all at the peak of the initial Profound Life stage. If the three of them were to join hands, they would be comparable to an advance Profound Life stage expert. Even within the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region, there were perhaps less than five people who possessed such strength.

It was due to this fact, that Gu Shou and the rest were so shocked, when they heard that Lin Dong wanted to challenge the ‘Asura Method’. In the numerous martial gatherings, there had been people who challenged the ‘Asura Method’, however, those who had actually succeeded, were as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. The most recent one was Shentu Jue of the Shentu Clan. It was through this event that he earned the title of Iron Asura.

Who was Shentu Jue? He was the most outstanding genius that had emerged from the Shentu Clan in a hundred years. His talent was comparable to the top two in the younger generation within the Heaven Wind Sea Region. In recent years, his name had become a heavy stone that weighed down on the hearts of all of the

geniuses from the other four great clans. Under the halo of this Iron Asura, they undoubtedly served as the supporting cast to his brilliance.

However, at this very moment, Lin Dong wished to do what the Asura had previously accomplished. Did he really believe that with his strength, he could truly contend with that individual?

The gazes of Gu Shou and the other Gu Clan members continuously flickered. They already had nothing left to say after Lin Dong's performance during his fight with Su Yan, and had discarded all of their doubts towards Lin Dong. However... what Lin Dong would face now, was something that their Gu Clan had never challenged before...

“I’ve said it before, I want the quota for the Chaotic Tower.”

Lin Dong looked at the completely silent crowd. With a grin, he said, “Since we’re already facing a definite loss, what not let me give it a try?”

Meeting Lin Dong's gaze, Gu Shou clearly hesitated for a while, before replying, “It’s very dangerous. The slightest carelessness on your part can possibly result in your death.”

“I’ve experienced far worse life-threatening situations. The one before me now has not yet reached the level where I’m forced to retreat.”

Lin Dong looked straight at Gu Shou. The smile on that youthful face had suddenly become sharp and pressuring, like an unsheathed sword, and gave off a chilling aura. Within the Unique Devil Region, even though the three great sect masters of the Yuan Gate had came out, they were still unable to kill him. Those were three Samsara stage super experts; they could cause the heavens to rend, and the earth to shake no matter where they were. Yet, even they had not managed to kill Lin Dong. What were Wei Zhen and the other two in comparison?

Lin Dong's sudden fierceness restricted the auras of all the Gu Clan members for an instant. With her beautiful eyes, Gu Mengqi looked at the youth, who stood as tall and straight as a pine tree. His eyes contained a confidence in himself that seemed indestructible. This caused her red lips to open slightly, as an extraordinary splendor flashed past those peach blossom like pupils.

A fearless man would always have an inner charm. Although Lin Dong's appearance might not be as outstanding as Gu Yuntian's, Gu Yuntian currently appeared exceptionally dim beside him.

“Elder Gu Shou, it is already checkmate for us. If we don't take this unconventional move, our clan will definitely be eliminated. Since this is the case, why not let Lin Dong have a go. After all, the current situation is already the worst result, isn't it?” Gu Mengqi said in a gentle voice.

Gu Shou looked at Lin Dong with a somewhat complicated gaze. This youth had strength, courage and boldness. If he was a Gu Clan disciple, he would likely not be inferior to that person from the

Shentu Clan...

“Since you’ve already decided on this, it’ll not be good for me to refuse. However, if you’re really unable to contend with them, just give up early and concede. This will prevent any evil schemes. Those little kids of the Wei Clan don’t go light on their attacks.” Gu Shou replied with a sigh.

“Many thanks.”

Lin Dong smiled, cupping his hands towards Gu Shou, before turning around, and shooting towards the square below. His directness and unhindered mannerism made people sigh in admiration.

“This youth... is indeed somewhat incredible.” Gu Shou gazed at the Lin Dong’s back, and said with some regret.

“I cannot compare to him.” Gu Yuntian said, while slowly nodding his head. Even a person as arrogant as himself, had no choice but to admit, that when compared to Lin Dong, he was inferior in every aspect.

“How great would it be if such a youth was a member of our Gu Clan.”

Gu Shou pursed his lips, before looking at Gu Mengqi, whose beautiful eyes were focused on Lin Dong’s back. Smiling strangely, he said, “What’s wrong? Has our clan’s big miss, with her high

expectations, finally take fancy on someone?”

Hearing this, Gu Mengqi's fair and beautiful face turned faintly crimson. However, she strangely did not display any embarrassment. Instead, she pursed her lips, and gently nodded her head. These actions caused the surrounding Gu Clan members who understood her to feel slightly dumbfounded...

.....

Thud.

Lin Dong's feet landed on the spacious square, before turning his sights towards the direction of the Wei Clan. There, Wei Zhen and Chen Luo had their arms crossed across their chests, while staring somewhat contemptuously at him, as if they were looking at a cornered monkey that was stubbornly resisting.

“You still haven't lost heart?” Wei Zhen looked at Lin Dong, as he mocked.

However, Lin Dong did not pay heed to this mockery, while his calm eyes continued to stare.

These actions caused Wei Zhen to wrinkle his forehead. He proceeded to shoot a look at Wei Li. The latter immediately shot forward and landed on the square.

“I know you're formidable. There's no need to fight in this

match. Consider it your win.” Wei Li said, while laughing strangely. He had immediately chosen to concede, as he was very clear that if Chen Luo finished off the Gu Clan’s Gu Yan, their Wei Clan would be considered the victors.

As he said these words, Wei Li proceeded to turn around and leave. However, just as he did so, Lin Dong’s calm voice slowly rang out, “Let the other two come down too.”

“Huh?”

Wei Li’s footsteps halted, as he turned around and stared at Lin Dong vacantly.

The noise within the entire mountain gradually strangely quietened down at this moment. Subsequently, gazes swept over one after another, before finally resting on the figure of the thin youth.

The smiles on the faces of the two men who had their arms crossed in front of their chests slowly froze, as gloominess started to gush out from their eyes.

“What did you say?” Wei Zhen asked with a cold smile.

“I said... I want the two of you to get down here!” Lin Dong raised his head, and looked at Wei Zhen, as a stern and fierce look flashed past his face.

Whoosh.

An uproar rippled out in waves. Countless whispers erupted at this instant.

“Asura Method! He wants to challenge the Asura Method!”

A roar that was filled with shock suddenly rang out, before the noises that seemingly blotted the skies abruptly increased in volume. Figures that filled the mountain and covered the plains, all suddenly stood up, before casting their fiery gazes over.

“Good brat, you truly have balls!”

“He actually dares to challenge the Asura Method. Ha ha, its either win or die...”

“All these years, hasn’t the Asura Method only been successfully completed by the Shentu Clan’s Shentu Jue? I wonder how well this brat will fair...”

“.....”

Hearing the uproar that covered the mountains and filled the plains, Wei Zhen’s and Chen Luo’s eyes turned increasingly gloomy, before a sinister grin started to slowly climb from the corner of their mouths.

“Since you’re looking to die, I’ll grant your wish!”

Their figures practically shot forward at the same time. Like two grim reapers, they carried killing auras that pervaded their entire bodies, and landed with a bang on the square.

At this very moment, the atmosphere instantly exploded!

Chapter 875: Martial Emperor's Fury

On the summit of the giant mountain, the vegetation was verdant and thick. A small gravel road extended through and out of the forest, connecting to a green square. At the end of the square was a limestone tower that was almost a hundred feet tall, and had approximately nine levels. On the surface of the stone tower, strange patterns were faintly discernible. These patterns appeared to be naturally formed. A boundless and simple atmosphere quietly radiated out, causing the surrounding area to feel steady and overgrown with weeds.

A figure was quietly seated in front of this giant limestone tower like a monk. This person was clothed in a grey robe, and his head was incomparably smooth and shiny. Under the illumination of the sun, his head sparkled with a dazzling brilliance, while his face appeared exceedingly delicate and handsome.

There were no energy fluctuations around his body. From afar, he seemed to be a normal person. However, only those with astonishing perceptive abilities would be able to sense furiously surging Yuan Power hidden within this quietness.

In addition, only those who were familiar with his capabilities would know the fury of the Iron Asura that was hidden under that delicate and handsome face.

“Oh?”

This silent and quiet atmosphere continued for quite some time,

before the tightly shut eyes of the man suddenly sprung open. In this instant, extremely boundless Yuan Power erupted from his body. However, it was quickly forcefully compressed back into his body with a wave of his sleeve. A sliver of astonishment flashed past that delicate and handsome face of his, as he looked towards the waist of the mountain. The racket there seemed to have suddenly turned feverish, causing even the air itself to have an additional trace of fieriness.

“Swoosh!”

While the astonishment had yet to fade from his eyes, whooshing sounds suddenly rang out in the distance. A figure rapidly shot over, before finally descending on the square.

The person who had arrived, was a young disciple of the Shentu Clan. Reverence filled his eyes, as he looked towards the man that was seated before the stone tower, before he respectfully said, “Big brother Shentu, elder has sent me to inform you that an unforeseen incident has occurred in this martial gathering.”

There was only one person who could have obtained such heartfelt reverence from the rest of the Shentu Clan disciples at such an age. Obviously, the man seated before the stone tower should be the one who possessed extreme fame and reputation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, moreover, he was also the ranked third within the younger generation, Shentu Clan’s Iron Asura, Shentu Jue!

Anyone would find it hard to believe, that the man who possessed a title that caused people’s hearts and souls to tremble,

would actually look so delicate and handsome...

“Oh? Which of the four clans has won?” Upon hearing this, there was not much change in his expression, as he casually asked.

“From the current situation, the winner should be the Wei Clan. However, the Gu Clan has invited an external helper who is considerably powerful. Now, that external helper is challenging the Asura Method. If he were to succeed, the Gu Clan will be able to reverse their disadvantage, and gain the qualifications to challenge you.” The Shentu disciple replied respectfully.

“Someone has challenged the Asura Method?” Shentu Jue’s calm and deep face finally fluctuated, as he looked at the the disciple who had come with some astonishment in his eyes.

“Ha ha, this is indeed interesting...” Shentu Jue faintly smiled. However, his expression did not turn too serious. With his current strength, let alone the younger generation of the Heaven Wind Sea Region, even if he were to meet the older generation experts, he would face them without any fear. As for the competition between the younger generation of the four clans, it did not even enter his eyes.

Within the younger generation of entire Heaven Wind Sea Region, there were only two people who had earned his respect.

“Go back and inform the elders that I’ll defend the Chaotic Tower. The Desolation Qi here is extremely beneficial to my Asura Body cultivation. If I can enter the tower again, I will not fear

those two fellows even if I meet them again.” Shentu Jue said with a soft voice.

“Yes.”

The Shentu disciple hastily replied respectfully, before swiftly withdrawing. While he was withdrawing, his lowered eyes were filled with some shock and excitement. He naturally knew who the two people mentioned by Shentu Jue were. Among the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, the ones who could cause Shentu Jue to be so wary, could only be that two absolutely astonishing geniuses from the two great caves...

Shentu Jue watched the figure depart, before smiling faintly as he muttered, “Challenging the Asura Method. This is indeed interesting. If that person is able to reach this place, he’ll indeed have the qualifications to cross hands with me. However... this Chaotic Tower will still have to be occupied by my Clan for another year...”

.....

Bang!

Two abnormally boundless Yuan Power suddenly swept out on the square like a mountain flash flood. Within the boundless Yuan Power eruption, a dense killing intent circulated.

Lin Dong looked at Wei Zhen and Chen Luo, who towered in

front of him like a pair of demonic fiends. A smile started to appear on his face, as burning fighting desire erupted from the depths of his pitch-black eyes.

“I originally planned to let you live till the end of the martial gathering. However, since you’re so urgently seeking death, the two of us can only grant you your wish.” Wei Zhen’s expression darkened, as he gazed at Lin Dong and sinisterly said.

The corners of Chen Luo’s mouth turned downwards, as his gaze turned sinister and cold, however, he did not speak. With a clench of his fist, a long black spear appeared in a flash. Ear-piercing ghostly screeches rang out as it appeared, while Yin Qi radiated out in waves. From its appearance, one could obviously tell that it was a formidable Upper Heavenly grade Spirit Treasure.

Compared to Wei Zhen and Chen Luo, Wei Li was much more ordinary. However, the imposing aura of a person at the peak of the initial Profound Life stage was still not weak. In an instant, three swift and fierce auras howled out, and locked onto Lin Dong.

“I wonder how many rounds can you endure under our combined attacks?” Wei Zhen said mockingly, while he slowly gripping the hilt of the giant black blade behind his back.

“There’s no need to waste any time. Let us settle this in one move.” However, in response to his mockery, Lin Dong pondered for a short while, before earnestly replying.

Wei Zhen’s and Chen Luo’s eyes faintly narrowed, before

replying in a cold voice, “Shameless boasting! I truly do not understand exactly where you get such confidence from!”

Lin Dong smiled faintly, as a chillingly cold aura started to erupt from the depths of his eyes. His hands suddenly clapped together to form a seal, as a chilling voice akin to an edge of a blade resounded across the square.

“I said... one move is enough.”

As the last of Lin Dong’s words rang out, his palm suddenly patted down furiously, heavily landing on the ground. In the next instant, a low and deep voice rang in his heart.

“Great Desolation Scripture!”

Boom!

The earth suddenly shook intensely for an instant. Immediately, everyone was able to feel an extremely peculiar fluctuation suddenly erupt in a ring like fashion with Lin Dong as its centre.

This eruption wasn’t on the surface, but underground!

Countless people looked in astonishment at the trembling earth. In addition, they could feel the energy pulse under the earth. Subsequently, the astonishment within their eyes gradually transformed into thick shock.

Because they had seen that the lush and verdant earth beneath their feet was actually starting to turn desolated at an astonishing speed!

The lush and verdant mountain rapidly turned yellow and withered, as a desolate aura started to spread.

Rustle!

Around the square, the expressions of those elders of the four great clans, whose strength were tyrannical, changed drastically, as they stood up in a flash. They were able to sense that the life force and energy of the area was being completely extracted. In addition, the life force and energy was actually converging to where Lin Dong stood!

Obviously, the life force and energy was being forcibly extracted and absorbed by Lin Dong!

“Such a tyrannical martial art!”

At this instant, Gu Shou’s old face turned completely solemn and grave. His gaze was locked tightly on the thin figure within the arena as he muttered, “The tyranny of this martial art is something even the Moon Embracing Art of our Clan is unable to compare to. From the looks of it, Lin Dong’s origins isn’t simple...”

Gu Yan’s pretty face was similarly filled with shock and

astonishment. Even she had never seen this move of Lin Dong's. Evidently, he had yet to reveal many of his trump cards.

“Lin Dong wants to use this move to defeat the Wei Zhen trio?” Gu Mengqi's beautiful eyes sparkled with extraordinary splendour, as she asked in a soft voice.

“Although this martial art is able absorb the power of the surrounding earth, it will still be difficult to completely defeat the combined might of the three of them.” Gu Shou muttered.

“Bang Bang!”

However, just as Gu Shou's words appeared, loud rumbling noises suddenly rang out within the square. An energy light pillar that was at least a thousand feet large immediately enveloped Lin Dong, and rushed in the sky. The abundance of this energy caused people to be incessantly shocked.

That figure slowly stood up within the energy light pillar. A gigantic fissure extended under his feet, before finally extending out of one's sight.

Countless gazes locked onto the figure within the light pillar. In the next instant, those with shrewd eyes were able to see the figure within forming hand seals again. Following the sequence of the hand seals, the seemingly corporeal energy light pillar suddenly erupted with frightening fluctuations that caused one to feel horror in one's hearts.

As those frightening fluctuations rippled outwards, there also seemed to be a low mumbling voice akin to a god that was faintly discernible.

“Martial Emperor’s Fury, Split the Heavens.”

.....

While Lin Dong was displaying the Great Desolation Scripture, and absorbing the life force of this stretch of earth, the grey clothed man, who was training with his eyes closed in the front of the stone tower at the mountain peak, suddenly jolted slightly. His tightly shut eyes sprung open in a flash, as he looked towards his front. The originally lush and verdant trees there had started to strangely wither at this moment.

“This is...”

Looking at this spectacle, his forehead started to wrinkle. Subsequently, he extended a slender hand, and gently touched the earth. He could feel waves of energy gushing out from within the earth, before converging towards a certain direction. That direction, was the location of the martial gathering at the waist of the mountain...

“Such a tyrannical martial art... this person truly has some ability...”

The grey clothed man muttered to himself. It was obviously

impossible for the Wei Clan to possess such a martial art. Since that was the case, it should belong to the fellow that was challenging the Asura Method...

With these thoughts, some sparks started to fly within the depths of the grey clothed man's eyes, as an arc started to rise from the corners of his mouth.

“This person is indeed interesting... he has the qualifications to be my opponent...”

Chapter 876: Powerful

Clang Boom!

The gigantic energy light pillar rushed into the clouds, as loud thunderous noises rumbled in the surroundings. Waves of energy rippled outwards, causing space itself to warp and distort.

All around, astonishment and shock surfaced within countless gazes, as many looked at the strange sights in the sky. The expressions of many experts turned grave. An initial Profound Life stage expert should not be capable of such an act.

“This fellow is truly formidable...” A few gazes turned grave as they looked towards the thin figure within the light pillar and muttered. They were able to sense exactly how terrifying the attack that Lin Dong had condensed was. It was evident that he truly wanted to settle the battle in a single move.

Regarding his decision, a few shrewd and experienced experts did not find this strange. Against three powerful opponents with such strength, the longer he dragged this on, the more disadvantageous it would be for him. Instead, it would be better to utilise one's full power with one's strongest attack, and defeat the opponents in a single move. At times like this, any type of probing attacks would not have the slightest use.

“However... the Wei Zhen trio are not easy to deal with...”

Gazes suddenly turn around and looked towards the three figures

within the square. At this time, due to the spectacle that Lin Dong had created, shock had appeared on the faces of those three figures. However, in the next moment, their expressions rapidly turned grim. They understood clearly that if they were defeated by Lin Dong despite collaborating, their fame and reputation would suffer a heavy blow.

“Wanting to use our fame and reputation as your stepping stone, I think you must be dreaming!”

Wei Zhen clenched his teeth, as his expression turned sinister and gloomy. In the next instant, his gaze turned towards the similarly overcast Chen Luo and said, “Brother Chen Luo, let’s attack with our full power. This brat is indeed not simple.”

After witnessing the spectacle created by Lin Dong, it was evident that Wei Zhen had completely withdrew his disdain . In addition, he had a clear understanding that he probably could not block the attack by himself.

“Agreed!”

Chen Luo nodded his head. Although he did not want to admit it, against the frightening energy pillar that had saturated the sky, a sliver of terror had indeed appeared within his heart.

As the two looked to each other, ominous glints flashed past their faces. One wielded a giant blade, the other wielded a long black spear. At this instant, two abnormally boundless Yuan Power unfurled from their bodies .

Humm Humm!

The boundless Yuan Power that surrounded the two seemed to transform into a storm, as they revolved violently. Yuan Power rubbed and chafed with the air, producing piercing buzzing sounds.

Beside the two of them, Wei Li had also urged the Yuan Power within his body to its extreme. Although the quantity of his Yuan Power was inferior to that of Wei Zhen and Chen Luo, the strength of a peak initial Profound Life stage expert was still quite astonishing.

“Lin Dong! Today, I want to see exactly how capable you are, to actually dare claim that you’ll be able to finish us off in a single move!”

Wei Zhen held his giant blade and roared towards the heavens. An exceptionally swift and fierce blade glint instantly bubbled up within his eyes. Berserk Yuan Power shot gathered above his head his head, forming the shape of a mountain with a blade-shaped peak. A blade glint pervaded the air. It seemed to possess the frightening ability to slice apart space itself.

“Hum!”

Compared to the overbearing aura of Wei Chen, Chen Luo appeared exceptionally gloomy and sinister, as greyish black Qi curled around his body. The Qi was like terrible spirits as they

bored into the long black spear in his hands. The piercing screams of thousands upon thousands of ghosts was rather horrifying.

Anyone could see that this Wei Zhen, as well as Chen Luo, appeared to be displaying their strongest attack. Obviously, they were very clear that Lin Dong had put everything into this attack. As long as they could block it, Lin Dong would definitely have exhausted his limited abilities, and would definitely lose!

Lin Dong hovered within the light pillar. Indifference surfaced within those pitch-black eyes as he looked towards the two people in the distance, whose auras were blotting the skies. In the next instant, his changing hand seals quietly froze.

Bang!

The instant Lin Dong's hand seals froze, the space behind him instantly shattered, as dark void pervaded out. Within the void, a faint and blurry figure appeared. It was as if it came from an ancient time, and brought along a frightening fighting intent.

This fighting intent spread out in this stretch of world, causing the scalps of innumerable people to turn somewhat numb. At this instant, they felt the blood within their body flare up. This kind of fighting intent was somehow able to affect their hearts and minds.

Roar!

Within the void, the figure that had passed through time faced

the heavens and roared. Its roar seemed to contain an endless, world-shaking fury!

Bang Bang Bang!

As the roar sounded out, the Yuan Power in this stretch of the world immediately exploded. In the next instant, the figure took a step forward. With this step, it seemed to break through the void and emerge into the real world.

Boom!

However, the figure was still unable to break through the boundary between time and space. As its foot stepped forward, an endless fighting intent condensed, and formed a giant glowing seal, which descended with a loud rumble. In the next instant, it broke through the void, and ruthlessly fell onto the Wei Zhen trio.

Before the giant glowing seal condensed from fighting intent touched the ground, the entire mountain peak was already shaking. On the square below, the ground within a thousand radius spontaneously collapsed, creating a gigantic black hole.

“Mountain Transform into Blade, Cut!”

Wei Zhen raised his head, and looked at the giant glowing seal that had passed through the void with a grave expression. Under its frightening fluctuations, all of the fine hairs on his body were

standing straight up. Quickly after, his eyes suddenly turned stern, as his hands clenched tightly on the hilt of his giant blade. With a roar, he chopped down furiously.

Bang!

The instant the giant blade chopped down, the mountain that had formed above his head started to tremble violently. The main peak proceeded to break off, as boundless blade glints swept across the sky. The peak burst open, transforming into a mountain blade thousands of feet long. In the next instant, it inclined and chopped down towards that glowing fighting intent seal.

Beside him, Chen Luo also roared at the heavens, while greyish black mists saturated the air around him. Innumerable strange ghost faces appeared on the surface of the long spear in his hand, as sinister and cold fluctuations radiated out.

“Ten Thousand Soul Devouring Ghost Spear!”

Chen Luo’s palm suddenly patted the shaft of the spear, as it tore through the air. Black mist curled around it, transforming it into a black meteor. It pierced through the void, and viciously howled towards the glowing fighting intent seal.

“Furious Wave Swallowing Whale Palm!”

Behind the two, Wei Li used all of his Yuan Power to display the strongest attack he had, and sent it rumbling out.

Bang Bang!

Three extremely tyrannical attacks shot through the sky with an astonishing speed. Under the countless fiery gazes and bated breaths, they collided violently with the descending glowing seal!

Boom!

At the instant of the collision, the entire stretch of world seemed to turn quiet. Next, everyone saw tyrannical energies crazily erupting in the sky!

It was akin to a volcano that that erupted in the sky, exceptionally loud and terrifying.

The berserk energies swept out in an unparalleled manner, causing a few experts who were floating in the air to suffer from the aftershocks. They spurted mouthfuls of blood, before hurriedly descending in a miserable manner.

The older generation of the four clans immediately took action, as vigorous Yuan Power radiated out, forming a barrier that shielded the seats of the various clans. Only by doing so did they avoid any injuries. However, the ear-piercing creaks when those energies impacted the barrier, caused the expressions of many people to change. If such an attack landed on one's body, there would likely be nothing left of the person.

The remnant energies spread frantically, lasting for several seconds before gradually dissipating. At this instant, the entire mountaintop appeared exceedingly disordered and chaotic. Many unlucky fellows who were caught in the aftermath had dishevelled hairs and looked extremely miserable.

This chaos lasted for a while, before gaze after gaze turned towards the sky with swishing sounds. They wanted to know the result immediately...

Fiery gazes converged in the sky. In the next instant, they saw four figures facing off in the distant skies...

Urgh.

Under the convergence of those innumerable gazes, Wei Li was the first to spurt out a mouthful of blood, before the clothes on his body exploded. Blood spurted and shot out of the pores of his skin, as he fell head first towards the ground. His aura was extremely weak, and it was obvious that he had suffered extremely serious injuries.

“How is this possible...”

Wei Zhen’s hair draped across his shoulder, with blood stains covered his entire face. His hands trembled as they held onto the giant blade, while blood dripped down from the sharp end of his blade. Currently, his originally grim and fierce eyes, were now filled with terror and disbelief. He was truly unable to believe that with their combined strength, Lin Dong had still forced them into

such a state...

Beside Wei Zhen, Chen Luo's palms were still holding tightly onto the long black spear. However, his faintly trembling body revealed that the situation within his body was not calm.

Lin Dong's pitch black eyes stared at the two of them, before two low and deep muffled noises rang out from his body, as two bloody holes exploded on his arm. However, he only spared a light glance at his injuries, before withdrawing his gaze, and proceeded to stare indifferently at the two people standing in the air in front of him.

"You've lost."

An indifferent voice rang out slowly from Lin Dong's mouth.

Urgh!

Just as his words rang out, Wei Zhen and Chen Luo each spurted a mouthful of blood. Cracks had actually appeared on the surface of the giant blade and black spear, as their brilliance became extremely dim.

As they spurted out blood, the two of them appeared like birds with broken wings, as they helplessly fell from the sky, while drawing dark red scars in the air. Under the deathly silence that occupied the entire mountain, they landed heavily on the ground. The immense force of their landing created gigantic fissures on the ground.

As the two landed on the ground with a loud bang, the entire area was filled by a deathly silence. Countless gazes stared at the two bloody figures, as their mouths slowly started to fall open...

“Can the result be announced?”

Silence filled the entire mountain. Lin Dong stood in the air, as he quietly used his slightly trembling hands to rub away the bloodstains on his arms. Subsequently, he turned his gaze towards the Shentu Clan referee, as a flat and soft inquiry slowly echoed within the silence.

Chapter 877: Initial Contact

Lin Dong's soft voice unhurriedly rang out through the silence. At the same time, it caused the numerous people, who were immersed in shock, to gradually regain their senses.

“He actually won...”

Many people looked at one another, and saw the great shock and astonishment that filled all their faces. Even though they had personally witnessed what had happened, they were still unable to accept the shocking reality for a time.

Those were three peak initial Profound Life stage experts! Among them, Wei Zhen and Chen Luo even possessed the strength to break through to the advance Profound Life stage!

However, even though those three powerful people had joined hands, they had still been defeated at Lin Dong's hands in a single round.

This spectacle was undoubtedly extremely shocking.

In the air, the Shentu Clan referee stared somewhat dumbfoundedly at the scene before him, before gradually regaining his senses a short while later. He looked towards the thin figure standing high in the sky, as graveness gushed out in his eyes. With Lin Dong's previous performance, he clearly had the qualifications of challenging the heaven-blessed prodigy of their Shentu Clan, Shentu Jue...

“Asura Method, Lin Dong’s victory! The Gu Clan wins!”

When the referee’s deep and low roar rang out within the sky, waves of noise emerged. This ending had really exceeded everyone’s expectations.

In the Wei Clan direction, the faces of the older generation were all ashen. This was an originally a definite win, however, it had been completely reversed. Such a contrast was truly unbearable and hard to accept.

“That bastard! Where exactly did he come from?” A Wei Clan older generation exclaimed hatefully while clenching his teeth.

“I’ve never heard of him before. I believe that he should not be from the Heaven Wind Sea Region. If not, it won’t be possible for him to be without any fame and reputation.” Another person replied gloomily.

“He dares to go against our Wei Clan! Truly a reckless one!” A person exclaimed with a gloomy and sinister expression.

“Find out the origins of that brat...”

As many of the older generation at the Wei Clan’s side were flying into a rage, the Gu Clan’s side was instantly enveloped with thunderous cheers of joy and happiness. Every Gu Clan member, even a steady and calm elder like Gu Shou, could not resist the

emotion in their hearts, and stood up. Their hands gently hung at their sides, as they continuously nodded their heads.

“Such a formidable fellow...”

Gu Yuntian exhaled deeply, while his eyes filled with admiration. He knew that if he were the one who needed to challenge the Asura Method, he would absolutely not have the courage to do so.

Gu Mengqi smiled faintly and sweetly, a smile that was gentle and alluring. Her eyes were sparkling with extraordinary splendour, as she looked towards the thin figure in the sky.

In the air, Lin Dong turned around and descended to the Gu Clan seats under the countless watching gazes around him. Upon landing, a fragrance swept towards him, as he saw a smiling Gu Mengqi standing before him. With a gentle voice, she asked, “Are you alright?”

Lin Dong looked at Gu Mengqi and her alluring smile, as he shook his head. He was indeed unaccustomed to such a gentle tone from the latter. Although she was normally gentle, her gentleness had something that made it difficult for people to get close to her. However, at this moment, that feeling seemed to have vanished completely.

“How much longer before we can challenge the Shentu Clan?” Lin Dong ask while looking towards Gu Shou.

“Ha ha, don’t worry now. You’ve fought in consecutive battles today, and should be exceptionally tired. Take a rest first for today. Tomorrow, we’ll head up the mountain and commence the final fight.” Gu Shou replied with a smile, while shaking his head. His tone had turned exceptionally good-natured, as Lin Dong had become more and more pleasing to his eye.

“After tomorrow’s fight, we’ll be able to decide who the quotas for the Chaotic Tower goes to, right?” Lin Dong asked softly.

“Yes.” Gu Shou replied while nodding his head, before continuing, “After tomorrow, if our Clan is able to obtain the quotas for the Chaotic Tower, you’ll be able to enter the Chaotic Tower.”

“Ha ha, I see that little friend Lin Dong here seems to be alone. It just happens that the clan is currently lacking a sinecure. If you are able to stay in the Gu Clan temporarily, I think that you’ll also be able to obtain the quota to enter the Chaotic Tower next year. This should be extremely beneficial to your training.” Gu Shou’s eyes rotated, before suddenly speaking towards Lin Dong with a smile on his face. His words were thick with the intent of enticing Lin Dong. After personally witnessing Lin Dong’s fight today, it was evident that he was extremely moved. Possessing such talent at this age, Lin Dong would indeed be comparable with the Shentu Clan’s Shentu Jue in future.

Lin Dong shot a look at Gu Shou. Smiling, he shook his head and replied, “I’m sorry elder Gu Shou. I have matters to attend to, and perhaps I will have to leave after handling this matter. Therefore, I’m afraid that I’m unable to stay here for long.”

Hearing his reply, a sliver of disappointment flashed past Gu Shou's old face. However, there was nothing else he could say or do, but nod his head and say, "Since that is the case, I won't force you..."

After Gu Shou spoke, an old man dressed in blue rose into the sky from where the Shentu Clan was situated. His gaze swept in all directions, before it sparkled swiftly and fiercely, and finally came to a rest on Lin Dong's body. His gaze was somewhat grave. Obviously, the usually haughty Shentu Clan felt somewhat threatened by Lin Dong.

"That's the Shentu Clan elder, Shentu Tao..." Gu Shou said in a soft voice.

"According to the results, the Gu Clan has won today's martial gathering. They now possess the qualifications to challenge the Shentu Clan. If they're able to win again, this year's quotas for entering the Chaotic Tower will be given to the Gu Clan."

The blue robed elder's vigorous voice swept across the area, as strong Yuan Power drummed within, causing people's eardrums to feel a piercing pain.

"What will the format for tomorrow's fight for the tower be?" After listening to the vigorous voice, Lin Dong posed his question.

"There aren't much limitations. As long as you're able to defeat the tower's defender, Shentu Jue, that will be it... naturally, we

can also send three people.” Gu Shou replied.

“Three people, huh...” Lin Dong muttered to himself, before slowly shaking his head, “In fights like this, having more people present will instead make it more complicated...”

Although Lin Dong had yet to cross hands with Shentu Jue, he was already able to sense how powerful he was, and how difficult it would be to deal with him. He was indeed much stronger compared to Wei Zhen and Chen Luo. Facing such an opponent, simply relying on a numbers may result in failing to achieve the expected advantage.

“You mean that...” Gu Shou’s gaze sharpened, before looking at Lin Dong, “You’re going to continue fighting solo?”

Lin Dong nodded his head. It was not that he wanted to boast, but he did not wish for teammates without prior chemistry to disrupt his attacks, as that would instead reduce his battle power. He knew that the battle with Shentu Jue would be a hard one. However, for the sake of entering the Chaotic Tower, it was absolutely impossible for him to stop here.

Gu Shou hesitated for a while, before finally nodding his head as he said, “Since you insist, we’ll follow your wishes. However, you have to be more careful. Shentu Jue... is very strong.”

Although Gu Shou wished to say that Shentu Jue was someone that people like Wei Zhen could not match up to, he now knew that the youth in front of him was also no ordinary individual. Lin

Dong's performance today had practically won everyone over, and at the same time, had cleared all the doubts and suspicions placed on him.

Upon hearing Gu Shou's grave tone, Lin Dong nodded his head faintly. How could a figure, that was dreaded by all the geniuses within the four great clans, be dealt with so easily?

In the distance, the Shentu Clan elder turned around and left after his final announcement. The countless experts in the area gradually scattered, as they prepared to return to the city at the foot of the mountain.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong also prepared to leave with the Gu Clan members. However, just as he took a step forward, his expression suddenly turned serious as he abruptly turned his head around, and looked towards the summit of the mountain. Above the peak, a figure was standing upright in midair. A heavy aura, which made one feel difficulty breathing, was faintly discernible as it slowly radiated out.

“That is...”

In the surrounding area, everyone who was originally leaving stopped in their tracks, as their stunned gazes looked towards the figure at the mountain peak. Subsequently, their expressions turned grave, as they sensed the pressure from the formidable aura.

“Iron Asura Shentu Jue!”

Cries of shock and alarm suddenly rang out, followed by an uproar. Many of those present were quite familiar with this name.

“That’s Shentu Jue, huh...” Lin Dong muttered as eyes slightly trembled.

Under the attention of countless gazes, the gaze of the figure at the mountain summit skipped over the massive crowd, before coming to a rest on Lin Dong’s body.

Bang!

As that gaze shot over, solemnness suddenly flashed within Lin Dong’s eyes. In the next instant, he felt the Yuan Power in the sky in front of him frantically gather. It condensed into a Yuan Power mountain peak, which viciously fell downwards.

Lin Dong raised his head, and looked towards the descending Yuan Power mountain peak. With a flick of his finger, a scarlet red flash of light shot out, transforming into a giant cauldron, that directly clashed with the Yuan Power mountain peak!

Clang!

A clear ringing sound rang out, as the Yuan Power mountain peak instantly crumbled. The giant cauldron was sent shooting backwards, before finally tunnelling back into Lin Dong’s body.

Lin Dong raised his head, and looked at the figure with a stern gaze, while slowly saying, “Do you wish to bring the match forward?”

“Ha ha...”

The figure at the mountain summit seemed to chuckle softly. Subsequently, everyone could hear a low muttering voice ring out, “You’re truly an interesting fellow. Go take a good night’s rest. With your current condition, I’m afraid you aren’t capable of such a feat...”

“Tomorrow, I’ll wait for you in front of the Chaotic Tower.”

As those words appeared, the figure slowly descended, and finally disappeared.

Lin Dong looked towards the place where the figure had disappeared. His eyes gradually narrowed into a somewhat dangerous arc.

Chapter 878: Sea Map

Night enveloped Martial Gathering Island. The ice-cold moonlight mixed with the sea winds sprinkled down on the island, which had been rather noisy for an entire day. At the same time, it gradually calmed the restless atmosphere resulting from the intense battles that had occurred during the day.

However, though the restless atmosphere was gradually calming down, there was an undercurrent of excitement and fervour. Everyone knew that today, only the elimination rounds were concluded. The true fight would be tomorrow's tower defence battle.

Only a fight like that could be considered as the true essence of the martial gathering.

Would it be the dark horse Lin Dong, who had emerged so swiftly and violently, or would the Shentu Clan's Iron Asura achieve a domineering victory? Everything would be revealed the next day.

Towards the outcome of this match, countless people had an intense anticipation in their hearts.

.....

Within a dark and quiet courtyard, Lin Dong eyes were faintly shut as he sat atop a stone pillar. Strands of Devouring Force dispersed, absorbing the surrounding energy of the land.

As the Yuan Power was absorbed into his body, green light surged beneath Lin Dong's skin. The Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill was automatically circulating, as it endlessly tempered Lin Dong's body.

Hum.

The green light sparkled for a long time, before a faint humming noise suddenly rang out from under his skin. Under the skin on Lin Dong's arm, green light appeared to condense, finally transforming into a Green Dragon Light Tattoo.

After the condensation of the light tattoo, it was rapidly concealed.

After the Green Dragon Light Tattoo was hidden, Lin Dong's eyes opened. He stroked his arm, and gently exhaled. Currently, he could only condense four Green Dragon Light Tattoos. He had used one during the day, but fortunately, he was able to use this opportunity to condense another one. This way, when he crossed hands with Shentu Jue tomorrow, he would be at his optimum condition.

“That fellow...”

Lin Dong raised his head. His gaze pierced through the night sky, towards the summit of the giant mountain at the centre of the island. The Iron Asura stood guard there, and was also the strongest opponent he had to face to obtain the quota for the

Chaotic Tower.

From their initial meeting in the day, Lin Dong could feel that Shentu Jue had likely already advanced to the advance Profound Life stage. When his Yuan Power had gathered, his Life Qi was boundless. His Yuan Power was like an ocean that was endlessly growing and multiplying, making it difficult for anyone to resist.

Such strength was much greater than that of Wei Zhen and Chen Luo. After all, within the Profound Life stage, there was a distinct difference between every stage. Crossing that barrier was no simple matter.

With these thoughts, Lin Dong could not help but reflect on the situation. Although Shentu Jue was so powerful, he was only ranked third within the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region. This made him wonder; what kind of monsters were those two ranked above Shentu Jue....

Most importantly, the Heaven Wind Sea Region was only one of the many sea regions within the Chaotic Demon Sea. Within the other sea regions, there obviously existed others with similar strength, or even monsters that were even more powerful...

“Truly worthy of the Chaotic Demon Sea...”

Lin Dong faintly pursed his lips. As a whole, the strength of the Chaotic Demon Sea was higher than the Eastern Xuan Region. The reason for this might be the unstable environment in the Chaotic Demon Sea. The Eastern Xuan Region was clearly more peaceful

and stable.

“Tomorrow will indeed be a bitter fight...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. Regardless of how difficult it would be to deal with Shentu Jue, he would not give up at such a time. The Chaotic Tower could repair the Stone Talisman. To him, this was an extremely important matter.

Therefore, not only could he not shrink back in this fight, but he definitely needed to achieve victory!

“Oh?”

A solemn look flashed past Lin Dong’s eyes. Raising his head, he saw a graceful and beautiful figure standing at the door of the courtyard. Her pure white dress drew out her full and alluring curves. That gentle and beautiful appearance belonged to Gu Mengqi.

“Miss Mengqi, is there something I can help you with?” Lin Dong sent a smile towards Gu Mengqi and asked.

Gu Mengqi gave a sweet and gentle smile. With lotus steps, she walked over to Lin Dong. Raising her fair hand, a thick lambskin parchment appeared within it, “Yes, I’ve heard from Little Yan that you need a sea map of the Chaotic Demon Sea.”

Upon hearing this, a happy expression bubbled forth from within

Lin Dong's eyes, as he hurriedly extended his hand to receive it from her, before caressing it fondly. With this map, he would be able to search for the precise location of the second Ancestral Symbol.

“Many thanks miss Mengqi.”

Gu Mengqi looked at the joyous Lin Dong, as her long and narrow peach blossom like pupils formed a happy arc, before saying in a soft voice, “You’ve helped the Gu Clan a great deal, such rewards are only natural.”

“Aren’t you supposed to give me these rewards after I’ve helped you obtain victory? Giving this to me now, aren’t you worried that I’ll lose to Shentu Jue tomorrow, wasting all our efforts?” Lin Dong replied with a joking smile.

“That might be the case...” Gu Mengqi replied as she tilted her head slightly. Due to their close proximity, Lin Dong was able to see her slender snow white neck. That jade-like luster really made one have the urge to take a bite.

“However, I believe in you.” Gu Mengqi’s beautiful eyes seemed to smile, as she turned towards Lin Dong with a smile on her face.

Lin Dong gawked, before smiling as he shook his head. Never did he expect that Gu Mengqi would have such confidence in him. Shentu Jue was no ordinary individual...

“You’re truly not willing to stay in the Gu Clan? Actually, being a Gu Clan sinecure won’t restrict your freedom.” After hesitating for a while, Gu Mengqi suddenly spoke out.

“I’m sorry.”

Lin Dong apologized and shook his head. He knew of the Gu Clan’s intent to recruit him, however, he knew that staying here would not make him truly strong. He never wanted to experience what had happened in Unique Devil City a second time...

Gu Mengqi’s eyes slightly dimmed for a while. However, the intelligent her knew that saying more would be pointless, and could only softly sigh. After which, she said in a soft voice, “Regarding the issue of the sea map, Little Yan should have already told you that there are many unexplored regions in the Chaotic Demon Sea. Therefore, you might not be able to find what you desire from this sea map.”

Lin Dong nodded his head somewhat helplessly. It was obvious that in his current state, he could do nothing about this. The Chaotic Demon Sea was indeed too vast and gigantic...

“However, sea maps of unexplored regions will appear at large scale auctions. Those are made by the Sea Demon race. If you ever chance upon such an auction, you can try your luck there.”

“Thank you.” Lin Dong nodded his head. This information was undeniably extremely valuable to him. He clearly understood how important it was for him to obtain the second Ancestral Symbol.

Gu Mengqi shook her head. After telling Lin Dong a little more, she turned around and walked off. While she left, the hidden bitterness in her eyes made the Lin Dong laugh bitterly for a while. This was indeed the first time that he realised that he had such charm, and was unexpectedly able to cause the Gu Clan's big miss fancy him a little...

Unfortunately, it was after all a case of unrequited love.

After Gu Mengqi left, Lin Dong carried the sea map and quickly entered the room. Opening it impatiently, his mental energy extended out, absorbing this extremely complicated sea map into his mind.

The complexity of the sea map was beyond his expectations. Therefore, even with Lin Dong's Mental Energy, he had to spend half an hour before completely imprinting it in his mind. After doing so, he closed his eyes tightly, and compared the sea map with the map he had of the second Ancestral Symbol.

This comparison continued for two full hours. However, Lin Dong's expression gradually turned ugly. From the looks of it, he still did not achieve the result that he had hoped for...

Crash.

The sea map was gently placed down by Lin Dong. He slowly opened his eyes, before smiling bitterly and shaking his head. After comparing the map of the second Ancestral Symbol and sea regions

of the Chaotic Demon Sea, he was still unable to find a matching location. It was evident that the place that the second Ancestral Symbol resided was not within an explored region.

This result made Lin Dong somewhat disappointed; however, he secretly breathed a sigh of relief. Since it was in a region that was yet to be explored, that meant that the chances of the second Ancestral Symbol being obtained by someone else would be lower...

“Looks like the only thing I can do is to search those large scale auctions, and see if I can obtain sea maps of the unexplored sea regions...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. The Chaotic Demon Sea was incomparably vast. If he was to rely solely on his own power to search, it was likely that there would be no results even after several years. However, it was obvious that Lin Dong did not have such luxury.

He needed to return to the Eastern Xuan Region within two to three years. Furthermore, he needed to drastically increase his strength, and also obtain the second Ancestral Symbol. If not, when he returned to the Eastern Xuan Region, he would be unable to help the Great Desolation Tablet destroy the ‘King’ grade Yimo that was suppressing it.

Thus, the sea maps of those unexplored regions were what he needed the most!

Lin Dong wrinkled his forehead faintly, as he shook his head. Keeping the sea map in his Qiankun Bag, he proceeded to sit on his bed. At this current moment, it would be best to put aside the issue about the sea maps. The matter of vital importance, was still to gain entry to the Chaotic Tower...

Currently, he should use his full strength to deal with the earth-shattering fight tomorrow, that would definitely cause a stir in the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

Chapter 879: This Path is Unpassable

The next day, when sunlight sprinkled down onto the island, wind sounds were already filling the sky. Countless figures swarmed across the horizon like locusts, before finally heading towards the top the summit of the most majestic mountain at the centre of the island.

Currently, the defences of the originally sealed mountaintop had already been removed. Hence, the great multitude of figures were able to smoothly land on the mountaintop. The great black sea of people stretched as far as the eye could see.

The summit of the mountain was extremely vast. Everyone's gazes were focused on the area under the shade of the trees, where a several thousand feet wide limestone plaza was located. At the end of the plaza, was a thousand feet tall limestone tower. The tower faintly gave off an aura of ancientness and desolation. It washed across this land, causing one to feel as if one had returned to ancient times.

“Is that the Chaotic Tower...”

Somewhat fiery gazes shot towards the limestone tower one by one. Evidently, none of the people here unfamiliar with the stone tower that was jointly protected by the five great clans.

It was said that the Desolation Qi within this Chaotic Tower was enormously beneficial towards physical body cultivation. If one was able to enter and absorb the Qi while cultivating, it would

definitely greatly increase one's strength.

“I wonder which clan will obtain the Chaotic Tower quotas this year...”

Some of the gazes that swept across the tower turned somewhat grave as they paused at the bottom of the tower. A handsome man wearing grey clothes was seated there. His eyes were tightly shut like a meditating old monk, and it seemed as if he could not sense the countless gazes that had gathered on him.

“Shentu Jue.”

Soft gasps echoed across the mountain top. Several experts looked at this handsome and elegant man, as they secretly smacked their lips. Many of those who were seeing Shentu Jue for the first time felt a rather great feeling of contrast. After all, the disparity between latter's elegant appearance and his Asura title was a little too great.

However, to those that knew of Shentu Jue's nature, such a feeling of contrast did not exist. Only they understood the proud cruelty and viciousness of this elegant looking man.

The members of the five great clans had gathered around the plaza. From the looks of it, the battle today was extremely important to everyone, especially the Shentu Clan. Although they were very confident in Shentu Jue, Lin Dong's performance yesterday had caused them to become rather fearful. If the latter's miracles continued today, their Shentu Clan would lose the

Chaotic Tower quotas...

“That Lin Dong has arrived...”

While the numerous gazes intersected with each other, a voice suddenly sounded from the back of the crowd. Wind sounds rang out, as several figures flew over from far away, before finally slowly descending onto the limestone plaza.

Three people had arrived. Leading them was naturally Lin Dong, while Gu Mengqi and Gu Yan followed behind.

The moment Lin Dong landed, his gaze was immediately cast towards the grey clothed man seated before the stone tower, as his eyes hardened.

When Lin Dong’s gaze was cast towards Shentu Jue, the latter seemed to have noticed, as his impassive and handsome face gently trembled for a moment. Subsequently, his tightly shut eyes slowly opened.

When his tightly shut eyes opened, the natural Yuan Power before him suddenly rippled. Shentu Jue stared at Lin Dong. On that handsome face, the corners of his mouth gently lifted.

Boom!

As this arc formed, Shentu Jue’s handsome face gained a trace of deadly sharpness, while a ferocious aura quietly spread outwards.

“You’ve finally come...” Shentu Jue stared at Lin Dong, as he gently smiled and said.

Lin Dong’s eyes were glued to Shentu Jue’s body. The boundless Yuan Power surrounding the latter’s body caused his eyes to become increasingly grave. Such an presence was indeed the advance Profound Life stage...

“Truly formidable...” Lin Dong softly exclaimed in his heart. Looks like this Shentu Jue did indeed possess the ability, that had caused the geniuses from the other four clans to fear him in such a manner.

Lin Dong softly sighed in his heart. Soon after, his heart gently trembled, as his gaze shifted from Shentu Jue’s body to the giant thousand feet tall tower behind him. An ancient aura rippled from the tower. This aura was exactly the same as the Desolation Bead given to him by Gu Yan some time ago...

“So this is the Chaotic Tower...”

An extremely fiery aura climbed out from the depths of Lin Dong’s eyes. Soon after, he licked his lips. At this very moment, he could feel the Mysterious Stone Talisman deep in his body emit a buzzing noise. An extremely clear desire was being given off by the stone talisman.

This desire was even stronger than the time with the Desolation Bead.

“Huu.”

Lin Dong deeply exhaled, while using his mind to suppress the stone talisman's activity. A great battle was imminent, and it would truly be a headache if this Mysterious Stone Talisman was to cause a disturbance.

Fortunately, the Mysterious Stone Talisman was after all no ordinary object. It similarly sensed Lin Dong's current state. Thus, its activity only lasted for a while, before quietly weakening. However, its desire did not diminish at all...

“Don't worry, we will definitely go in.” Lin Dong gently rubbed his chest, as he softly said in his heart.

As his voice faded, the Stone Talisman also turned completely silent. From the looks of it, it seemed to have heard Lin Dong's words.

As he felt the disturbance within his body die down, Lin Dong's taut body gradually relaxed. However, the gaze with which he looked at the Chaotic Tower grew increasingly fiery. After so many years, this was the first time he had seen such desire from the Mysterious Stone Talisman. Looks like this Chaotic Tower would be extremely beneficial towards its recovery.

Thus, he definitely needed to enter this Chaotic Tower!

“Lin Dong, that is Shentu Jue...” Gu Mengqi softly said from beside him. When she looked towards the handsome and elegant man in the distance, unconcealable graveness and worry appeared on her face.

There was no one who did not fear this Asura amongst the younger generation of the other four great clans.

“Both of you should withdraw first.” Lin Dong slightly nodded as he replied.

“We’ll be counting on you...” Gu Yan softly said. This was already the last battle, and this battle would determine who the Chaotic Tower quotas would belong to.

As her voice faded, she exchanged a look with Gu Mengqi, before they both withdrew to the Gu Clan seats outside the plaza.

“This Gu Clan. Where did they find this external helper, to think that he would be so difficult to deal with...”

At the front of the plaza were the Shentu Clan seats. Seated at the front were two white haired elders. One of them was Shentu Tao whom Lin Dong had seen yesterday, while the other was an extremely high ranking elder within the Shentu Clan. His name was Shentu Mo, and he was similarly rather powerful.

Currently, these two elders’ eyes were slightly narrowed as they gazed at Lin Dong, who was within the plaza. Their expression

were a little solemn, and it was likely that they understood how hard the latter was to deal with...

“Do not worry elders, with big brother Shentu Jue around, besides the two from the Universe Cave and the Demonic Wind Cave, none of the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region is his match.” When the two elders’ words faded, a woman in black spoke out from the side.

The woman was dressed entirely in black. She was gorgeous and tall, and her name was Shentu Rong. She was rather famous amongst the younger generation of the Shentu Clan. Currently, she was looking at Lin Dong with some disdain. It was likely that her confidence in Shentu Jue had reached an incomprehensible level. Perhaps, in her eyes, the Lin Dong who had fought many battles to appear here, was merely someone who was blessed with a little luck, and had struggled desperately to reach this place...

“As the saying goes, a lion will go all out to capture a rabbit. There are so many capable individuals in this world. If you continue to be so arrogant, you’ll definitely encounter trouble sooner or later!” However, in response to her disdain, Shentu Tao’s expression darkened as he chided.

Shentu Rong frowned slightly, but she did not dare to speak any further. However, her eyes did not change much.

“Sigh.”

Upon seeing this, Shentu Tao sighed in a somewhat helpless

manner. Currently, the younger generation of the Shentu Clan were all brimming with haughtiness due to Shentu Jue's existence. This was not good at all.

Lin Dong did not hear their argument. Currently, the only thing in his eyes was the grey clothed figure seated before the stone tower.

The majestic undulations from the latter's body caused Lin Dong's skin to feel a little cold. This Shentu Jue was going to be a truly worthy opponent...

“Huu...”

A ball of white Qi was slowly spit out from Lin Dong's mouth. As he spat it out, Lin Dong's eyes gradually turned serious.

“Hehe... I've finally met a worthy opponent... however, I still need to tell you something...”

While Lin Dong's eyes turned serious, Shentu Jue slowly stood up. As he stood up, everyone felt a monstrously ferocious aura suddenly unfurl from within his body like a storm.

The current Shentu Jue was like an Asura that had crawled out from the abyss. His handsome face gave off a sinister and formidable feeling that made one's heart and soul tremble.

Shentu Jue lifted his head and grinned at a Lin Dong.

“This path is impassable!”

Chapter 880: Green Dragon Battle Armour

This path is impassable.

When this statement that was brimming with a tyrannical aura emerged from Shentu Jue's mouth, everyone could feel that the atmosphere in the square seemed to suddenly frozen.

Within the square, the two young figures raised their heads, and looked at each other, as cold light overflowed between them.

Anyone could tell that the two in the square were both very formidable individuals...

"If it's impassable..." Lin Dong's slender hands gently clenched into fists. Staring at Shentu Jue, he spoke out in a soft voice.

"Then I'll just make a path!"

The moment his final word rang out, green light erupted abruptly from within Lin Dong's pitch-black pupils, as he took a step forward. The Yuan Power within his body gushed out without reservation, while his clothes started to flutter as green light circulated beneath his skin.

"Haha, make a path? People often say that I, Shentu Jue, am arrogant and wild. Looks like I've finally met someone who is more overbearing than myself today!"

Shentu Jue laughed heartily, as the fiendish aura on that delicate and handsome face intensified. Subsequently, his hands slowly extended from his sleeves.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong’s gaze hardened slightly when Shentu Jue extended his hands out. The latter’s hands were much longer than ordinary people. From afar, they looked like ten slender daggers. In addition, grey light faintly flashed across their surface, as extremely sharp fluctuations quietly radiated out.

“I do like your overbearing manner. However, I’m afraid that you’ll be unable to afford the price of my liking!”

Shentu Jue grinned, revealing a sinisterly white set of teeth. In the next instant, his body suddenly leaned forward as he shot out like a cheetah hunting its prey.

Swish!

Shentu Jue’s figure was like galloping thunder. In a flash, numerous after images appeared, as his figure seemed to transform into a ray of light. Carrying along a baleful aura that blotted the sky, he headed straight for Lin Dong.

“So fast.”

Lin Dong’s eyes slight shivered, as he stared at the ray of light

that was rapidly expanding in his eyes. Shentu Jue's movements revealed his tyrannical strength that exceeded that of Wei Zhen and Chen Luo. Even Lin Dong could only sense this speed by using his Mental Energy perception abilities.

Thud.

Lin Dong took a step to the side, as his body similarly tilted at an angle.

Bang Bang Bang!

Just as Lin Dong's body leaned to a side, the air in front of him abruptly exploded. Shentu Jue's fingers, that were akin to daggers that had been sharpened to the extreme, pierced through the air, while carrying a strange grey glow as they stabbed explosively towards Lin Dong's throat.

Shentu Jue's attack was both vicious and crafty. Obviously, he was also someone who had already experienced hundreds of battles.

The glowing grey fingers were swift and fierce, and rapidly grew larger within Lin Dong's eyes. However, just as the grey glow was about to pierce Lin Dong's throat, green light gathered in front of his throat, transforming into a green dragon scale that sparkled with green light.

Clang!

At the moment of contact, a metallic sound rang out, as sparks flew. A ring-shaped force, that was visible to the naked eye, rippled outwards from the green dragon scale.

“Interesting.”

Shentu Jue grinned a little when he saw the solid dragon scaled that had been created by Lin Dong. Soon after, his gaze instantly turned cold, “My Asura Finger Spear Art isn’t that easy to block!”

As Shentu Jue’s voice rang out, grey light suddenly sparkled on the two fingers in contact with the green dragon scale.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong’s eyes contracted a little. Unease erupted within his heart, as his figure rapidly retreated.

Pop!

The moment Lin Dong backed away, Shentu Jue’s two fingers thrust like a spear. With a popping sound, the green dragon scale was pierced. Subsequently, two extremely deadly forces caught up to Lin Dong at lightning speed, before landing on his shoulders.

Rip.

The clothes on Lin Dong’s shoulders were ripped apart, as two bloody holes appeared. A trace of fresh blood trickled down from

them, causing the clothing on Lin Dong's chest to turn red.

Whoosh.

The exchange in the square had practically happened in a flash. However, everyone could see that injuries had appeared on Lin Dong, who had astonished everyone yesterday with his great abilities, causing the crowd to break out into an uproar.

“Truly worthy of the name Iron Asura Shentu Jue...”

“He's able to injure Lin Dong with a single move. Truly formidable...”

“Looks like this brat's journey will end here. Such a pity.”

“.....”

At the Gu Clan seats, the faces of Gu Mengqi, Gu Yan and the rest changed slightly at this instant. In yesterday's battles, Lin Dong had always held the advantage, even against the Wei Zhen trio. Yet, he had suffered injuries right after the start of his battle against Shentu Jue. Was Shentu Jue really so powerful...

“I've said before that this fellow is definitely not big brother Shentu Jue's match.” Upon seeing this spectacle, Shentu Rong could not help but exclaim with glee.

“What’s there to be happy about? That Lin Dong has not only avoided the fatal attack, but his physical body is similarly extremely tyrannical. Shentu Jue’s attack only managed to cause some insignificant injuries to him.” Shentu Tao coldly shouted.

Shentu Rong gawked, however, she was clearly still somewhat doubtful as she mumbled, “Big brother Shentu Jue’s Asura Finger Spear Art can even pierce the body of an initial Profound Life Stage expert...”

“That Lin Dong is no ordinary individual. His physical body likely does not lose out to Shentu Jue’s Asura Body. In addition... this person is similarly decisive when he attacks. It is evident that he has also similarly been tempered by bloody battles where his life had been truly at stake. No wonder he could challenge the Asura Method... the true fight begins now...”

The other elder of the Shentu Clan also nodded his head slowly. He stared at the thin figure in the distance with a gaze that was filled with some graveness. He was clearly aware of the enormous price that Shentu Jue had paid in order to train the Asura Body to this level. However, this Lin Dong was unexpectedly able to match the former in this aspect...

Shentu Rong’s mouth twitched. Although she still had some doubt in her heart, the words of the two elders still had some weight after all. Looking at the figure in the distance, she muttered, “No matter what, he’ll never be able to beat big brother Shentu Jue...”

.....

“Haha, such a strong body...”

Within the square, Shentu Jue smiled as he looked towards Lin Dong in the distance. However, his eyes had faintly narrowed. He knew how deadly his finger strength was. If they were to land on Wei Zhen’s body, the latter’s combat capabilities would immediately drop by half. Yet, the scene before his eyes...

“Such strong finger strength.”

Lin Dong’s hand gently rubbed away the blood stains on his shoulders, before he started to smile. However, that smile was exceptionally cold and fierce. Other than the time that he had crossed hands with Yuan Cang, this was the second time he had suffered injuries so quickly in a match with a person from the same generation as himself.

This Shentu Jue was indeed formidable. He was truly a class above those like Wei Zhen and Chen Luo.

“Looks like I’ve really underestimated you a little... Since this is the case, I’ve make sure not to give you too many chances. When I fight with others, it seems to be better to end the battle as quickly as possible.”

Shentu Jue loosened his shoulders. His hand seal changed, as a low and deep roar suddenly rang out, “Asura Body!”

Bang!

As his voice rang out, monstrous grey light suddenly erupted and swept out from Shentu Jue's body. Within the grey light, his body inflated in size as the surface of his skin seemed to be infused with a jet-black lustre akin to tungsten. As the light flickered, it was pervaded by an indescribable feeling of tyranny, while strange patterns started to extend on the surface of his skin.

As Shentu Jue's body changed, the grey light behind him transformed into a gigantic grey figure holding a trident. From a distance, it looked just like an asura from hell, and gave off a shockingly baleful aura.

“He's already using the Asura Body...”

Upon seeing this scene, the eyes of all the Shentu Clan disciples narrowed. They were very clear as to how tyrannical Shentu Jue's Asura Body was. To have forced him to use this martial art so quickly, it seemed like Lin Dong was indeed difficult to deal with.

“You better display your body enhancing martial art now. Or else, you'll die...” Shentu Jue tilted his head and looked at Lin Dong. A cold look flitted across his glowing jet-black face, as he spoke with a grin.

“Asura Body huh. Since that is the case... then I'll have no choice but to use my full power...”

Lin Dong gazed at Shentu Jue, whose presence had abruptly turned extremely shocking, as his slender hands slowly clenched tightly. In the next instant, resplendent green light ferociously exploded from his body.

“Green Dragon Battle Armour.”

Green light surged, as a low and deep dragon roar abruptly rang out at this instant. Under the dragon roar, Lin Dong’s ice-cold voice slowly echoed.

Chapter 881: Green Dragon Battles Asura

Roar!

As the dragon roar resounded, bright and resplendent green light suddenly exploded from Lin Dong's body. This only lasted for an instant, before rapidly withdrawing at the speed of lightning. In the end, it adhered to the surface of his body, green light circulating within it...

Chi!

Wide green dragon wings shot open on Lin Dong's back, like the sharp edges of a blade. Although the dragon wings were now smaller than they were previously, they were obviously more refined. Along the edges of the dragon wings were extremely sharp, and sawtooth shaped, like the teeth of giant dragons.

The dragon scale armour on Lin Dong's body was not as thick as before. Thin scale armor covered the entirety of his body. As it extended, it gave off a feeling of abundant power. This feeling made him feel as if every action he made possessed the strength of a giant dragon.

As the dragon scales condensed on Lin Dong's arms and legs, some of them transformed into extremely sharp spikes, which were covered with serrated teeth. An aura that reeked of blood was faintly discernible, as it radiated out. With a glance, one could tell that it possessed extremely astonishing killing power.

The current form of Lin Dong's Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill was even more agile and nimble when compared to before. At the same time, its ferocity and attacking power had also increased.

Obviously, as he grew stronger, the might of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill was gradually revealing itself bit by bit.

“Creak.”

Lin Dong's scale covered hand slowly clenched, as the air within was squeezed till it exploded. The originally pitch-black eyes were now brimming with green glint, as a dragon occupied the depths of his pupils.

“Your body enhancing martial art isn't bad.”

Shentu Jue's gaze revealed a strange light, as he observed Lin Dong's transformation. He was able to feel that the ferocity of Lin Dong's aura had instantly multiplied.

“Bang!”

Green light surged within Lin Dong's eyes as he watched Shentu Jue. In the next instant, he suddenly stepped forward. One could only hear the sound of air exploding, as a figure appeared in front of Shentu Jue in the blink of an eye. Subsequently, a simple yet violent fist rumbled out.

Boom!

The air in front was compressed to the point of exploding. Everyone could see faint distortions in the space where the fist had passed through.

Clank!

However, Shentu Jue merely grinned in the face of such violent fist winds, and showed no indications of retreating. A fist suffused with jet black light similarly rumbled out ferociously, smashing head on against Lin Dong's fist.

At the instant of collision, a piercing metallic sound immediately rang out. A circular wind ripple swept out, causing the air in a hundred feet radius to instantaneously explode.

After clashing directly against Lin Dong's fist, a battle maniac smile appeared at the corners of Shentu Jue's mouth. With a hearty chuckle, two of his fingers curled, transforming into two jet black rays. The rays tore through the air, lightning fast as they stabbed towards Lin Dong's eyes at an extremely crafty turning arc.

Clink!

Lin Dong arm jerked. Sharp scale blades sparkled with green light as they raised up, blocking those two swift and fierce grey lights. Quickly after, his body leaned forward, as a flurry of fists

were thrown. His assault poured out in torrents like a storm, enveloping Shentu Jue.

“Ha ha, delightful!”

In response to Lin Dong’s ferocious onslaught, the fire in Shentu Jue’s eyes burned with a greater fury, as he clenched his hands tightly into fists. Jet black light gushed out from all over his body, as he relied on his powerful physical body, and met Lin Dong head on.

Clang clang clang!

Metallic sounds frantically erupted in the limestone square. Accompanying the sounds were waves of terrifying energy ripples. The violent power contained within these ripples caused several people’s scalps to turn numb. They were truly somewhat unable to imagine, that with just the power of their bodies, the two men in the square were able to reach such astonishing levels.

“He’s actually able to contend with Shentu Jue to such a degree with just his physical body...”

At the Shentu Jue seats, as the Shentu Clan members watched the two men duking it out in close physical combat, their gazes gradually turned grave. They were exceedingly clear about how tyrannical Shentu Jue’s physical body was. However, Lin Dong was unexpectedly not inferior at all in this aspect...

As the black clothed Shentu Rong watched the two figures, who were locked in a violent exchange like to two ferocious lions, her expression started to change. Even she felt her heart thud in alarm at the low and deep sounds that rang out when a punch landed on a body...

At the Gu Clan area, Gu Shou, Gu Mengqi and the rest all had anxious faces, as they watched the two figures which were locked in combat. All of their eyes contained unconcealable graveness.

The fight before them was really too ferocious. Compared to this, the fights yesterday seemed somewhat mundane...

“Elder Gu Shou, who has a higher chance of winning?” Gu Yan could not help but ask.

Gu Shou stared at the square, and hesitated for while, before shaking his head as he replied, “Lin Dong’s physical body is more tyrannical than I had thought. In this aspect, he’s not inferior to Shentu Jue. However... the latter has yet to use his advantage.”

Gu Mengqi bit her red lips. Shentu Jue was a true blue advance Profound Life stage expert, and his Yuan power was definitely much more abundant than Lin Dong’s. Currently, they were battling with just their physical bodies, and although Lin Dong was not losing out, once Shentu Jue regained his clarity from this battle rush, he would definitely choose to use his advantage. To use his vigorous Yuan Power to suppress Lin Dong.

This was not a favourable battle.

Bang!

A fist brimming with jet black light violently slammed against Lin Dong's elbow. Upon landing, green light sparkled maniacally, continuously defending against the frightening force that was invaded.

Crack!

Minute cracking noises rang out from Lin Dong's shoulder. Obviously, under Shentu Jue's ferocious force, the bones in his shoulder had been injured. At the same time, this force also sent Lin Dong flying backwards.

Swish!

However, just as Lin Dong's body flew backwards, his leg suddenly split apart the air. A sharp scale blade carried swift and fierce green light, and slashed past Shentu Jue's chest at an astonishing speed.

As the green light swept past, the clothes on Shentu Jue's chest was slashed apart. A glaring wound appeared on the chest that was radiating with jet black light.

Bang!

Lin Dong's feet pushed off on empty air, as his body hovered in the air. At this time, many of the green dragon scales that covered his entire body were already broken, and there were even faint traces of blood. Naturally, there were also quite a few wounds on the Shentu Jue's body, which was suffused with jet black light. It was evident that the two had been truly engaged in an extremely vicious and cruel bare-bodied battle.

Due to this bare-bodied battle, several wounds had appeared on both of their bodies.

Around the square, everyone was inwardly speechless when they saw the two's appearances. They were very clear that if a normal peak initial Profound Life Stage expert were to substitute for either of the two, that unlucky fellow would have already been directly beaten into meat paste...

Being able to withstand such terrifying force and not be killed, perhaps only the two monsters in the square could do such a thing...

Shentu Jue used his hand to feel the wound on his chest, before smearing the fresh blood on his lips. The dark red colour made him seem even more fiendish. His chest gently raised and fell. From the looks of it, the slightly crazed combat session earlier had also consumed quite a bit of his strength.

“Being able to force me to this state with just your physical body, even those two fellows are unable to do so...”

Shentu Jue raised his head and stared at Lin Dong with eyes brimming with jet black light. Soon after, he grinned, revealing his sinisterly white teeth, which were smudged with blood, making him look exceedingly terrifying.

Lin Dong took a deep breath. Green light frantically rushed about his body, continuously repairing the internal wounds caused by the force of Shentu Jue's blows. His gaze was exceeding grave. Shentu Jue's physical body was the strongest he had seen within the younger generation. This was also the first time he had encountered someone that could compete with him, who had trained in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill, in terms of physical prowess...

“No wonder why you could defeat the Wei Zhen trio. Compared to you, they're indeed wastrels.”

A smile was still present on Shentu Jue's face. However, the bloodthirsty glint in his eyes had slowly disappeared. Following its disappearance, Lin Dong's eyes faintly narrowed. He could feel exceedingly dangerous fluctuations radiating from within Shentu Jue's body.

A man who only knew how to rely on brute force was not frightening. What was truly frightening, was a man who was able to perfectly display such power.

The current Shentu Jue had clearly started to recover from his previously barbaric state.

“This warm up should be enough... I’ve heard that you used a single move to defeat the Wei Zhen trio yesterday... now, I’ll do the same.”

Shentu Jue chuckled. Next, monstrous jet black light maniacally swept out from his body like a storm. Instantly, this stretch of world turned dark and gloomy, as a baleful aura quietly spread.

Jet black light filled the area, as Shentu Jue slowly extended his hand. Pointing it towards Lin Dong, he suddenly clenched his fist and swung it downwards. At the same time, a low hoarse voice, carrying with it a baleful aura that blotted the sky, swept out from his mouth.

“Asura Earthly Demonic Prison.”

Chapter 882: Asura Earthly Demonic Prison

Hum Hum!

Monstrous jet black light crazily swept out. In the blink of an eye, even the sky had turned dark. Jet black light was like a dome that enveloped the sky above the square, while an indescribably baleful aura started to hover and gather in the sky.

At this very instant, even the Yuan Power in the area seemed to have become exceedingly dense and heavy, making it hard for people to absorb it. This area seemed to have been saturated by a baleful aura.

Jet black light erupted from Shentu Jue's eyes. At this moment, under the jet black light that covered the sky, he was like an asura that had crawled out from hell. His presence was an extremely terrifying.

“Lin Dong, this is my final trump card. If you can break out of this prison, I'll admit defeat!” Shentu Jue's eyes flickered with jet black light as he stared at Lin Dong and grinned. His grin was suffused with baleful aura.

Lin Dong's gaze was grave as he observed the change in Shentu Jue. He seemed to be unable to absorb the surrounding Yuan Power due to the domain of jet black light. As for Shentu Jue, he was able to endlessly absorb this baleful aura...

“Such a formidable technique.”

In the face of such a situation, even Lin Dong could not help but secretly give praise to Shentu Jue. It was no wonder that the latter was feared to such an extent by the geniuses from the other four great clans. Even Lin Dong felt that this move of his was considerably problematic.

“Within this demonic earth prison, I’m afraid that you’re destined to lose!”

Shentu Jue clenched his fists, as jet black light extended from his hands, transforming into two long jet black sabres. Jet black light flickered on the blades, while extremely cold and sinister fluctuations radiated from them.

Gripping the two sabres, Shentu Jue’s gaze abruptly turned ice-cold. As his gaze turned ice-cold, the monstrous baleful Qi within the demonic earth prison instantly erupted.

Rustle!

Shentu Jue’s arms moved, and the two sabres had already chopped down furiously. Piercing howls immediately rang out, as two gigantic jet black blade glints, at least a thousand feet long instantly formed. With extremely astonishing speed, they viciously slashed at Lin Dong.

As Lin Dong looked at the blade glints that were rapidly growing in his eyes, his expression turned somewhat grim. He was able to clearly sense that the power of Shentu Jue’s attack was amplified

in this demonic earth prison. If one were to be hit by the incoming blade glints, even those of Wei Zhen and Chen Luo's calibre would likely instantly suffer serious injuries.

With a thought, the blade like green dragon wings behind Lin Dong's back furiously rotated to their sides, forming two sharp full moons. Green light erupted explosively, and a green dragon phantasm was faintly discernible, before transforming into a protective screen in front of him.

Bang!

Brimming with astonishing force, the blade glints violent slashed down on the green dragon phantasm. Instantly, a loud noise rang out, as gales swept out, while Lin Dong's body was smashed a dozen steps backwards. As he shot a glance at his wings, he saw that some of the dragon scales were already shattered. Shentu Jue's attacks were clearly growing more and more ferocious...

"Heh heh. My attacks have only just started. I wonder how many rounds your green dragon battle armor can last?" Shentu Jue rested his sabres on his shoulders. He grinned as he gazed at the miserable looking Lin Dong, before opening his mouth. In the next instant, an extremely boundless jet black light howled out from within.

Hum!

As the jet black light swept out, the baleful Qi that within the demonic earth prison rapidly gathered. After a series of hums, it

finally transformed into jet black blade glints.

These numerous blade glints were densely packed in the air. Jet black light gathered on the surface of the blades, seemingly forming ghostly faces, while a frighteningly baleful and deadly aura spread out in the sky.

This scene caused even the experts, who had the qualifications to break through to the advance Profound Life stage, to be struck with terror. Every single blade glint was stronger than the two that Shentu Jue had sent out previously. In addition, the large numbers... made everyone feel their scalps turn numb.

“Asura Blade Prison.”

With a wave of his sleeve, the hundreds of jet black blade glints instantly tore through space, covering the entire sky, as they explosively shot towards Lin Dong.

Swish!

Lin Dong’s expression was grim as he gazed at the astonishing blade glints that were shooting towards him. Opening his mouth, a scarlet red ray of light whizzed out. Facing the wind, it rapidly expanded, transforming into a scarlet red cauldron.

Clang clang clang!

The blade glints violently hacked at the scarlet red cauldron,

causing sparks to shoot out explosively. Under such a berserk attack, the glow on the surface on the Burning Sky Cauldron turned somewhat dim; however, it still managed to receive all the attacks from the blade glints...

However, although he had successfully defended against this attack, Lin Dong's expression did not relax at all. At this very moment, there were still innumerable jet black blade glints that floated in the sky. If he was hit by all of them, even if his physical body was stronger than it was now, he would still be riddled with a thousand bloody holes.

“You managed to block it, huh...”

Shentu Jue looked in amusement at the spectacle before him, and smiled. Forming a seal with his hands, he said in a soft voice, “Congeal.”

Hum Hum!

As he said that word, the innumerable blades that blotted the sky suddenly started humming again, before abruptly sweeping forward. However, instead of launching attacks, they started to condense together. Finally, under Shentu Jue's smiling gaze, they transformed into a jet black blade Qi a dozen feet long.

This jet black blade Qi was rather small. However, even Lin Dong was able to feel an extremely dangerous aura radiating from its surface. Shentu Jue had actually completely compressed that numerous berserk blade glints into this blade Qi.

The killing power it possessed would undoubtedly be extremely devastating.

“Go.”

Looking at the grim faced Lin Dong, Shentu Jue faintly smiled, before extending his finger.

Roar!

Following his action, an astonishing asura roar suddenly erupted from within the jet black blade Qi, as a baleful aura spread out in a ferocious manner. With a swish, the jet black blade Qi explosively shot forward.

Creak Creak!

The speed of the jet black blade Qi was indescribably fast, and it seemed to have pierced through the obstruction of space. As the sound rang out, Lin Dong pupils contracted, and he could already feel a piercing pain from his forehead. Quickly after, bright green light swept out from his body like a tidal wave. The Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill had been pushed to its limits.

He knew that he was simply unable to evade this strike from Shentu Jue!

“It’s the end...” Looking indifferently at this scene, a murmur emerged from Shentu Jue’s mouth.

Bang!

An earth-shattering explosion noise abruptly rang out from the green light, as frighteningly swift and fierce blade Qi poured out in torrents, causing the ground to instantly split and shatter.

“It is over...”

A relaxed voice emerged from Shentu Tao’s mouth at this instant, as his bright eyes looked at the square. In that instance, he could clearly feel that that Shentu Jue’s attack had landed on Lin Dong’s body.

No matter how powerful Lin Dong’s physical body was, an attack of that degree would definitely seriously injure or even kill him. This fight had already ended.

Upon hearing this, Shentu Rong heavily breathed a sigh of relief. However, this time round, she did not display any contempt. Within their generation, there were less than five people who had the qualifications to force Shentu Jue to use the Asura Earthly Demonic Prison in the Heaven Wind Sea Region.

“Has he lost...” As Shentu Tao said those words, on the Gu Clan side, the expression of Gu Shou had also turned dim.

Gu Mengqi clenched her jadelike hands tightly, as her beautiful eyes locked onto the jet black light. Has it truly ended....

“Indeed, it is still impossible...” Gu Yan said with a bitter smile. Shentu Jue’s strength had already reached such a level. It was difficult even for Lin Dong to defeat him.

“Ha ha...”

Within the jet black light, Shentu Jue wore a smile on his face, as he stared at the place that had been devastated by the powerful blade Qi. After a moment, he shook his head, and turned around to leave. He had absolute confidence in this attack of his.

“Thud.”

However, the instant he turned around, the low sound of a footstep suddenly faintly rang out from the place that the blade Qi had devastated. This footstep immediately made Shentu Jue’s body freeze. Subsequently, he slowly turned around with an expressionless face. His pupils slightly contracted, as he stared at the thin figure that was slowly walking out from within the blade Qi that blotted the skies.

That thin figure was totally covered in blood, as he slowly walked out of the area where the blade Qi had wreaked havoc. As he raised his head, a brilliant smile appeared on his face.

Above his smile, a spirit brand flickered as it appeared on his

forehead. As the spirit brand appeared, the baleful Qi within the demonic earth prison was instantly pushed away and scattered!

“I’m afraid that it’s not over yet...”

Chapter 883: All Out

Boom!

A majestic aura abruptly swept out from the demonic earth prison like a ray of light that pierced through the heavens and the earth. Under the such a tyrannical aura, the baleful Qi that had pervaded the air seemed to weaken.

Around the square, shock and astonishment surfaced on everyone's gazes as they looked towards the youthful figure that had walked out from the swift and fierce blade Qi that blotted the sky. The sudden explosion of his aura caused them to be rather shocked. No one had imagined that Lin Dong was still able to counter attack under such a perilous situation...

In addition, they were also able to sense that Lin Dong's aura had clearly greatly strengthened. Although it had not reached the advance Profound Life stage, it was not far from that level. With this, Shentu Jue's advantage was rapidly equalised.

With the loss of such an advantage, the situation had started to become complicated and confusing...

“Is that... a Spirit Emblem?”

Amazement appeared on Shentu Tao's old face, as he looked towards Lin Dong's forehead. Soon after, his expression turned exceedingly grave as he said, “Where exactly does Lin Dong come from? Not only does he possess various powerful martial arts, he

even has a miraculous treasure like the Spirit Emblem.”

A Spirit Emblem was also rather valuable in the Chaotic Demon Sea. Within them were an ancient expert’s entire lifetime worth of cultivation. If the owner had good compatibility with it, it would become an outstanding training aid.

Although Spirit Emblems would occasionally appear in those large scale auctions in the Chaotic Demon Sea, they were exceedingly valuable items.

“With the help of that Spirit Emblem, Lin Dong’s aura has already become indefinitely close to the advance Profound Life stage. Shentu Jue’s advantage, has started to disappear...” The other elder, Shentu Mo, slowly nodded his head while speaking.

“Being close doesn’t mean that he has reached it... even if Lin Dong has such a trump card, defeating big brother Shentu Jue will not be easy.” Shentu Rong said while clenching her jadelike hands. Although her words were still as unyielding as before, there was clearly some graveness and worry within her eyes.

.....

“Spirit Emblem... he truly has quite a few trump cards...”

As Gu Shou continued to stare at the square, while a pleasantly surprised expression bubbled forth on his old face, which originally wore an ugly expression.

An extraordinary splendour sparkled in Gu Mengqi's eyes, while her gaze was locked tightly onto Lin Dong within the square. The latter was akin to a bottomless pit that no one could see through. Every time people assumed that he had exhausted all of his abilities, he would always pull out a hidden card that would shock everyone, and reverse the situation.

“Next up, I hope that he can turn this unfavourable situation around...”

.....

“Spirit Emblem, huh...”

Shentu Jue's face was emotionless as he looked at Lin Dong, who was slowly walking forward, before resting his gaze on the flickering Spirit Emblem on the latter's forehead. Immediately, his pupils faintly contracted, as he spoke out softly.

“I never imagined that you would actually have such a trump card...”

Lin Dong's hands slowly clenched into fists. The boundless and strong power within his body felt like a volcano that was on the verge of erupting. The power of this Spirit Emblem was indeed tyrannical...

“I also need a quota for the Chaotic Tower. Therefore, before

achieving my goal, I don't intend to lose that easily." Raising his head, Lin Dong sent a smile towards Shentu Jue while replying.

"Understandable."

Shentu Jue's face was emotionless as he nodded his head. In the next instant, his gaze appeared to turn sinister and gloomy, as his hands slowly clenched, "However, it's still those same words! This path is impassable!"

Lin Dong faintly smiled. With a clench of his fist, a metallic tree trunk appeared within his hands. Hoisting it up, he pointed it towards Shentu Jue in the distance and replied, "Then, let's continue fighting."

"Is that so?"

A cold glint flashed within Shentu Jue's eyes. In the next instant, he suddenly raised his palm, as his five fingers formed a strange seal. Following the formation of the seal, everyone could feel an extremely boundless Yuan Power mix with boiling baleful Qi frantically unfurl from his body.

Rumble!

The Yuan Power mixed with baleful Qi were akin to layers upon layers of black clouds, as they rapidly gathered above Shentu Jue's head. Astonishing fluctuations were faintly discernable as they started to radiate out.

“If you assume that you’re able to rely on a Spirit Emblem to make me, Shentu Jue, scared, I’m afraid that you’re still somewhat naive.”

Shentu Jue stared chillingly at Lin Dong. In the next instant, he suddenly bit his tongue, causing a streak of blood to shoot out, which rushed towards the surging clouds in the sky.

As the blood shot into the boundless cloud layers, they instantly started to churn berserkly. Faintly, there seemed to be something astonishing that was being born within the clouds.

“I truly have to do my utmost, huh...” Lin Dong gazed at the churning clouds. From them, he could feel a considerably tyrannical pressure. From the looks of it, Shentu Jue was also about to use his vicious moves.

Humm Humm.

Resplendent green light slowly radiated from within Lin Dong’s body, while the Spirit Emblem on his forehead became increasingly dazzling. At the same time, waves of powerful fluctuations started to ripple outwards.

“Boom! Rumble!”

The churning of the black clouds carried on at a great speed. In the next instant, peals of thunder rang out, and the clouds

squirmed at an insane speed. Faintly, they seemed to transform into giant object.

“Ghost Emperor’s Soul Suppressing Tower!”

With an awe-inspiring air, a low and deep voice suddenly rang out from Shentu Jue’s mouth. Subsequently, jet black light shot outwards explosively, as the giant object became increasingly clear. Finally, under everyone’s fixated glares, it transformed into a giant, jet black tower approximately a thousand feet tall!

Jet black light swirled around the top of the giant tower, as chains started to extend from it. Ghost face patterns covered its entire surface, as a strange and sinister aura emerged.

“Lin Dong! Among our generation, only two people have experienced this move of mine. Now, you’ll be the third!”

Jet black light erupted from Shentu Jue’s eyes as he stared at Lin Dong in the distance. Soon after, he grinned, revealing his sinisterly white teeth. At this moment, his face appeared rather ghastly, making him look extremely terrifying.

“Therefore, there’s no need to feel disgraced if you lose today.”

As the last word left his lips, Shentu Jue’s eyes instantly turned cold and stern. With a low roar, his hand swatted out in a flash. Subsequently, the giant jet black tower howled forward. With an imposing aura, it pressed straight down on Lin Dong.

Bang Bang Bang!

As the giant tower descended, distortions start to appear in the space around it, while the earth frantically crumbled, and gigantic cracks rapidly spread across the square.

Everyone could see that Shentu Jue had already displayed his abilities to his limits at this moment, and he planned to use this move to finish off Lin Dong!

Lin Dong raised his head, and gazed at the black tower, which cast a gigantic shadow. He could sense extremely dangerous fluctuations originating from the tower.

“Hu.”

A clump of white air was exhaled from Lin Dong's mouth. Soon after, his expression instantly became exceptionally solemn, as resplendent green light erupted from his body like a pillar of light.

Roar!

A deep dragon roar rang out at this instant, as green light surged on Lin Dong's four limbs. Four Green Dragon Light Tattoos simultaneously flew out from his body.

Lin Dong's right hand stretched out in a flash, and grabbed the

four Green Dragon Light Tattoos. At that instant, his right hand expanded at a terrifying speed, as layers of dragon scales started to surface. In the blink of an eye, it transformed into a green dragon claw that was a thousand feet wide, as extremely mysterious runes appeared under the dragon claw.

“Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal!”

A low and deep voice accompanied the dragon roar as it rang out from Lin Dong’s mouth. At this instant, a dazzling brilliance suddenly erupted from the Spirit Emblem on his forehead, as the green dragon claw expanded once again.

The green dragon claw created by Lin Dong’s four Green Dragon Light Tattoos as well as the power of the Spirit Emblem, floated in the air, It was as if an ancient giant dragon that had ripped space apart, and descended into this world.

Bang!

Lin Dong stared at the giant black tower descending towards him with eyes infused with green light, before thrusting his palm forward. Immediately, the heavens and earth shook, as the green dragon claw which contained all of Lin Dong’s power smashed through space. Under countless shocked gazes, it viciously slammed against the giant black tower.

Clang!

The instant the two forces collided, a sound that could shock and awe the universe rang out!

Chapter 884: Victory

Bang!

A resplendent and berserk circle of light rose up from within the demonic earth prison like a scorching sun. Under its intense radiance, everyone could sense a devastatingly destructive ripple.

Bang Bang!

The expansive limestone square appeared to be twisted and warped by a tremendous force, as waves of earth rippled out one after the other on the surface of the ground. Practically the entire square had been shattered.

Solemn gazes witnessed the frightening shock waves spread outwards from the demonic earth prison. A few cautious people had already hurriedly retreated, afraid that they would be affected by these shock waves.

“Such an astonishing exchange...”

Some elders of the Shentu and Gu Clans stood up at this moment. Their eyes were tightly locked onto the epicentre of that dazzling brilliance. Even they could not help, but have grave expressions painted on their faces, as they felt these astonishing fluctuations. Even with their strength, they could not underestimate fluctuations of this degree.

Such attacks had been displayed by two youngsters. The experts of the older generation could not help but lament upon witnessing this scene.

“Who won?”

The disciples of the two clans stared anxiously at the destroyed plaza. Everyone could tell that the attacks of the two were exceedingly vicious and ferocious. Therefore, there would definitely be a victor in such an exchange.

“Elder Gu Shou...” Gu Mengqi tightly clenched her jadelike hands. Her eyes brimming with worry, she looked towards Gu Shou in an attempt to see whether he could obtain any news of the result.

However, Gu Shou only wrinkled his forehead. The Yuan Power within the square was too wild and chaotic. With such chaos, even someone like him would be unable to accurately sense the situation within.

Gu Shou continued to stare firmly at the square filled with an intense radiance. Moments later, his pupils suddenly contracted slightly.

Bang!

In that instant, an intense brilliance akin to the sun suddenly dashed towards the heavens. Moments after, the brilliance

dimmed, while a cloud of dust rose up. The scenery within started to faintly appear once again...

Swish!

Every gaze immediately shifted over in a flash, while the cloud of dust started to slowly disperse under their attentive gazes.

As the dust scattered, two somewhat thin figures started to appear. Above their heads, the gigantic green dragon claw had caught the giant jet black tower, while distortions had appeared in the surrounding space.

“Who won?”

Everyone stared at the deadlock, as their hearts seemed to rise to their throats, especially the members of the Shentu and Gu Clans, whose eyes were opened the widest. Even the elders who had pretty high status, like Gu Shou and Shentu Tao had tightly clenched their fists.

The entire mountain summit had become devoid of noise. Only the sounds of the gentle wind brushing across the mountain forest remained, leading to a melodious rustling noise.

Crack.

This silence did not continue for long, as people started to hear minute cracking sounds from the air. Immediately, they turned

their gazes, only to see that cracks had started to appear on the surface of the giant jet black tower.

“Shentu Jue’s soul suppressing tower is about to break apart!” Sharp cries of alarm suddenly rang out in a piercing manner.

The faces of the Shentu Clan members changed in a flash.

“Look’s like you’re going to lose...”

Lin Dong raised his head. At this time, his face was stained with blood, while his aura was similarly fluctuating as it heaved up and down. Obviously, he had suffered injuries in the previous clash.

Shentu Jue’s delicate and handsome face immediately turned exceedingly ugly at this moment. He could feel the terrifying power from the dragon claw that was grabbing on to his soul suppressing tower.

“In your dreams!”

Shentu Jue’s eyes flickered crazily, before an ominous glint abruptly flashed within them. Biting his the tip of his tongue, essence blood containing boundless Yuan Power spurted out, shooting directly towards the black tower.

Hum Hum!

Following this support from the essence blood, jet black light once again erupted on the surface of the black tower, while those cracks gradually started to recede.

“As if it’s that easy to beat me!” Shentu Jue roared deeply, while his breathing had started to become rather laboured. It was evident that he had staked everything he had into this move.

“Since that’s the case... I’ll shatter your intentions!” Lin Dong said as he looked at the stubbornly resisting Shentu Jue. As his mouth cracked open into a grin, the blood stains at the corner of his mouth made him look fairly sinister.

Over the years, he had experienced countless life or death struggles. If Shentu Jue wanted to compete with him in viciousness, Shentu Jue would obviously be inferior!

The Spirit Brand on Lin Dong’s forehead started to sparkle maniacally once again. Extremely vigorous energies streamed out endlessly, before pouring into his limbs and bones.

Under the boundless energies, even with his tyrannical physical body, Lin Dong was still able to feel a stabbing pain from within his body. However, there were no signs of him stopping. Instead, he viciously stared at Shentu Jue like a wolf staring down its prey. Subsequently, as his lips parted, as his eyes instantly turned ice-cold.

“Break!”

Lin Dong abruptly clenched his fist, as a deep roar furiously rang out.

Bang!

Following his roar, green light instantly erupted on the gigantic green dragon claw, as an ancient dragon roar rumbled across the entire area.

The green dragon claw ruthlessly crushed downwards, causing cracks to rapidly appear once again on the recently restored black tower.

“Break!”

This time, Lin Dong did not give Shentu Jue the slightest opportunity. The Spirit Brand on his forehead started to increase in brilliance once again, and the green dragon claw swelled once more.

Bang!

Within the grip of the expanding green dragon claw, monstrous power poured out in torrents onto the black tower. In the next instant, under the countless shocked gazes, it exploded with a loud bang!

Urgh!

When the black tower exploded, Shentu Jue's face abruptly turned pale, as he spurted a mouthful of blood, and his aura instantly weakened.

“Let your demonic earth prison be broken too!”

Although he had crushed the black tower with a single claw, Lin Dong's eyes still remained as deadly as a blade's edge. With a thought, the gigantic green dragon claw swept out once again. It ruthlessly smashed against the jet black light that had enveloped the entire square.

Boom!

When the green dragon fist landed on its surface, the light screen instantly started to shake violently. With a final clear sound, the Asura Earthly Demonic Prison, which was created by Shentu Jue's full power, was forcibly shattered.

As the demonic earth prison was broken, Shentu Jue suffered another blow, sending him flying backwards. Under countless dumbstruck gazes, he slid backwards on the ground for more than a thousand feet.

Woosh.

In this instant, a noise that shook the heavens rang out from around the square, as everyone looked dumbfoundedly at the

spectacle before them. No one would have ever guessed that in this short moment, Shentu Jue, who had the advantage all along, was defeated in such a thorough fashion!

In the Shentu Clan direction, everyone stared at this scene in disbelief, especially the younger generation disciples. All of them had seemingly lifeless expressions on their faces. They were unable to believe that Shentu Jue would actually be defeated!

“Cough.”

Within the square, Shentu Jue coughed violently, as blood spurted out from his mouth. At this time, his delicate and handsome face still appeared extremely fierce and vicious. Half squatting, an unresigned roar erupted from his throat. With a clench of his fist, a black sabre appeared in his hand.

Swish!

However, just as he was prepared to continue, a whooshing noise rang out in front of him, as a demon like figure came sweeping towards him. In the next instant, a black tree trunk that had sharp branches appeared before his forehead like a murder weapon brimming with killing intent. That ice-cold killing intent that made no attempt to conceal itself caused Shentu Jue's body to freeze.

This killing intent made him understand, that if he were to make any strange movements, the sharp tree branches would definitely smash his head into a pulp.

The person before him seemed to be even more ferocious and vicious than himself!

Lin Dong gazed at Shentu Jue, before deeply inhaling, as he slowly said, “Sorry, I’ve won.”

Chapter 885: End

A gentle wind blew along the mountain peak, blowing away the tense and hostile atmosphere. However, when everyone saw the thin figure grasping the sharp black tree trunk, as he pointed it at Shentu Jue's forehead, they could not help but to feel their hearts tighten.

They could feel an extremely thick killing intent from Lin Dong's body. A killing intent that was ice-cold and filled with cruelty.

The victor has been decided.

Gazes turned towards Shentu Jue one by one. His aura was weak, and his delicate and handsome face appeared extremely pale. This sight caused everyone to sigh inwardly. At this stage, the outcome of the match was clear. However, the result left them with a heart full of complicated feelings.

At the very beginning, even with Lin Dong's breathtaking victory using the Asura Method, there was still no one that had believed that Lin Dong would actually be able to defeat the famous Iron Asura of the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

The only people within the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region who could beat him, would be the two monsters from the Universe and Demonic Wind Caves. Had a third person now appeared?

Many people looked at one another with shock in their eyes.

They did not know exactly where Lin Dong had sprouted from. To think that he was actually this formidable...

.....

Under the attention of countless gazes, the deadlock atmosphere in the square lasted for a moment. Meanwhile, the killing intent given off by Lin Dong did not show the slightest signs of reducing. Staring at Shentu Jue, the metallic black tree in his hand faintly flickered with a cold light.

“You’ve won...”

Shentu Jue stared stubbornly at Lin Dong. After a long time, the stern and unwilling gaze gradually dimmed. As he wiped away the bloodstains from the corner of his mouth, an extremely hoarse voice rang out.

“Thanks for the win.”

Only upon hearing those words did Lin Dong’s chilling gaze gradually turn gentle. A smile started to appear on his face once again, which made it seem as if the previous vicious and cruel face had never existed.

“The Gu Clan has found a good helper.”

Shentu Jue said in a low voice. In this fight, he had also used all of his strength. However, he was still unexpectedly defeated by Lin

Dong. Although he felt somewhat unresigned, he had no choice but to admit that the opponent in front of him, was not someone whom those geniuses from the four great clans could compare to. Lin Dong's strength, personality, decisiveness and viciousness were superior to his own.

“Brother Shentu's strength is tyrannical. I merely relied on certain tricks.” Lin Dong said with a smile.

“A victory is a victory. Any method you use is also part of your strength.” Shentu Jue replied, while shooting a deep look at Lin Dong. Waving his hand, he proceeded to turn around and walk off without saying another word.

“Since you've won, the quotas of the Chaotic Tower will belong to the Gu Clan. However, I'll be looking for you in the future.”

As he watched Shentu Jue's departing figure, Lin Dong slowly unclenched his fists. Slowly raising his head, he looked towards the giant ancient tower at the corner of the square, while pursing his lips.

After racking his brains and putting in his all, he had finally obtained what he wanted. Hopefully, the Chaotic Tower would truly allow the Mysterious Stone Talisman to recover...

.....

“We've won!”

When Shentu Jue turned around and walked off, everyone now completely understood the outcome of the match. At this instant, emotional roars and cheers erupted from the Gu Clan side.

“Formidable, he actually defeated Shentu Jue...” Gu Yuntian muttered, as he looked at the thin figure within the plaza with some admiration. He had crossed hands with Shentu Jue before, and naturally knew how fierce and vicious the latter was. However, Shentu Jue seemed to have truly met a tough foe today...

While Gu Shou stroked his beard, the gaze he sent towards Lin Dong was filled with unspeakable admiration and regret. If such a talent could be recruited into the Gu Clan, he would definitely become an important character within the Gu Clan in future.

“Looks like Lin Dong’s name will resound across the Heaven Wind Sea Region in the future.” Gu Mengqi said with a beautiful smile.

Upon hearing this, the surrounding crowd nodded their heads. News of today’s fight would definitely be very quickly spread in the Heaven Wind Sea Region. At that time, Lin Dong’s name would not be unknown like it had been before.

They seemed to have witnessed the rise of a new star, although Lin Dong himself might not care much about it.

“This fellow...”

While the Gu Clan were cheering, in the Wei Clan direction, the still somewhat pale faces of Wei Zhen and Chen Luo twitched a little.

“He actually defeated Shentu Jue...” Wei Zhen muttered, as he clenched his fists tightly. A sliver of dread flashed past his eyes as he stared at Lin Dong. The previous fight made him understand; the latter had simply not used his full power against them...

“Brother Chen Luo, this brat will not be easy to deal with.” Wei Zhen said in a low voice towards Chen Luo, whose gaze had turned gloomy.

A dark look flashed within Chen Luo’s eyes, before he coldly chuckled and replied, “It will be hard for us... however, this way, he will only be even more miserable.”

“Oh?” Wei Zhen said while raising his brow.

“Since he has killed my junior brother, given my master’s character, he will not take this lying down. Later, I’ll spread this news around. At that time, as long as my master rushes to here, it’ll be hard for this brat to escape.” Chen Luo replied with a cold smile.

“He he, If elder Nefarious Bone is willing to personally take action, this brat will indeed be miserable.” Upon hearing this, Wei Zhen immediately grinned, as joy appeared within his eyes. He was originally filled with resentment towards Lin Dong, and the

latter's performance only made it more intense. If the latter was finished off, it would dispel the resentment in his heart.

“Heh, he was asking for it. Although my junior brother is slightly stupid, he's not someone that can be killed by the likes of Lin Dong. Although Lin Dong has some connections with the Gu Clan, my master is the sinecure of the Demonic Wind Cave. Hence, the Gu Clan will not dare to say anything.” Chen Luo said.

“He he, you're right brother Chen Luo. This Lin Dong was previously an unknown figure. Thinking about it, he must have encountered some miracles that greatly increased his strength. He has quite a few formidable martial arts. If those were to land in brother Chen Luo's hands, you might even be able to defeat Shentu Jue.” Wei Zhen said.

At this point, a greedy look appeared at the corner of Chen Luo's mouth. He was extremely interested in the martial art that Lin Dong had used the day before to absorb the power of the land. If he could obtain it, it would result in a great increase in his strength...

.....

While Wei Zhen was scheming with Chen Luo against Lin Dong, the Shentu Clan's Shentu Tao could only sigh as he watched Shentu Jue walk back with an emotionless face. He did not blame or reprimand, and just patted the latter's shoulders. Subsequently, he raised his head, and looked towards the Gu Clan, as he cupped his hands together, “The Shentu Clan has lost this match. The three quotas for the Chaotic Tower will be given to the Gu Clan this year.”

When Shentu Tao's words rang out, the faces of quite a few Shentu Clan disciples dimmed. In the previous fight, both parties had fought fairly and honorably. Since Shentu Jue had lost, they too had nothing to say.

The black clothed Shentu Rong was currently biting her red lips. She looked at the somewhat dull expression on Shentu Jue, and could not help but feel somewhat complicated. This was the first time she had seen the defeated appearance of this heaven gifted genius of the Shentu Clan. In addition, the person who defeated him, was neither of the two people at the pinnacle of the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, but a previously unknown youth...

Who could have anticipated this result before the fight?

Upon hearing Shentu Tao's words, Gu Shou hurriedly cupped his hands, and returned the greeting with a smile, "Many thanks."

Shentu Tao shot a look at Lin Dong, with his gaze appearing slightly stern. Under this stern glare, the latter did not move at all. He met Shentu Tao's gaze with his own rather serene gaze.

"Your thanks should go to that little brother. This time, your clan has found a pretty good external helper."

After this intersection of gazes continued for a short while, Shentu Tao was the first one to retract his gaze. The sternness in his gaze gradually dissipated before he faintly nodded his head and

spoke out. A little bit of praise appeared in his tone, as the youth in front of him was indeed extraordinary. There was no need for Shentu Jue to feel sullen after losing to someone like Lin Dong. However, he was curious; if this youth were to meet with the two people at the apex of the younger generation in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, would he be able to still maintain this blade like sharpness and calm?

Such a meeting would indeed be rather interesting.

The fight to defend the tower had concluded, and this martial gathering had reached its end. The vast crowd on the mountain summit, as well as the noise, started to gradually dissipate. After today, Martial Gathering Island would still be relatively lively, and news of the shocking fight today would likely spread at an astonishing pace...

However, Lin Dong did not give any extra attention to this matter. Since the result was determined, he returned to the Gu Clan side under the respected and revered gazes from the surroundings. Getting straight to the point, he asked, "When will I be able to enter the Chaotic Tower?"

"If you so desire, you can enter as soon as tomorrow!" Gu Shou was evidently in an extremely good mood, as he answered with a laugh.

Lin Dong nodded slightly, as the weight in his heart was finally lifted. As he rubbed his chest, he could feel that the Mysterious Stone Talisman within his body seemed to be vibrating in excitement...

“I hope that you can recover in there.”

Feeling the vibrations from within his body, a smile appeared from the corners of Lin Dong’s mouth. He mumbled to himself, as he lifted his head to look at the ancient Chaotic Tower.

Chapter 886: Entering the Chaotic Tower

The explosive atmosphere on Martial Gathering Island had gradually died down following the conclusion of the martial gathering. After witnessing an exceedingly exciting exchange and the final outcome, the experts from various places left the island feeling rather satisfied.

Naturally, when they left, they also spread the shockwaves brought forth by a youth by the name of Lin Dong. The fame of this youth, who had defeated the Asura from the Shentu Clan, had started to unknowingly spread in the Heaven Wind Sea Region...

However, Lin Dong did not have much personal interest in such fame. If it was not because he planned on using this fame to search for Little Marten and Little Flame, he might have even done his best to prevent it from spreading.

Therefore, when he heard Gu Mengqi speak about his current fame in the Heaven Wind Sea Region, he did not have much comments. Compared to this matter, he was obviously more concerned about the Chaotic Tower...

Fortunately, the Gu Clan did not show any sign of abandoning their benefactor after achieving their goal. On the second day after the end of the martial gathering, with Gu Shou leading the way, Lin Dong once again appeared in front of the ancient limestone tower.

Below the tower, Lin Dong halted his footsteps and raised his

head to look at the stone tower that was brimming with antiquity and vastness. The vestiges of time had carved patterns on its surface, however, it was akin to an everlasting existence, standing straight and never falling.

“There are eight levels within the Chaotic Tower, and each level is brimming with Desolation Qi. Little friend Lin Dong, when you’re in there, please make sure not to step past the fifth level.” Beside Lin Dong, Gu Shou looked towards the stone tower, before suddenly speaking out.

“Oh?” Lin Dong said while feeling slightly startled.

“Every time you advance a level in the Chaotic Tower, the Desolation Qi present will become many times thicker. Although the energy has an amazing effect on the tempering of one’s physical body, it is extremely dense and heavy. With your current strength, the fifth level is likely your limit. If you were to head deeper, your body might instead be corroded by the boundless Desolation Qi there...” Gu Shou warned.

“Looks like it’ll the strength of the Profound Death stage is required to enter the eighth level, huh?” Lin Dong muttered while feeling somewhat amazed.

“Eighth level?” Gu Shou’s expression turned strange, as he shook his head. He replied, “Till now, there hasn’t been anyone who has been able to enter the eighth level of the Chaotic tower. Even those at the Profound Death stage could not succeed.”

“Even the Profound Death stage can’t do it?” Upon hearing Gu Shou’s reply, Lin Dong could not help but have a change in expression. To think that the Desolation Qi within the Chaotic Tower was so formidable, that even Profound Death stage experts were unable endure it?

“The clan leaders of the five great clans have all tried to enter the eighth level, however, not a single one succeeded. As for them, they were all super experts at the perfect Profound Death stage.” Gu Shou replied with a grave tone.

Lin Dong’s eyes faintly narrowed. Perfect Profound Death stage... at this level, one should be a first class expert even when placed within the Chaotic Demon Sea. Never did he imagine that even such individuals were unable to entire the Chaotic Tower’s eighth level. Looks like this ancient stone tower was not simple after all.

“This stone tower has existed for an extremely long time. Our five great clans discovered it a hundred years ago, and joined hands to protect it. Subsequently, we’ve attempted to explore its mysteries. However, other than discovering the large quantities of Desolation Qi it possesses, we have not discovered anything else.” Gu Shou lamented. All of them could guess that this Chaotic Tower had an extraordinary origin. However, it was unfortunate that no one was able to truly discover it.

Lin Dong nodded his head gently. Since the Chaotic Tower had remained preserved until now, it should have been created by a rather impressive expert. Although the five great clan leaders had the strength of the perfect Profound Death stage, there was still quite a gap between them and the owner of the Chaotic Tower...

“I’ll be careful.” With these thoughts, Lin Dong sent a smile towards Gu Shou. At the same time, a trace of anticipation rose in his heart. He really wanted to find out just what mysteries this Chaotic Tower contained, to cause even the Mysterious Stone Talisman to become this agitated.

Gu Shou nodded his head and said, “There are only three quotas for us to enter the Chaotic Tower per year. You’ve taken up one, and our clan is left with two. However, the nominees for the quota have yet to be decided, thus you’ll be entering alone.”

Lin Dong did not mind this arrangement. He would feel more comfortable if he was alone. The Mysterious Stone Talisman within him was something that he did not wish for other people to find out.

“If you’re prepared, are you going to enter the Chaotic Tower now?” Gu Shou asked.

“Yes.” Lin Dong replied with a smile. His eyes were brimming with anticipation and curiosity.

Seeing Lin Dong’s expression, Gu Shou did say anything else. With a spread of his palm, a golden plaque flew out from within. In the next instant, a golden light shot out from it, illuminating the door of the Chaotic Tower.

Humm Humm!

Under the illumination of the golden light, the surface of the Chaotic Tower instantly sparkled with golden light. A golden array that was faintly discernible was seemed to form, enveloping the entire stone tower within it.

Looking at the array that had enveloped the stone tower, Lin Dong knew that it was obviously not something that was innate to the stone tower. It was likely arranged by the five great clans. Perhaps, they had wanted to use this method to prove that this Chaotic Tower was something that belonged to them.

As the glowing golden array enveloped the stone tower, golden fluctuations began to radiate from the tower, and a golden door of light started to appear...

“Go.” Gu Shou looked at the golden light door which had cracked open and said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Without wasting any time, he walked forward, and passed through the golden light door that had opened, as his hands gently made contact with the ice-cold stone door.

Boom. Rumble.

Following this contact, the Chaotic Tower instantly started to vibrate faintly. The tightly shut stone door also started to slowly open at this moment. A thick and ancient aura emerged. In an instant, it seemed as if all of the surrounding air had been

pervaded by a great desolation flavor.

Hu.

Lin Dong took a deep breath of that ancient aura. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, he walked forward. Under the gaze of Gu Shou, he walked into the darkness of the stone tower.

Boom.

After Lin Dong had entered the stone tower, the thick and heavy stone doors started to slowly close, causing the ancient aura that had pervaded out to be isolated within.

.....

Thud.

Lin Dong's footsteps rang out as he slowly walked within the dark stone tower. The interior of the tower was much more vast and expansive than he had imagined. There were some moonlight pearls inlaid within the tower, that radiated gentle rays of light. This caused the interior to feel increasingly empty and quiet.

Completely empty.

This was Lin Dong's first impression when he entered the Chaotic Tower. Surveying his surroundings, there wasn't even half

an object that existed within its vast interior. The only thing present was Desolation Qi that saturated the surroundings, which made him sense how extraordinary this place was.

With a clench of his fist, a strand of Devouring Power radiated out, devouring a large amount of Desolation Qi. As it entered his body, Lin Dong could immediately feel a scorching feeling emerge from within his body, while a boiling sensation was faintly discernible in the muscles and bones in his body.

“Such fantastic Desolation Qi.”

Lin Dong clenched his hands tightly, as joy and happiness erupted on his face. The ‘Heavenly Dragon Qi’ initially given to him by Qing Zhi, had already gradually assimilated into his body as his strength rose. After losing it, the rate that his Green Dragon Materialised Dragon Skill improved had slowed. However, from the looks of it, this sluggishness had been clearly removed by the Desolation Qi...

It seemed that the Chaotic tower was extremely beneficial towards the refinement of one’s physical body. If he stayed here to train for a period of time, his Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill would definitely improve substantially.

“This is a good place.”

Lin Dong grinned. Just as the smile appeared on his face, a white glow rose from within his body. At the core of the white light, was the Mysterious Stone Talisman.

This Mysterious Stone Talisman was finally unable to resist, and took the initiative to show itself.

Humm Humm!

As the Mysterious Stone Talisman floated in front of Lin Dong, the white glow that surrounded it did circled around Lin Dong, as humming noises rang out. In the next moment, it transformed into a ray of light, and shot explosively towards the next level of the Chaotic Tower.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong hurriedly circulated the Yuan Power in his body. He transformed into a flash of light, as he rapidly chased after it.

Swish swish!

A talisman and a person swept past the interior of the tower, creating low and deep whooshing noises. After rushing into the second level, they continued ascend!

Chapter 887: Sea-like Desolation Qi

Swoosh!

Within the spacious interior of the tower, a white light suddenly flashed past. Following closely behind it, was another streak of light that travelled at the same speed, while two whooshing sounds shattered the ancient silence within the tower.

These two figures were naturally the Mysterious Stone Talisman and Lin Dong, who had followed as the stone talisman rushed within the Chaotic Tower.

The sudden change in the behaviour of the Mysterious Stone Talisman made Lin Dong feel increasingly helpless. He did not have absolute control of this object that had a rather terrifying origin. He was also unable to control many actions of the latter. Therefore, in such a situation, he had no choice but to obediently follow it.

“It’s already the fifth level...”

When Lin Dong once again ascended to the next level in the tower, he suddenly felt his body sink. As his gaze swept the area, he noticed that the Desolation Qi around him had become even more radiant. The dusky yellow radiance was perfused with an indescribable sense of heaviness. Under this heaviness, even Lin Dong felt as if he was wading through mud. His body no longer had the nimbleness and agility it had before.

As he forcefully resisted the heaviness from the surroundings, Lin Dong raised his head, and looked towards the stone talisman that still showed no signs of slowing down. Gritting his teeth, he did the only he could do. With a thought, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol appeared in a flash above his head. In the next instant, black Devouring Force rapidly transformed into a halo, enveloping his body within it.

As the Devouring Force spread, the sensation of heaviness finally weakened substantially. Subsequently, he noticed that the Mysterious Stone Talisman had already started to rush towards the the sixth level.

“God damnit...”

Lin Dong bitterly smiled, as he cursed, before shooting forward once again. Among the three divine items in his body, the Mysterious Stone Talisman, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Ancient Universe Formation, the Mysterious Stone’s usage was the least clear to him. However, Lin Dong was knew that this was only because the Stone Talisman was currently in a deep sleep. If it was able to awaken, the aid it provided would not be the slightest bit inferior to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, he was obviously not willing give it up so easily.

Subsequently, Lin Dong gritted his teeth, and resisted Desolation Qi that was growing everly heavy, and accompanied the Mysterious Stone Talisman as it rushed towards the seventh level.

Upon entering the seventh level, even though he was relying on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to protect himself, Lin Dong was

able to feel the extremely frightening pressure encompassing his entire body. The surrounding Desolation Qi had practically become as shiny as gold, and it looked as if he was in a sea of golden liquid.

Lin Dong very cautiously and carefully stood within the golden liquid sea, without daring to move at all. He knew that if not for the Devouring Ancestral Symbol blocking eighty to ninety percent of the pressure, even with the Materialised Heaven Dragon Skill, the current him would likely be squashed into pulp.

Under this kind of pressure, even his Yuan Spirit would be unable to flee.

Fortunately, what made Lin Dong feel the most relaxed, was that after reaching the seventh level, the Mysterious Stone Talisman finally came to a stop, without any indications of rushing to the next level.

Humm Humm.

The Stone Talisman floated in the air within the seventh floor, before suddenly emitting a gentle white glow, which transformed into a whirlpool. In the next moment, Lin Dong was able to see a flood formed from the golden liquid like Desolation Qi endlessly pour into the Stone Talisman.

Following this boundless infusion of Desolation Qi, light started to sparkle on the surface of the Mysterious Stone Talisman. A sliver of life force was faintly discernible, as it started to circulate

on the Stone Talisman.

“It seems as though the Desolation Qi here possesses some sort of restorative effect towards the Mysterious Stone Talisman?” Upon noticing this scene, Lin Dong could not help but exclaim in shock. This Desolation Qi truly was mysterious. Not only could it refine a person’s physical body, it even seemed to have an effect on various soul treasures...

“However... how do I utilise it?”

Looking left and right, Lin Dong’s gaze swept past the membrane of Devouring Force, and observed the golden liquid like light that surrounded his body. In the next instant, his face turned somewhat green. The Desolation Qi here was already getting close to the point of turning into something substantial, while the energy contained within it had already reached a frighteningly vigorous level. At this level, even Lin Dong did not dare to casually absorb it.

“Humm Humm.”

Just as Lin Dong’s face turned green, the Mysterious Stone Talisman seemed to sense the awkward predicament he was in. Immediately, a gentle white light shot out from it, illuminating a hundred feet radius around Lin Dong. Under the light, the Desolation Qi that looked akin to golden liquid instantly evaporated, before finally transforming into strands of golden Desolation Qi...

This Mysterious Stone Talisman had unexpectedly extended a helping hand and diluted the Desolation Qi. Although the Desolation Qi at the eighth level was still too great of a supplement at Lin Dong's current level of strength, with the support of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong was able to cope with this diluted Desolation Qi.

“Look's like it still has a little conscience.”

Lin Dong muttered while curling his lips. He shot a look at the Mysterious Stone Talisman, which was still immersing itself in absorbing the Desolation Qi, before proceeding to take a seat on the floor. Regardless of quantity and quality, the Desolation Qi on the eighth level far exceeded the previous levels. Even among the five great clans, there should not be many that had the strength to reach this place.

“Next up, I have to enjoy the rewards after the bitter battles over this period of time.”

Lin Dong grinned. With a thought, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol above his head transformed into a circular black hole. Devouring Force erupted from it, instantly causing the diluted Desolation Qi in the surroundings to flock towards it, before finally entering the rotating black hole.

Bang.

As the majestic Desolation Qi entered his body, Lin Dong's body instantly trembled, while a dazzling golden light erupted from the

surface of his skin. A scorching hot sensation started to spread in his body, as it spread in its body, it produced 'chi chi' sounds like lava.

“Breath...”

Lin Dong took a few deep breaths. His face was already suffused with golden light, and he could extremely clearly feel that the cells, muscles and bones in his body were seeming producing extremely greedy sounds of excitement, as if the Desolation Qi that was entering his body held a fatal enticement to them.

Suppressing the rampant happiness coming from his heart, Lin Dong immediately started to activate the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill. As a dragon roar instantly rang out of his body, green light started to emerge from the depths of his body. Fusing with the golden light, it proceeded to absorb it completely like a gigantic dragon devouring anything in its path...

If one were to observe Lin Dong's body from the outside, one would discover that it was suffused with a golden green light. As these two different colours interweaved, an ancient colour started to gradually appear on his skin, and gave off a primal feeling.

Humm Humm.

As the green and gold interweaved, green vein like patterns started to extend on the skin on Lin Dong's arms. Faintly, it seemed as though there were traces of the fifth green dragon light tattoo congealing...

The overbearingness and strength of the Green Heavens Materialised Dragon Skill depended on the quantity of the green dragon light tattoos. In the past, after absorbing the ‘Heavenly Dragon Qi’ in his body, Lin Dong was only able to refine four of them. However, there was progress again within this Chaotic Tower, and he was able to condense the fifth green dragon light tattoo. From the looks of it, it seemed as though this was only the beginning...

It was obvious that Lin Dong was able to sense the formation of the green dragon light tattoos. Immediately, happiness started to flood out from his heart. Lin Dong knew that if he was able to condense ten green dragon light tattoos, coupled with the Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal, he would absolutely be able to defeat Shentu Jue in a move, instead of the bitter battle that happened previously.

“Condense with all your might!”

Lin Dong chuckled in his heart. In the next moment, he concentrated once again, as the green light within his body transformed into a giant dragon, completely absorbing the Desolation Qi that was entering his body without any restraint!

If he were to miss such an opportunity, it would truly incur the wrath of the heavens...

In the vast and spacious seventh level of the Chaotic Tower, a man and a stone talisman were akin to bottomless pits. Suction

forces erupted from the two, endlessly absorbing the Desolation Qi that pervaded the air.

Huff, Huff.

Under their absorption, gales started to form in the area. The Desolation Qi akin to a golden liquid emitted low and deep rumbling sounds akin to waves in an ocean.

However, it was fortunate there there was no one else within the Chaotic Tower, as such a disturbance would definitely attract the attention of others...

In this environment where no one was around to disturb them, the man and the stone talisman continued to absorb without restrain...

However, while Lin Dong was immersed in the carefree strengthening of his physical body, he had yet to discover that the Desolation Qi that pervaded the entirety of the eighth level of the Chaotic Tower seemed to show some faint traces of cracking...

As small cracks started to form, a faint indescribable ancient Desolation Qi started to emerge.

Chapter 888: Great Benefits

Howl howl.

The low but clear sounds of a storm continuously resounded within the seventh storey of the Chaotic Tower. Waves of the golden ocean like Desolation Qi formed one after another, a sight that was extremely shocking.

There were two empty zones present within this golden sea. Within them were a man and a talisman. They were like two bottomless pits, as they greedily devoured the surging Desolation Qi around them at a crazily rapid speed.

With this absorption, Lin Dong's body was now a glittering gold colour, while golden light flowed on his skin. From a distance, he appeared like a ferocious King Kong from ancient times. His entire body gave off a feeling of indescribable and terrifying power.

Moreover, a dragon roar faintly echoed from under the golden light. As his golden skin wiggled, dark green dragon tattoos were vaguely visible. Each time the dragon tattoos wiggled, an extremely powerful strength would erupt. Under this power, even the air was shaken until it emitted a deep explosion sound.

Crack!

Golden light surged, as the clothes on Lin Dong's body suddenly split apart. A naked golden light flashed as it appeared. There were lines all over his body, and at a glance, he appeared just like a

metallic figure. Although his metallic muscles were not overly grotesque, everyone could tell that there was definitely an explosive frightening strength contained under this seemingly perfect body.

Most importantly, there were now two dark green dragon tattoos on Lin Dong's chest and back. His Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill had actually reached eight dragon tattoos within this short period of half a month.

This kind of strength was at least twice as strong as before. It seemed that the Desolation Qi within this Chaotic Tower did possess an extremely astonishing and miraculous effect towards the tempering of his physical body.

Moreover, while Lin Dong's body was growing increasingly stronger under the tempering of the Desolation Qi, the Yuan Power within his body was also gradually condensing. The problem of his Yuan Power becoming rather superficial, due to his sudden rise in strength after consuming the Core Spiritual Birth Serum, had been perfectly resolved at this moment. This saved Lin Dong a great amount of trouble. His training had proceeded a step at a time over the past few years, hence, his foundation was as solid as a rock. If his most recent advancement ended up causing his foundation to become unstable, he would really end up losing more than he had gained.

Thus, Lin Dong had truly benefited greatly from this entry into the Chaotic Tower. The previous bitter battle was indeed worthwhile...

While Lin Dong was training, the mysterious stone talisman nearby had also experienced quite a great amount of change. Some cryptic and mysterious patterns of light had appeared on its rough and ancient surface. Moreover, it did not look as dim as it had in the past. Instead, it now had a healthy glossiness. One could tell that it was gradually recovering from the damage it had once received...

Lin Dong felt a great anticipation and curiosity as to just what kind of abilities would this mysterious stone talisman possess after being repaired...

.....

Another half a month quietly passed amidst this anticipation.

After half a month, there were now a total of ten green dragon light tattoos on Lin Dong's body. These ten dragon tattoos extended on his body, appearing like ten huge dragons that were stretching their enormous bodies. Wave after wave of frightening power spread outwards, and it seemed as though even space itself would be blasted apart by a single punch.

Hu.

The golden light flickering on Lin Dong's body gradually weakened at this moment, while the black hole rotating above his head quietly disappeared. Finally, it turned into a ray of black light that rushed into his head.

Lin Dong's eyes, which had been tightly shut for a month, slowly opened after the Devouring Ancestral Symbol returned to his body. Two dazzling golden lights quickly rushed out the moment his eyes were opened, and directly tore through the Desolation Qi in front of him.

The golden light swiftly faded from within Lin Dong's eyes. A moment later, they once again turned pitch-black. Lin Dong's body also completely recovered to normal at this moment.

Roar!

Lin Dong extended both of his arms, as his body gently moved. After which, he heard a deep dragon roar being emitted from within his body. That dragon roar had emerged due to the rubbing of his muscles and bones, and as it echoed, a feeling of power also swiftly surged.

“Such power.”

Lin Dong clenched both of his hands tightly, feeling the power within his body, and could not help but grin. This short one month of training had a miraculous effect. Not only did he resolve the superficial Yuan Power problem due to the sudden rise in his strength, he had also made progress in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill

Given Lin Dong's current strength, if he was to fight with Shengtu Jue again, he had the confidence to blast the latter away with a single strike.

Ten green dragon light tattoos. This strength was twice as powerful as before!

“Only now have I truly reached the initial Profound Life stage...”

Lin Dong stood up. The Yuan Power within his body gave off a feeling of solidness once again. A thought passed through his mind, and Yuan Power arrived in an instant, while his hand clenched into a fist and a punch was thrown forward.

Bang!

The air in front of him appeared to have been compressed to the limit. Circular arcs of air that were visible to the naked eye formed under Lin Dong's fist, while the Desolation Qi to his front was blasted apart by this punch.

Lin Dong finally withdrew his fist in a satisfied manner after a brief test. After which, his eyes looked towards a certain spot nearby. The mysterious stone talisman was still emitting a suction force, as it continuously absorbed the Desolation Qi that permeated the place. Those ancient symbols on its surface became increasingly obvious in the face of this absorption.

“What a glutton...” Lin Dong laughed inwardly, while feeling a little envious. Although the Desolation Qi was greatly beneficial, there was a limit at every stage. With Lin Dong's current strength, his physical body could only form ten green dragon light tattoos. Hence, there trying to absorb the Desolation Qi would have little

effect for the time being.

Lin Dong observed the stone talisman for a moment. He began to relax after seeing that nothing seemed to be out of place. Subsequently, his eyes were thrown towards the interior this seventh storey.

This place still appeared very spacious, and there was nothing noticeable other than the golden Desolation Qi that filled it. Hence, Lin Dong's eyes involuntarily looked towards the path that led to the eighth storey after looking around.

Instead of calling it a path, it was more akin to a golden membrane of light. Behind the membrane of light, was the eighth storey of the Chaotic Tower that no one had ever entered before...

Lin Dong stood under the golden light membrane, and lifted his head to look at it. He could faintly sense a kind of ancient fluctuation being emitted. Under this fluctuation, Lin Dong discovered that even his spirit trembled a little...

“I wonder what is hidden within this eight storey?”

Lin Dong frowned slightly, as he muttered to himself. Although this fluctuation was extremely faint, it was rather terrifying...

“Oh?”

Lin Dong stared at the light membrane, when his eyes suddenly

focused. He had discovered that there seemed to be an extremely tiny crack at the edge of the light membrane.

Lin Dong stared at the crack, as his gaze faintly flickered, but he ultimately did not approach it. He had always maintained a mentality of keeping a distance from such mysterious and unknown things.

Buzz.

However, a purplish golden light flickered at the crack just as Lin Dong was preparing to withdraw. Finally, a purplish golden light, that was as thick as a thumb, suddenly rushed out and shot straight towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong had kept vigilant as he observed at the crack. Hence, he had detected it the moment that purplish gold light appeared. Immediately, his expression changed drastically. A punch was thrown, as his body hurriedly pulled back. An extremely terrifying force ruthlessly smashed towards the purplish gold light.

Bang!

However, this force that could easily injure a peak initial Profound Life stage expert was shattered upon meeting this purplish gold light. Subsequently, that purplish gold light charged towards Lin Dong under his horrified gaze. Soon after, the tail of the light flashed, and it barbarically charge into his body through his forehead.

Bam.

Lin Dong's body suddenly froze in a strange manner the moment this purplish gold light charged into his body.

Chapter 889: Purplish Gold Skin

Bang!

Lin Dong's body stiffened the moment that purplish gold light charged into his body. After which, his face immediately turned purple, as countless purplish gold rays of light surged out from within his eyes.

“Damnit...”

A furious curse escaped from the gaps between Lin Dong's teeth with some difficulty, while his body gently trembled. At this moment, the interior of his body had been turned upside down by the purplish gold light which had barged in.

This purplish golden light was like an ancient dragon from ancient times. It went on a rampage within Lin Dong's body in an extremely barbaric manner. Despite how powerful his physical body currently was, waves of intense pain could still be felt.

Hu.

Lin Dong inhaled deeply twice, as he tried his best to suppress the intense pain within his body. After which, he swiftly sat down, and his mind sunk deep within his body. Subsequently, Yuan Power frantically unfurled to surround the purplish gold light that had charged in his body.

Bang bang bang!

However, his actions had little effect. That purplish gold light's overbearing manner had reached a shocking extent. Any obstruction was forcefully smashed apart by it, as it continued to rage unceasingly within Lin Dong's channels.

“Bastard!”

Lin Dong cursed furiously. With a thought, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol turned into a monstrous black light as it swept forth. At the same time, the Ancient Universe Formation suspended above his Dantian

When these two great divine objects took action, that purplish gold light seemed to have also sensed that it was in danger. Its previous destructive tendencies were slightly restrained. However, it was clear that it was unwilling to simply leave things in this state. Light flashed, and continued to travel randomly within Lin Dong's limbs and bones.

“Let's see where you can run to?”

Lin Dong's mind followed closely behind this purplish gold light. With an icy laugh, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol turned into a black hole, and appeared in front of the purplish gold light. After which, the Ancient Universe Formation swept over from behind. It turned into a light curtain that quickly covered the purplish gold light.

Bang bang!

The purplish gold light ruthlessly smashed into the light curtain formed by the Ancient Universe Formation. However, it did not achieve the same effect it did earlier. Instead, it was bounced back.

“I’m interested to find out exactly what you are. To actually dare to do as you please in my body!” Lin Dong’s face was somewhat vicious. If it was not for the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Ancient Universe Formation guarding his body, it was likely that he would be tortured by this purplish gold light, suffering a fate worse than death in the process...

Lin Dong’s mind was locked onto the purplish gold light. After careful observation, he finally discovered that this purplish gold light seemed to be a thumb-sized... purplish gold skin?

Lin Dong’s mind was a little stunned as he gazed at this purplish gold skin, and was unable to recover for a time. The thing that had escaped from the crack in the light membrane, was actually a piece of skin? Moreover, this skin had actually come running into his body?

This situation caused Lin Dong to be unable to laugh nor cry. However, he gradually regained his calm. This purplish gold skin might only be the size of a fingernail, but it contained an extremely ancient fluctuation...

This fluctuation was not unfamiliar. It was also Desolation Qi. However, the Desolation Qi contained in this purplish gold skin

had a fundamental difference in quality compared to the Desolation Qi in the seventh storey...

“I will try refining it...”

This thought flashed within Lin Dong’s mind. The purplish gold skin contained extremely pure Desolation Qi. If it was possible for him to absorb it, it was likely that it would greatly benefit his Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill.

At this point, Lin Dong could not help but feel rather excited. Without further ado, a thought flashed in his mind, and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol whizzed out. Countless devouring threads of light wrapped around the purplish gold skin.

This purplish gold skin was clearly not ordinary. Hence, there did not seem to be any effect in the beginning even in the face of the devouring and refinement by the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. However, Lin Dong did not feel anxious. Regardless of where this thing had come from, it was currently firmly under his control, and would not be able to create any trouble.

That purplish gold skin finally trembled after the Devouring Power from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was gradually strengthened. Thin strips of purplish gold light peeled off, before they turned into strands of purplish gold energy that scattered apart.

Lin Dong urged out his Yuan Power, and carefully wrapped the tiny purplish gold energy. The moment his Yuan Power came into

contact with the purplish gold Qi, a roar that seemed to have originated from ancient times suddenly rumbled within Lin Dong's body.

Bang!

The Yuan Power that had wrapped around the purplish gold energy was blasted apart almost instantly. Strands of purplish gold energy rose, and finally tunnelled into the cracks between Lin Dong's meridians.

Crack crack!

After the purplish gold energy tunnelled into Lin Dong's body, Lin Dong was a little stunned to find that the bones, muscles, meridians etc within his body actually started to squirm at this moment, as purplish gold lines spread within his body. They appeared like many giant worms that had invaded his bones. A rather creepy sight.

“What a frightening Desolation Qi.”

Lin Dong violently inhaled a breath of cold air. His heart was overwhelmed with shock. The Desolation Qi contained in those threads of purplish gold energy had reached a frighteningly pure level.

This thing was too much of a nourishment. It had even reached the point where Lin Dong was somewhat unable to bear despite the

strength of his physical body!

Lin Dong suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes. After which, he hurriedly lowered his head, only to find many purplish gold lights wiggling under his skin, while his body had actually begun to slowly swell at this moment...

Lin Dong was not only displeased by this enormous strength, but his expression had also ended up changing. The Desolation Qi within the purplish gold skin was too frightening. If it was allowed to merge into his physical body, it was likely that Lin Dong's body would explode into a bloody mist.

“It must not fuse into my body...” Lin Dong clenched his teeth. A thought quickly passed through his mind, as he activated the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill. After which, he used the purplish gold Qi to form green dragon light tattoos.

Chi chi!

Green light surged on Lin Dong's body. Only then did the excited purplish gold energy gradually stop. After which, it began to linger outside of Lin Dong's body, transforming into numerous green dragon tattoos as it shrunk.

Twelve... fifteen... eighteen... twenty three...

Green dragon tattoos appeared one after another. By the time the final bit was gone, there were already twenty three green dragon

light tattoos on his body. This number had actually swelled to more than double of what it was before!

The corners of Lin Dong's mouth twitched after seeing this scene. He was really unable to imagine, that the Desolation Qi in that thumb size purplish gold skin, would actually be able to let him form thirteen green dragon light tattoos.

This was even more impressive than what he had obtained over the past one month of bitter training!

However, there was a difference between the thirteen green dragon light tattoos that had been created, and the ten green dragon light tattoos that Lin Dong had created through bitter training. If those ten green dragon light tattoos that Lin Dong had created through training were exhausted, he would be able to create more of them. However, if he was to use these thirteen excess green dragon light tattoos, they would never return unless he obtain another purplish gold skin for him to refine and absorb...

...

This was the difference between a consumable and a sustainable product.

The main reason that such a difference was created, was because this was the limit that Lin Dong's current physical body had reached. Ten green dragon light tattoos was already the maximum. If he wished to increase this upper limit, he would need to raise his strength...

Nevertheless, Lin Dong was pleasantly surprised. These thirteen excess green dragon light tattoos would become one of his trump cards. He believed that if he was to unleash all twenty three green dragon light tattoos at the same time, the power would be enough to insta kill any advance Profound Life stage expert. Even those perfect Profound Life stage experts would not dare to confront it directly...

“I seem to have gained another trump card...”

Lin Dong’s lips parted into a smile. Soon after, he took out clothes from his Qiankun bag and put them on. As he clenched and unclenched his fist, his eyes looked towards the light membrane which led to the eighth storey in a strange manner.

“Just what is the eighth storey hiding? What is that purplish gold skin... to actually contain such a frightening Desolation Qi...” Lin Dong’s eyes were burning as he looked at the light membrane and muttered to himself.

“It is the Chaos Skin of the Chaos Master...”

A raspy voice suddenly sounded from behind Lin Dong just as his words faded.

Swoosh.

Lin Dong’s body stiffened immediately, and he quickly turned

around. His eyes protruded slightly, as he saw a light figure slowly drifting out from the mysterious stone talisman.

Chapter 890: Ancestor Stone Spirit

A light figure slowly drifted out from the mysterious stone talisman. Its appearance was blurry, and it was impossible to clearly see its features. However, the faint trace of life Qi that was emitted allowed one to understand that this light figure seemed to possess life.

“You...”

Lin Dong was extremely astonished as he watched this scene. Immediately, his eyelids twitched as he said, “Stone Talisman Spirit?”

“It should be the Ancestor Stone Spirit.” The light figure hovered above the stone talisman, as a raspy and calm voice was slowly emitted. The astonishment on Lin Dong’s face gradually started to recede moments later. He curiously observed the light figure and said, “You have been restored?”

“Only my spirit has been awoken. As for my power, not much of it has recovered.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit shook his head. Lin Dong could hear some regret within his words.

“There is a great amount of Desolation Qi within this Chaos Tower. You can use all of it to recover.” Lin Dong suggested.

“It is useless. If I wish to recover some strength, I will need to absorb the eighth storey’s Desolation Qi.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit explained in an indifferent manner.

“Eighth storey? You should be able to enter, right?” Lin Dong looked towards the path that led to the eight storey. Although he did not have the ability to enter, it should not be difficult for this Ancestor Stone to enter, given its unfathomable strength.

“I can enter... however, the Desolation Qi in that place is healing the Chaos Master. If I absorb it, it will be over for that fellow.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit said.

“Chaos Master?” Lin Dong was startled.

The Ancestor Stone Spirit glanced at Lin Dong. Suddenly, he floated to the spot below the light membrane. With a wave of his sleeve, the light membrane gradually became transparent, while Lin Dong also curiously cast his gaze over.

It was a sea of purplish gold light. The Desolation Qi contained within such purplish gold light, was exactly the same as the thing that Lin Dong had absorbed earlier. This caused his scalp to involuntarily turn somewhat numb. Just a few strands of purplish gold Desolation Qi had nearly caused him to explode. Yet, the eighth storey contained such a terrifying amount. Anyone who entered would likely be burst into a bloody mist in a few breaths time.

Lin Dong’s eyes swept over the purplish gold sea. Quickly after, his gaze abruptly froze, as a chill rose from under his feet, and spread across his entire body.

His line of sight was focused at the centre of the purplish gold sea. A ten thousand feet large giant was quietly lying on the ground. The skin of this giant was purplish gold in colour, and there were some mysterious spiral patterns on his skin. Although he seemed to be in a slumber at this moment, the space around him appeared to be in a distorted state. Lin Dong did not doubt that space itself would collapse if this giant got up.

This giant was truly the exemplification of power.

Gulp.

Lin Dong could not help but swallow a mouthful of saliva. The scene in front of him was likely the most shocking scene that he had seen over the years. Perhaps, this giant was the most terrifyingly powerful person that he had seen, and was even stronger than Qing Zhi...

“Is this the Chaos Master...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. His eyes contained a shock that could not be hidden. No one would have imagined that there was such a frightening expert hidden in the eighth storey of the Chaos Tower. No wonder even the clan heads of the five great clans were unable to enter.

“That purplish gold skin you absorbed earlier, was a flake of skin from the Chaos Master.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit explained.

The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth twitched involuntarily. It was merely a fingernail sized piece of skin. Yet, it possessed such pure Desolation Qi. Just how terrifying was this Chaos Master?

“Back then, my master, the great Symbol Ancestor, had a total of eight disciples. They are also called the eight great masters. That little female friend of yours, whom you call Ying Huanhuan, is the reincarnation of the Ice Master. Her power is even greater than the Chaos Master.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit spoke in an indifferent manner. Lin Dong could sense a trace of approval in his tone when he mentioned the Ice Master.

“So terrifying...”

Lin Dong rubbed his nose. After having witnessed the aura of this Chaos Master, he was finally able to understand just how powerful these peak experts from the ancient times actually were. Lin Dong also had some complicated feelings towards Ying Huanhuan’s reincarnator identity. Once she truly awakened, it was likely that the pretty and lively young lady with a black ponytail, would reach a level that even he would have no hope of catching up to...

Lin Dong did not want to see that day arrive...

“That stone coffin which I saw in the lava space back then...” Lin Dong suddenly recalled the hidden mysterious space, that was located deep underground on Mysterious Spirit Island.

“That is the Flame Master...” The Ancestor Stone sighed. “Back then, the world was faced with a great calamity. Master ignited his reincarnation to seal the crack between dimensions. However, there are still many powerful Yimos remaining on this plane. The eight great masters had attempted to eliminate them. Although

they ultimately resolved the trouble, they had also ended up paying a great price for it... “

Lin Dong silently nodded. That mysterious lava space was clearly suppressing something. It was likely that the Flame Master had also fell into a deep slumber like old man Fen Tian from Unique Devil Region back then...

“They still have a chance to be reawakened right?” Lin Dong asked.

“Yes.” The Ancestor Stone nodded and said, “They were once the pinnacle experts of this world. All of them have broken through life and death, and achieved enlightenment in reincarnation. It is not easy to destroy them. However, it would require a long time for them to awaken...”

Lin Dong silently nodded. He had felt an indescribable danger ever since he became aware of the existence of those Yimo. Even someone as strong as the Symbol Ancestor back then, could only ignite his reincarnation to seal the crack between the planes in the face of those creatures. If the latter were to make a comeback, who in this plane would be able to fight them?

“This Chaos Tower does not have the fluctuation of the Chaos Ancestral Symbol. It has likely also been lost...” The Ancestor Stone scanned the area and commented.

“Chaos Ancestral Symbol?” Lin Dong’s eyes quickly lit up after hearing this name.

“The eight great masters were once the owners of the eight Ancestral Symbols. The Chaos Master possessed the Chaos Ancestral Symbol.” The Ancestor Stone spoke in a faint voice.

“Does this mean that there was also a Devouring Master?” Lin Dong could not resist asking. It was the first time that he had heard this.

“Aye.” The Ancestor Stone nodded. His eyes seemed to be recalling a distant memory. Finally, he sighed and said, “However, I do not know if he still exists in this world. Back then, the Devouring Master fought against five king level Yimo alone. The number of Yimos that have died at his hands numbered in the hundreds of millions...”

The corners of Lin Dong’s eyes twitched slightly after hearing this. He was aware that the Great Desolate Tablet was suppressing a king level Yimo. Of course, he also understood just how powerful an Yimo of this level was. Yet, the Devouring Master was able to fight against five of them alone. Such strength was a little unbelievable.

“Is the king level Yimo the strongest amongst those Yimo?”

The Ancestor Stone was quiet for a moment. Finally, he shook his head and replied, “There is still the emperor level above the king level... a Yimo of that level can only be dealt with by master. Fortunately, an Yimo of this level will not be born so easily even within that Yimo tribe.

“Emperor level Yimo...”

Lin Dong was quietly speechless. Just the king level was already so frightening. Just how ferocious was that emperor level Yimo?

“Although I have currently awakened, you should pay attention not to casually use my power in the future. The fate of that Celestial Demon Marten friend of yours is a good example.” The Ancestor Stone suddenly warned.

“Little Marten?” Lin Dong was stunned. Soon after, his expression changed slightly. Little Marten had mentioned that he was surrounded and attacked soon after obtaining the Ancestor Stone. In the end, he had to self destruct his physical body, and hid his demonic spirit inside the Ancestor Stone. Only then did he manage to survive.

“Who are those people?” Lin Dong’s eyes were a little dark and solemn as he asked.

“Yimo...” Ancestor Stone muttered in a faint voice.

Lin Dong’s pupils suddenly contracted, as some alarm surged on his face, “There are still some living Yimo in this world?”

“Yes.” The Ancestor Stone nodded and replied. “There were far too many Yimo that had entered this plane back then. Although most of them had been eliminated, there were still quite a number

of them who had hidden themselves. They will definitely gather together, and think of a way to tear a crack between the planes...

Lin Dong's expression was grave. He was aware that if a crack was opened again, this plane would be devastated by the Yimo. No one would be able to escape.

“Moreover, this plane does not lack powerful Yimo that have been suppressed without being completely destroyed. An example is the king level Yimo under the Great Desolate Tablet. The other Yimo will definitely think of ways to rescue him...” The Ancestor Stone said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. It seemed that the first thing he must do after returning to the Eastern Xuan Region was to help the Great Desolate Tablet completely kill that king level Yimo. Otherwise, things would truly become troublesome if the latter managed to escape.

“Both the Great Desolate Tablet and I belong to the master. Those Yimo are exceptionally sensitive to our auras. Hence, there is a good chance that you will be detected by them if you use my power. Moreover, with your current strength, forget about a king level Yimo. Even an Yimo general will be able to kill you.” The Ancestor Stone said.

“I know.”

Lin Dong nodded slowly. It seemed that he should properly hide the Ancestor Stone before he reach a certain level of strength.

Currently, the Ancestor Stone might not be able to provide him with any clear help, but the former possessed an extremely rich experience and knowledge. Moreover, this was something that Lin Dong was lacking in. It was likely that he would be able to obtain great benefits from it in this area in the future...

Lin Dong stretched his waist after thinking of this. He glanced at the light membrane which led into the eighth storey. After which, he turned around and left. Since the Ancestor Stone had been awakened, there was no longer a need for him to continue staying in this place...

After Lin Dong's departure, the Chaos Tower once again become silent. The giant body continued to quietly lie on the eighth storey, appearing as though it had been there since time immemorial.

Chapter 891: Trouble Knocking on One's Door

Several human figures stood in front of the Chaotic Tower. They were all watching the tightly shut door that led into the enormous stone tower before them. It had been a month since Lin Dong had entered...

Lin Dong did not show any indications of coming out during this one month. This caused Gu Shou's group to feel quite startled. Although they were aware that the Desolation Qi within the Chaotic Tower had the miraculous effect of tempering one's physical body, the Desolation Qi was also exceptionally heavy. It was not easy to endure for one month within it.

"Could something have happened?" Gu Mengqi's pretty eyes stared at the tower door, as she asked in a worried voice.

"It should be fine. Lin Dong's strength is extraordinary, and he has a cautious character. He will definitely withdraw if he realises that he can no longer endure. The reason for the current situation, is likely because he does not wish to come out..." Gu Shou muttered.

"Ha ha, but for someone with his strength, it is rare to be able to endure for one month within the Chaotic Tower. Even Shentu Jue only lasted for twenty days within the tower."

"That fellow is a monster." The corners of Gu Mengqi's mouth lifted. This slight action caused her pretty face to appear

exceptionally enchanting.

“He is indeed a monster. If he is given some time to grow, he will definitely have a place within this Chaotic Demon Sea.” Gu Shou nodded. However, he continued in a regretful manner, “It’s a pity, our Gu clan is unable to employ him.”

“A mighty eagle will not be willing to simply live in a corner. Our Gu clan is perhaps too small in his eyes.” Gu Mengqi quietly said.

“That lad’s expectations are likely too high. Even the big miss of our Gu clan might not be able to retain him even if she personally takes action... this brat, don’t tell me that he is unaware that the number of people who like you can line up from one corner of the island to the other?” Gu Shou laughed.

Gu Mengqi’s face involuntarily turned bright red after hearing Gu Shou’s teasing. She quickly spoke in a helpless manner, “There is nothing I can do if the other party does not fancy me...”

Gu Shou laughed loudly upon seeing this. He was just about to speak, when his expression suddenly altered. His eyes immediately turned towards the door of the Chaotic Tower, which had remained tightly shut for a month, “It seems that he is about to come out...”

Gu Mengqi hurriedly turned her pretty eyes over upon hearing this.

Rumble.

As they shifted their gazes, the thick stone door, which had been tightly shut for a month, finally emitted a deep rumbling sound at this moment, as an ancient Desolation Qi emerged. At the same time, a skinny figure also slowly walked out of the darkness. Finally, he stood under the warm sunlight.

Hu.

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of fresh air. After which, he looked at Gu Shou's group in front of the Chaotic Tower, as a smile surfaced on his face.

The eyes of Gu Shou's group involuntarily shrunk as they watched Lin Dong, who had walked out from the Chaotic Tower. They could sense that there was clearly quite a significant difference between the current Lin Dong and the one from a month ago.

The strange thing was that this change was not on the surface. Based on their senses, they could feel that there seemed to be an extremely explosive and frightening strength under the body of this skinny figure...

Such strength was even greater than a month ago!

“Ha ha, it looks like little friend Lin Dong's one month of bitter training has resulted in great benefits.” Gu Shou slowly recovered

from his shock and laughed.

“I must really thank the Gu clan for this.” Lin Dong laughed. This trip to the Chaotic Tower had not only increased his strength, but had also allowed him to stabilise his somewhat superficial Yuan Power. Of course, most importantly, he had finally woken the Ancestor Stone Spirit...

“We merely helped each other. If it was not for little friend Lin Dong’s help, our Gu clan will not even be able to obtain a quota.” Gu Shou laughed and waved his hand.

Lin Dong chuckled. He had some good feelings towards the Gu clan. Although he had contributed greatly, the latter was also not petty, and did not do anything despicable like abandoning him after their success.

“Lin Dong, there will be stormy weather over the sea during these few days. It will be inconvenient to head out to sea. Why don’t you rest for a couple of days on Martial Gathering Island?” Gu Mengqi smiled sweetly.

Lin Dong hesitated slightly after hearing this. Finally, he grinned and nodded. He had obtained many benefits from the Gu clan. It would be a little unbecoming for him to simply leave at this moment.

Joy flashed across Gu Mengqi’s eyes after seeing that Lin Dong did not reject. Her smile, which was like a blossoming flower, appeared exceptionally beautiful.

“In that case, let’s leave. We will head back to the Gu clan and rest.” Gu Shou also smiled after seeing this. He was naturally happy to have Lin Dong remain a little longer. Moreover, he was also aware of Gu Mengqi’s charm. If he allowed these two young individuals to interact, they might end up catching each other’s eye. Their Gu clan would then gain an expert with great potential...

Lin Dong nodded. His body had just moved, when his heart suddenly shook. He lifted his head and looked at the distant sky. An extremely powerful aura had suddenly appeared at that spot.

That aura was even more powerful than Gu Shou beside him.

“Eh?”

When Lin Dong looked over, Gu Shou had also clearly sensed this aura, and an exclamation immediately escaped his mouth. He frowned slightly, as he looked in that direction. Finally, he muttered, “What a powerful aura, I wonder just who it is...”

“It seems to be heading towards our Martial Gathering Island.” Gu Mengqi also remarked in a surprised manner.

“Perhaps it is a VIP of a clan.” Gu Shou thought for a moment before speaking. This Martial Gathering Island was guarded by their five great clans. With the ability of the five great clans, they would naturally be acquainted with many powerful individuals in the Heaven Sea Wind Region. Hence, he did not appear

exceptionally surprised.

Lin Dong nodded slightly after hearing this. He was just about to withdraw his gaze, when a raspy voice sounded from within his body. “It is after you.”

Lin Dong’s footsteps suddenly stopped, as his pupils contracted. The one who had uttered those words was naturally the Ancestor Stone Spirit. However... after him? Since when did he offend an expert of this level?

“It is that the Nefarious Bone old man?” Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. A thought suddenly appeared, as he exclaimed in his heart.

The Ancestor Stone did not respond this time around. Clearly, it had quietly acknowledged it. This time around, Lin Dong’s expression gradually became ugly. He did not expect that the Nefarious Bone old man would actually be this quick...

“Is there something wrong?” Gu Mengqi could not help but ask in a concerned manner after seeing Lin Dong’s expression suddenly turn ugly.

“It is the Nefarious Bone old man.” Lin Dong slowly spoke in a somewhat dark and solemn manner.

“Nefarious Bone old man?” Gu Shou and Gu Menqi were startled upon hearing this. Soon after, their expressions changed, “Is he

after you?”

From the looks of it, these people had likely learnt about the matter of Lin Dong killing a disciple of the Nefarious Bone old man from Gu Yan...

Lin Dong slightly nodded. He lifted his head, as he gazed in the direction where the powerful aura was originating from. His eyes were faintly a little dark and stern. He had really attracted a big problem this time around...

Gu Shou had a grave expression. He was also clearly aware of how troublesome it was to deal with this Nefarious Bone old man. Most importantly, this person was a sinecure of the Demonic Wind Cave. With this titanic faction behind him, this eccentric old ghost might not even give their Gu clan any face.

“Elder Gu Shou, what should we do?” Gu Mengqi glanced at Gu Shou and softly asked. This Nefarious Bone old man was clearly not a friendly character. Although Lin Dong’s strength was considered to be at the peak of the younger generation, there was still quite a big gap between him and an older expert like the Nefarious Bone old man, who had dominated the Heaven Wind Sea Region for many years.

Gu Shou frowned tightly. His expression was a little volatile. It was a long while later, before he clenched his teeth and firmly spoke, “No matter what, Lin Dong is an important guest of our Gu clan as long as he is on Martial Gathering Island. This Nefarious Bone old man must seek the opinion of our Gu clan before touching him!”

Lin Dong's heart warmed slightly after hearing this. He immediately said, "Elder Gu Shou, there's no need to act this way. This is my personal matter, and it will not do to implicate the Gu clan."

"Little friend Lin Dong, there is no need to say any more. I might be able to just wash my hands if this occurred somewhere else. However, since you are here, you are an important guest of our Gu clan. If others learn that our Gu clan cannot even protect our guest, how will my Gu clan continue surviving in this Heaven Wind Sea Region?" Gu Shou waved his hand, and spoke in a deep voice.

Lin Dong's mouth moved, as good feelings arose within his heart due to Gu Shou's stubbornness. After all, not everyone had the gall to challenge an well-known expert like the Nefarious Bone old man because of a nameless young person like him...

However, Lin Dong also had his own plans. That Nefarious Bone old man was arriving in an extremely aggressive manner, and it was likely that he would not be willing to leave empty handed. Moreover, it was impossible for Lin Dong to hide in this Martial Gathering Island forever. Hence... he needed to think of a way to escape the predicament he was in.

"What an irritating old ghost..."

Lin Dong's eyes slightly narrowed, as his gaze turned towards the distant azure sky. A rushing wind sound appeared, and that

powerful overbearing aura was also not the least bit concealed. It directly spread over the sky above Martial Gathering Island.

Swoosh swoosh!

The appearance of such a powerful aura naturally attracted the attention of the various experts on the island. Immediately, the sound of splitting wind appeared. Many figures were stood in the air. Their eyes were surprised, as they looked at the direction where the aura was originating from.

“Swoosh!”

A grey light finally tore through the sky, and appeared in the sky above Martial Gathering Island under the attention of countless watching eyes.

The light scattered. An old man in grey robes with grey hair scattered over his shoulders held a bone walking stick as he appeared. A monstrous powerful aura followed him.

“Where is that brat who has killed my disciple? Tell him to come out!”

The grey robed old man appeared in a flash. His ruthless ice-cold eyes were like viper’s, as they slowly swept over the interior of Martial Gathering Island. A sinister shout rumbled in the sky above the island.

Chapter 892: Nefarious Bone Old Man

The grey robed old man stood in the air above Martial Gathering Island. His dark and stern cry was wrapped by majestic Yuan Power, as it thundered across the island.

A commotion broke out over Martial Gathering Island because of this sudden cry, and the sound of rushing wind appeared. Many pairs of eyes looked at the grey robed old man in the distant sky with stunned eyes. The latter clearly possessed quite a reputation in this Heaven Wind Sea Region. Hence, an cries of surprise began to spread after everyone saw him.

“That is the Nefarious Bone old man. Why has this old ghost come to Martial Gathering Island in such an aggressive manner?”

“Who has killed his disciple? Such a bold fellow. Does he not know that this old ghost is overbearing and protects those close to him even if they are at fault...”

“Ha, looks like Martial Gathering Island will not be peaceful today...”

The Nefarious Bone old man stood in the air. His slightly deep eyes swept across Martial Gathering Island like viper. Those whispers that reached his ears caused the coldness in his eyes to become a little more intense.

“Master.”

Some rushing wind sounds suddenly appeared a short distance away, as a couple of figures hurried over. Chen Luo was leading the group. He hurriedly cried out respectfully after seeing the grey robed old man.

“Chen Luo, you cannot even deal with the murderer of your junior? You actually need this old man to come personally?” The Nefarious Bone old man glanced at Chen Luo, before speaking in a cold voice.

Cold sweat surfaced on Chen Luo’s forehead after hearing the words of the Nefarious Bone old man. He hurriedly replied, “This disciple had wanted to personally capture that brat, and hand him over to master for you to deal with. However, that fellow is rather powerful, and even Shentu Jue is no match for him. I...”

“Oh?”

Those dark and cold eyes of the Nefarious Bone old man moved slightly upon hearing this. He had heard of the Shentu Clan’s Iron Asura. Despite his young age, he had already reached the advance Profound Life stage. A talent that made countless others envious. The only ones within the Heaven Wind Sea Region that could defeat him, were likely the two young monsters from the two great caves. It was unexpected that another person, who could do this, had appeared.

“Where is that person?” The Nefarious Bone old man spoke in an indifferent voice. Regardless of what kind of talent that person

had, that person should never have killed his disciple. If he did not take that brat's life as revenge, it was likely that everyone would think that he, the Nefarious Bone old man, could not even protect his own disciple,

“He is currently a guest at the Gu clan.” Joy flashed across Chen Luo's lowered eyes as he quickly replied.

“The Gu clan huh...”

The Nefarious Bone old man narrowed his eyes. Soon after, his gaze swept forth, as a powerful voice once again resounded in the sky, “Elder Gu Shou. I do not wish to become enemies with your Gu clan. Please hand over the brat who killed my disciple.”

Gu Shou's elderly face was a little gloomy as he stood on a distant mountain. His eyes flickered slightly, before he moved his body and flew into the sky. After which, he cupped his hands together, and laughed towards Nefarious Bone old man, “Ha ha, Nefarious Bone old man, I trust that you have been well since we've last met...”

The Nefarious Bone old man's eyes were indifferent, as they observed Gu Shou. However, he ignored the latter's smiling face, and spoke in an indifferent voice, “Elder Gu Shou, my disciple has been killed by someone. I do not have the mood to chat with you now.”

“Elder Gu Shou, you should hand that Lin Dong over.” Chen Luo laughed coldly as he stood by the side.

Gu Shou's expression sunk slightly, as he frowned and said, "Nefarious Bone old man, Lin Dong is an important guest of my Gu clan. Regardless of what grudges you have, I will not allow you to touch him on this Martial Gathering Island."

"You mean... you are willing to become enemies with me because of a youngster?" A dark chill flashed across the Nefarious Bone old man's eyes as he slowly said.

At this point, the Nefarious Bone old man suddenly looked towards the far off mountain peak. His dark and cold eyes were like a viper's, as they locked onto a skinny young figure.

"Brat, you are the one who killed my disciple, right?"

The Nefarious Bone old man's eyes locked onto Lin Dong from a distance, as he suddenly shouted in a stern voice. Immediately, the Yuan Power in the area rippled. Like thunder, his voice violently exploded beside Lin Dong's ear.

The wild and violent sonic wave that entered his ears caused Lin Dong's body to jerk slightly. Waves of piercing pain could be felt from his eardrums, while his expression gradually darkened.

"Be careful. This Nefarious Bone old man has stepped into the perfect Profound Life stage many years ago. His strength is not something that Shentu Jue can match." Gu Mengqi by the side warned in a solemn manner.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He could sense a dangerous ripple from this Nefarious Bone old man. This dangerous feeling did not appear like a perfect Profound Life Stage expert. It was possible... that this old ghost had even touched the Profound Death stage...

Lin Dong's heart involuntarily sunk after having such thoughts. This old fellow was really not an ordinary person. It seemed like Lin Dong would really have to put in a great amount of effort in order to escape from him.

“This old man does not care what kind of background you have. A life for a life. I will take this life of yours for my disciple today!” The Nefarious Bone old man glared at Lin Dong with dark eyes that were filled with murderous intent. He took a step forward, and appeared in the air above the mountain as though he had teleported. The bone walking stick in his hand slammed onto the air, as a majestic Yuan Power pillar whistled out and swept towards Lin Dong.

“Nefarious Bone old man, this is Martial Gathering Island. It not a place where you can behave in such a manner!”

Fury flashed across Gu Shou's face after he saw this. With a low shout, his body appeared in front of Lin Dong, and he threw a punch forward. Yuan Power surged, and his punch scattered that Yuan Power pillar.

Although the Yuan Power pillar was scattered, Gu Shou's body thrust backwards, and he was forced to take a couple of steps back.

Clearly, there was still some gap between his strength and that of the Nefarious Bone old man.

“Gu Shou, do you really think that you are this old man’s match?” The Nefarious Bone old man cried out coldly while looking at Gu Shou, who had intervened, with dark and cold eyes.

“I have said that I will not allow you to touch Lin Dong as long as he is still on this Martial Gathering Island!” Gu Shou did not give in. He quickly waved his hand, and a signal flare shot out. Finally, it exploded in the air.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Many rushing wind sounds appeared after this signal flare exploded. Numerous experts from the Gu clan hurried over from all directions. They were hovered in the air, as they looked at the Nefarious Bone old man with vigilant eyes.

“Nefarious Bone old man, I hope that you will not start any dispute on this Martial Gathering Island on the account of the Gu clan. Otherwise, if the clan head knows about this, it is likely that he will also be a little furious.” A white haired old man stood in the air in front of the many Gu clan’s experts. He was also an elder of the Gu clan, with a strength that was not inferior to Gu Shou.

“Are you planning to use Gu Fen’s name to pressure this old man?”

The eyes of the Nefarious Bone old man clearly changed slightly, after hearing the clan head of the Gu clan being mentioned. He immediately laughed coldly. However, everyone could tell that the clan head of the Gu clan was someone that even this usually overbearing fellow was wary of.

“Ha ha, that is not my intention. However, no matter how one puts it, this Lin Dong is an important guest of my Gu clan. He has aided my Gu clan in becoming the champion of the Martial Gathering. If we simply allow you to attack him as you wish here, who will dare aid our Gu clan in the future?” The white haired old man laughed faintly.

“Do you mean that as long as Lin Dong leaves Martial Gathering Island, he will no longer be under the protection of your Gu Clan?” Chen Luo’s eyes rotated as he said.

The white haired old man’s eyes hardened. He frowned slightly and said, “In theory, that is the case... however, it is best not to make enemies. I hope that on the account of our Gu clan, you can...”

“I will let him off as long as this brat destroy his own cultivation in front of me.” The Nefarious Bone old man looked at Lin Dong in a dark and cold manner, as he replied indifferently.

“I’m sorry... I do not have any thoughts of harming myself. If you have such an interest in these things, you can cripple yourself.” Lin Dong grinned at the Nefarious Bone old man and responded.

“What a sharp-tongued brat...” The Nefarious Bone old man laughed sinisterly. “However, whether or not you become a cripple, will not be for the likes of you to decide. I will definitely let you pay the price once I capture you.”

Lin Dong laughed coldly, as killing desire surged from deep within his eyes.

“I will temporarily let you off today since the Gu clan is protecting you. However...”

A dark and malicious smile surfaced on the Nefarious Bone old man’s face. A cold glint immediately flashed over his eyes, as a greyish light suddenly shot out from them. After which, it shot into Lin Dong’s body at an astonishing speed.

“I will admit defeat if you wish to hide on this Martial Gathering Island forever like a coward. However, if you dare step out of this island, I will let you understand what is known as ‘a homeless stray is better off being dead’!”

Lin Dong slowly clenched his fists after hearing these words from the Nefarious Bone old man, as his eyes faintly became a little sinister. This old dog... was really irritating...

Chapter 893: Plan

“I will be staying on this Martial Gathering Island during this period of time. Brat, if you are bold enough, you can simply be a coward and stay on this island for the rest of your life!”

“Do not think of trying to secretly escape. I have already planted a bone seal in your body, and it has already entered deep into your bones. You will not be able to escape my detection no matter where you flee to.”

“Humph, since this old man has said that I will take your life, no one will be able to protect you!”

In the sky, the Nefarious Bone old man stared at Lin Dong in a sinister manner. Soon after, he icily chuckled, and with a wave of his sleeve, both he and Chen Luo landed at the Wei Clan area on Martial Gathering Island.

The tense and hostile atmosphere gradually calmed down after the Nefarious Bone old man left. Those experts from the Gu clan looked to each other, seeing the grave expressions on all their faces. No matter how one put it, that Nefarious Bone old man was a character that was quite difficult to deal with.

Gu Shou descended from the sky. He pursed his lips, as he looked at Lin Dong and said, “Little friend Lin Dong, you should temporarily stay on Martial Gathering Island. That Nefarious Bone old man will not dare to attack you as long as you are on the island. That old fellow’s words might be fierce, but he is unable to remain

here forever.”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. It was impossible for that Nefarious Bone old man to remain here forever, but this was also true for Lin Dong... he not only needed to find the second Ancestral Symbol, but he also needed to look for Little Marten and Little Flame. Hence, he also could not afford to waste his time...

“Most importantly, you have been struck by that Nefarious Bone old man’s bone seal. You must remove it if you wish to escape from his detection.” Gu Mengqi’s pretty eyes looked at Lin Dong in a worried manner as she said.

“Bone seal huh...”

Lin Dong covered his fist, as Yuan Power circulated within his body. He could sense that there seemed to be a trace of an extremely profound fluctuation hidden deep within his bones. That fluctuation might not cause any damage to his body, but it would continuously transmit his location to the Nefarious Bone old man.

“Mengqi is right. Little friend Lin Dong, regardless of what your plans are, you should remain on the island, and remove that bone seal first. After which, you can find an opportunity to leave quietly.” Gu Shou said.

“In that case... thank you, Elder Gu Shou.”

Lin Dong pondered for a moment and nodded. He did not try to act brave. That Nefarious Bone old man was indeed extremely difficult to deal with. Given Lin Dong's current strength, he must be extremely cautious.

“It's nothing. You have helped our Gu clan, and this is something that our Gu clan should do. However... that Nefarious Bone old man has some relations with that Demonic Wind Cave after all. Our Gu clan will no longer have any reason to help you once you leave Martial Gathering Island...” Gu Shou waved his hand and said.

“One must ultimately resolve one's own problems.”

Lin Dong smiled. His tone did not reveal much fear. The things that he had experienced was likely beyond the imagination of Gu Shou. Although that Nefarious Bone old man was strong, the latter had not reached the level where he could force Lin Dong into a dead end.

Gu Shou did not speak any further after seeing this. He gave some instructions, before turning around to leave, while Lin Dong and the rest quickly followed behind.

The experts on the island involuntarily felt a little regretful upon seeing that this situation had ended in an anticlimactic manner. However, they were quite curious as to whether Lin Dong would be able to escape from his current predicament. Could Lin Dong truly be planning to hide on this Martial Gathering Island forever like a coward?

.....

Lin Dong sat on his bed in the quiet room. Both of his eyes were tightly shut, while green light continuously flickered on his body. The Yuan Power within it surged, and strands of Devouring Power slowly invaded his bones in search of that hidden bone seal within his body.

“Just where will you hide.”

This search continued for half an hour, before a thought passed through Lin Dong’s mind. After which, he locked onto a certain spot within his body. There was a weak black light vaguely present deep within the green glowing bones. It was the bone seal that the Nefarious Bone old man had left within his body.

Lin Dong quickly manoeuvred Yuan Power to invade the hidden bone seal after finding it. However, the Yuan Power emitted a white smoke the moment they came into contact with the black bone seal. It had been directly eroded by the black bone seal...

“This...”

This unforeseen event caused a shock to appear in Lin Dong’s heart. The bone seal was actually so powerful?

“There is an extremely faint trace of Death Qi present in the bone seal... your Yuan Power will be eroded if it touches that thing. You

can only use the Devouring Power if you wish to remove it.” A faint raspy voice suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s mind. It was the Ancestor Stone Spirit.

“Death Qi... that old ghost has indeed touched the Profound Death stage.” Lin Dong’s heart sunk as he remarked.

“He can only be barely considered as half step to the Profound Death stage. However, this is already extremely troublesome for you to deal with...” The Ancestor Stone Spirit replied.

“There is quite a big gap in your strength. Even though you possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, you will need several days to remove the bone seal. That Nefarious Bone old man will also detect it the moment you remove the bone seal. At that time, he will surely take other precautions...”

Lin Dong opened his eyes. A cold glint flashed across them as he sneered, “If that old ghost really thinks that I am a soft persimmon that he can squeeze, he is clearly mistaken!”

A half step to Profound Death stage expert was indeed powerful, and even Lin Dong would have a headache dealing with one. However, he possessed many hidden trump cards up his sleeves. If Lin Dong really wanted to go all out, that Nefarious Bone old man would be in quite a predicament.

“Half step to Profound Death stage. You have something that can deal with him, but you lack the ingredients.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit suddenly said.

“What is it?” Lin Dong asked in a startled manner.

“The Burning Sky Cauldron.”

“The Burning Sky Cauldron?” Lin Dong knitted his brow and said, “It may be a Pure Yuan treasure, but even if I activate the Burning Sky Array, it will only be able to trap him for a while...”

“The Burning Sky Array is only one of the formations of the Burning Sky Cauldron. Its true technique is the Eight Level Burning Sky Gate.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit replied.

“Eight Level Burning Sky Gate?” Lin Dong was momentarily startled. A glint flashed across his eyes, as he asked in a surprised voice, “It is the magma gates that old man Fen Tian used to suppress the Yimo general?”

“Aye.”

“It seems that the formation gates are needed to activate the ‘Eight Level Burning Sky Gate’, right?” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment. He remembered that old man Fen Tian had used eight light tablets that had already been refined when he activated the ‘Eight Level Burning Sky Gate’ back then. However, those light tablets had already turned into gates to suppress the Yimo general...

“That’s right. It is why I said that you lack the ingredients.

Otherwise, if you use this ‘Eight Level Burning Sky Gate’, even an expert at the half step to Profound Death stage will not escape unscathed.” The Ancestor Stone said.

“What ingredients are necessary to refine that formation gate light tablets?” Lin Dong thought for a moment before inquiring.

“Eight active volcanoes are all that is needed.”

The Ancestor Stone casually replied. However, Lin Dong seemed to hear mockery from his words. Immediately, his face turned somewhat green. He was not old man Fen Tian, who possessed the kind of terrifying strength that could refine eight volcano into formation gates.

“Ha ha, if you do not have that ability, you can settle for something of lower quality. Find eight Volcano Flame Essence Stones, and it will also be possible to refine the formation gates...”

“Volcano Flame Essence Stones...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself, before quickly shaking his head helplessly. He had heard of this object. Formed from the essence energy of a volcano, it contained the energy of a volcano within it, and was of great help to certain people practising unique martial arts. Additionally, it was extremely rare. Hence, it would definitely be expensive whenever it occasionally appeared. Obtaining eight of them was easier said than done.

This method was no different from having not mentioned it.

“Is there any other methods?”

“Since you are temporarily unable to find any Volcano Flame Essence Stones, you can only use some other things...” The Ancestor Stone laughed.

“Tell me something reasonable.” Lin Dong reminded helplessly. He did not wish to end up being happy for nothing again.

“You still have the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet from the Flame Master, right?” The Ancestor Stone Spirit asked.

Lin Dong was slightly startled. He quickly clenched his hand, and a bright red ancient tablet appeared within it. He held the ancient tablet, as he felt the surging heat from within. Finally, he asked curiously, “Is this the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet? What can it be used for?”

“You will know its exact use once you find the possessor of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol in the future. This thing can protect your life if someone attacks you.”

“The one who possess the Blazing Ancestral Symbol...” Lin Dong’s eyes turned slightly solemn. It was said that he is called Mo Luo... and is a renowned overlord in this Chaotic Demon Sea.

“You don’t need to be bothered by all this for now. Your most

important task right now, is to resolve the imminent trouble...”

“If you listen to me, we will be able to set a trap for that old ghost...”

Lin Dong rubbed his nose. He could hear some excitement from the tone of the Ancestral Stone, and the expression in his eyes quickly became a little strange. Could it be that this fellow wished for some excitement after having been in a slumber for such a long time...

However... this was also a good thing...

Within his room, Lin Dong’s eyes flickered as he listened to the plan that the Ancestor Stone was transmitting from within his mind. The corners of his mouth slowly lifted into an icy cold arc.

Chapter 894: Leave

“You’re leaving tomorrow?”

Gu Mengqi’s pretty face was clearly extremely stunned after hearing Lin Dong utter such words. Her eyebrows were knitted slightly, as she looked at the young man in front of her and said, “That Nefarious Bone old man will attack you once you leave Martial Gathering Island...”

Although Lin Dong’s victory over Shentu Jue previously had already allowed others to understand his strength, the Nefarious Bone old man was clearly not someone whom a younger generation member like Shentu Jue could compare with.

“Continuing to remain here is also not a solution. I will think of a way to deal with that Nefarious Bone old man.” Lin Dong smiled and replied.

After the discussion with the Ancestor Stone, his fear towards the Nefarious Bone old man had diminished somewhat. Moreover, he also clearly understood that he would not be able to avoid this problem known as the Nefarious Bone old man, if he wished to successfully leave Martial Gathering Island.

Gu Mengqi’s umber black brows were tightly bunched together, while her pupils firmly stared at Lin Dong. She was really unable to understand where Lin Dong’s confidence came from. He actually felt that he was able to deal with a seasoned expert like the Nefarious Bone old man, who was quite well known within the

Heavenly Wind Sea Region.

Lin Dong smiled as he met Gu Mengqi's gaze. This continued for a moment, before the latter helplessly turned her gaze away and said, "Since you have already made up your mind, it will not do for me to force you. However, if the situation develops beyond your control, you are always welcome to return to Martial Gathering Island anytime you wish. Our Gu clan will definitely protect you."

"Many thanks."

Lin Dong sincerely replied. Although the Gu Clan and him were merely cooperating to further their own ends in the beginning, this protection afforded by the latter had made a good impression on him.

"Additionally, if you wish to obtain the sea maps of unknown sea regions, you can perhaps go and visit the Sky Merchant Region. It is the most flourishing region in the vicinity, and an extremely large sky merchant auction occurs every half a year. You should be able to gain something in that place." Gu Mengqi said.

"Sky Merchant Region? Sky Merchant Auction..." Lin Dong was startled. Immediately, joy surged in his eyes. The most important thing for him to do now was to search for those unknown sea region maps. Such sea maps could only be found at a large scale auction like this...

"There is still around a month until the next Sky Merchant Auction. I've helped you mark out the path on the Chaotic Demon

Sea sea map.” Gu Mengqi said in an attentive manner.

“Thank you.” Lin Dong thanked her once again. His expression was filled with gratitude.

“It is also an investment for me. I feel that you will sooner or later become a renowned expert in this Chaotic Demon Sea. The reason I am giving you all these benefits now, is because I wish to establish some early connections with you.” Gu Mengqi smiled sweetly and replied.

Lin Dong grinned and nodded heavily. He said, “Miss Mengqi, please be reassured that as long as it is within my ability, I will definitely do my best to help you.”

Gu Mengqi laughed softly. Soon after, she lifted her head. Her pretty eyes observed that young face with distinct features, and softly said, “Take care.”

“Yes.”

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He turned his head towards another direction on Martial Gathering Island, as a chilling light steadily surfaced in his eyes.

Old ghost, since you wish to take my life, let’s see if you have the qualifications to do so...

.....

Just as the sunlight tore through the clouds the next morning, a light figure rushed out from the Gu Clan. After which, it raised its speed to the limit, and flew out of the island.

At a certain area in the Gu Clan, Gu Shou lifted his head and watched the swiftly disappearing figure. He fondled his beard, and sighed after a long while, as he muttered, “Little friend Lin Dong, you are really too reckless...”

“He has always been very cautious. It is likely that he has his own considerations for him to act in this manner.” Gu Mengqi softly remarked from behind.

“That Nefarious Bone old man is an expert at the half a step to the Profound Death stage... regardless of what kind of tricks Lin Dong has, don’t tell me that he can really fight with the latter?” Gu Shou shook his head and replied.

Gu Mengqi became silent. She only lifted her head a moment later, and muttered to herself, “Such a thing... who knows...”

.....

“Ah, is he finally unable to endure any longer,,,”

The Nefarious Bone old man, who was chatting with an elder of the Wei Clan in the courtyard of the Wei manor, suddenly raised his head the moment Lin Dong moved. His eyes looked in the

direction that Lin Dong had fled towards, as a dark and cold smile surfaced on his elderly face.

“Master, has that brat fled?” Behind the Nefarious Bone old man, Chen Luo’s mouth parted into a smile as he asked.

“Yes.”

The Nefarious Bone old man nodded. He stood up with the bone walking stick in his hand and said, “You will remain here. I will go and finish off that brat first.”

“Ha ha, in that case, we will be waiting for your good news here.” That elder from the Wei Clan smiled faintly. Lin Dong had caused their Wei Clan to lose a great amount of face during the martial gathering. He was naturally extremely willing to enjoy the show now that Lin Dong was in trouble.

“He is but someone from the younger generation.”

The Nefarious Bone old man casually remarked. Without further ado, he waved his sleeve, and his body turned into a grey light that charged to the sky. After which, it hurried in the direction Lin Dong had fled towards with shocking speed.

Chen Luo and Wei Zhen watched the figure of the Nefarious Bone old man, and could not help but smile at each other. A gloating expression filled their smiles. If Lin Dong really planned to continue hiding within this Martial Gathering Island, things would

likely become a little troublesome. This move of Lin Dong to leave was undoubtedly suicidal in their eyes.

.....

Swoosh!

A light figure hurried over the vast and endless sea at a shocking speed. This speed not only tore the air apart, but also left behind a deep water scar on the surface of the sea.

This light figure was naturally Lin Dong, who had came from Martial Gathering Island. At this moment, he had already summoned the green dragon wings on his back. Clearly, he had raised his speed to the limit.

A salty wind blew at Lin Dong, causing his clothes to flutter. He lifted his eyes and looked at the seemingly endless ocean. Finally, he inhaled a deep breath and asked in his mind, “Is everything prepared?”

“Yes.” The Ancestor Stone Spirit replied in a faint voice. However, there was excitement in his voice.

“Ancestor Stone, do you have a name?” Lin Dong suddenly asked.

“Name?” The Ancestor Stone Spirit was clearly startled by this sudden question of Lin Dong. It was a long while later before he replied, “My previous owner calls me ‘Yan’.”

“Yan...” Lin Dong muttered softly. He immediately nodded, as his eyes glanced at the distant rear. A heroic feeling suddenly surged within his heart. So what if you are at the half step to Profound Death stage? As long as this old ghost dared to chase him today, he would definitely make this old ghost to pay the price!

“There is an uninhabited island in northwest of us. Let’s head there. We are already very far from Martial Gathering Island.” Yan once again reminded.

“Additionally, that Nefarious Bone old man has also given chase. He should catch up to you in another hour.”

“Noted.”

Lin Dong nodded, as the green dragon wings on his back suddenly flapped. Immediately, a dragon roar was emitted from within his body. Green light surged over his body, as he directly turned into a green ray of light that shot across the sky and rushed in the north west direction at a shocking speed.

This flight continued for another ten minutes, before an island appeared before Lin Dong’s eyes on the distant sea surface. However, this island did not have any human figures. Clearly, it was an uninhabited island.

Lin Dong’s gaze scanned this small island. Immediately, his body landed on a mountain top on this small island. After which, he sat down and inhaled deeply, however, traces of excitement surged in

his eyes. He flipped his hand, and the Burning Sky Cauldron appeared within it. Bright red light surged, appearing just like a rising flame.

“Nefarious Bone old ghost... even the three great sect chiefs of the Yuan Gate have failed to take my life. What right do you, as a half step to Profound Death stage expert have to do so?”

“Since you wish to fight, I shall fight with you until the end!”

Lin Dong lifted his gaze. He looked at the distant sky, as a ferocious expression surged within his pupils.

This wait continued for over ten minutes. Soon after, a rushing wind sound appeared in the distance, and Lin Dong abruptly lifted his head. A grey light had appeared within his sight. Finally, this light tore through the air, and appeared in the sky above the small island. The light disappeared, revealing an old man with a white bone walking stick in his hand. It was the Nefarious Bone old man.

The Nefarious Bone old man stood in the air. His face revealed a mocking expression as he looked at Lin Dong below. After which, his eyes swept around, and he spoke indifferently, “You have chosen a good burial site...”

Lin Dong once again inhaled a deep breath of the salty air. The scarlet red intensified, as he parted his mouth and laughed, “Nefarious Bone old ghost, I’ve chosen this place for you.”

The Burning Sky Cauldron in Lin Dong's hand suddenly swelled after his voice sounded. It turned into a large cauldron that was thousands of feet in size. The cauldron hovered in the sky, as wave after wave of shocking fluctuations swept apart.

Chapter 895: Fighting the Nefarious Bone Old Man

The enormous bright red giant cauldron floated in the air. Red light flickered on the cauldron, appearing like waves of hot flames that caused the surrounding air to become a little distorted.

“Pure Yuan treasure...”

The eyes of the Nefarious Bone old man glanced indifferently at the Burning Sky Cauldron floating in the air, before he laughed coldly, “I was wondering why you dared to leave Martial Gathering Island. So you plan on relying on this Pure Yuan treasure to protect yourself. However, you are too naive if you believe that you can stop me by relying on such a thing.”

“We will know whether or not I am naive when we fight.” Lin Dong also replied with a cold smile.

“A brat who does not know his limits. Do you really think that you have the qualifications to act arrogantly in front of this old man, just because you have defeated Shentu Jue? Alright then, I shall give you a beating on behalf of your elders today. Before you possess sufficient strength, it is best that you obediently keep a low profile in this Chaotic Demon Sea. With this arrogance of yours, you will sooner or later fail to even know why you have ended up dead!” A chilling glint flashed across the Nefarious Bone old man’s eyes as he spoke in a malicious voice.

“Beat me? I’m afraid that you aren’t qualified, you old thing!” Lin

Dong grinned and laughed.

“Sharp tongued little bastard. You are seeking death!”

Fury surged within the Nefarious Bone old man's eyes, as a murderous desire flashed across his face. Immediately, he took a step forward, as an exceptionally majestic Yuan Power fluctuation surged out. Under such a fluctuation, thousand feet high waves formed on the surface of the sea below. His aura was rather dreadful.

Bang!

However, Lin Dong did not show the slightest fear upon seeing this. Instead, he took the lead in attacking. His hand seal changed, and bright light surged from the Burning Sky cauldron. The mouth of the cauldron shook, and an enormous fiery red light pillar directly enveloped the Nefarious Bone old man. A suction force emerged, and attempted to absorb the latter into the cauldron.

“It won't be that easy to suck me in!”

The Nefarious Bone old man mocked after feeling the suction force. Although he did not fear any of Lin Dong's techniques, he was after all a crafty old man. He clearly understood, that there would definitely be some trouble if he was sucked into the Burning Sky Cauldron, trouble which he did not wish to unnecessarily create. Immediately, he waved his sleeve. Majestic Yuan Power rippled around his body like the sea, and completely blocked the suction force from the Burning Sky Cauldron.

Lin Dong's expression did not change when he saw this. A thought passed through his mind, as a water pillar suddenly erupted from the surface of the sea below. At the same time, a black shadow emerged in a ghost like fashion, and rushed straight towards the Nefarious Bone old man.

“Oh? A puppet? You actually dare to take out such a disgraceful and weak puppet?”

This unexpected turn of events caused the Nefarious Bone old man to be momentarily startled. Disdain quickly surfaced from the corners of his mouth after he clearly saw what the black figure was.

This black figure was naturally the final demon puppet in Lin Dong's hands. However, its strength had only barely reached the Profound Life stage. Such strength clearly did not pose any threat to the Nefarious Bone old man. However, this was not what he required from the puppet...

“Explode!”

The black figure charged towards the Nefarious Bone old man at lightning speed. A thought passed through Lin Dong's mind as the former approached the latter, and an extremely wild and violent fluctuation suddenly erupted from the demon corpse's body. After which, its body exploded.

Boom!

A wild and violent ripple swept outwards. Such a ferocious and uncontrolled attack forced the Nefarious Bone old man to take a step back. The Yuan Power which blocked the Burning Sky Cauldron's suction force was also disturbed for a moment because of this.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's eyes flashed. He very accurately grabbed this slight opening, as the Burning Sky Cauldron abruptly rushed out. The mouth of the bright red cauldron widened. It appeared just like a huge beast that directly swallowed the Nefarious Bone old man.

Bang bang bang!

The body of the cauldron shook wildly after the Burning Sky cauldron swallowed the Nefarious Bone old man. It was likely that the old fellow had begun to destroy its interior.

A thought passed through Lin Dong's mind, and his body immediately charged into the Burning Sky Cauldron. Sure enough, he saw the gloomy looking Nefarious Bone old man on the bright red land.

“Brat, you are actually willing to self destruct that puppet of yours.” The Nefarious Bone old man stared at Lin Dong in a dark and sinister manner, as he slowly remarked.

“If I do not sacrifice something, I will not be able to accomplish anything. To finish off a half step to Profound Death stage expert, the sacrifice of a single puppet is more than worthwhile.” Lin Dong laughed.

“Shameless and boastful words. Do you think that you can trap me by just sucking me into this Pure Yuan treasure?” The eyes of the Nefarious Bone old man turned cold. Immediately, he took a step forward. A couple of after images flashed across the sky, and his body appeared in front of Lin Dong in a ghost like fashion. Subsequently, a palm wind containing terrifying Yuan Power furiously swatted down towards Lin Dong.

“Swoosh!”

The space around Lin Dong distorted. Majestic bright red light shot out, and weaved itself into a light shield in front of him. Although the light shield was still shattered by the Nefarious Bone old man, Lin Dong had already fled a great distance using that short instant.

Lin Dong was well protected by the Burning Sky Cauldron when he was within it. This was the only way he was able to contend against the Nefarious Bone old man, in order to buy the time and opportunity for his final technique.

The Nefarious Bone old man’s arm jerked after he missed, as the white bone walking stick in his hand turned into a sinisterly cold white light. It seemed to penetrate space as it shot towards Lin Dong’s head at an indescribable speed.

Lin Dong's figure hastily retreated backwards. He clenched his hand, and the black tree branch appeared in a flash. After which, Yuan Power was poured into it. With a wave of his hand, it turned into a flash of black light that rushed out. Finally, it violently collided with the white light.

Clang!

A metallic like sound spread in the sky, and the black light was directly sent flying backwards. The black tree trunk spun as it powerlessly fell. However, the white bone walking stick also had its trajectory changed. It ruthlessly shot into the ground, creating a thousand feet long gully.

“Slippery brat!”

The Nefarious Bone old man's eyes vaguely contained a gloominess. Lin Dong was quite cunning, and ultimately refused to directly exchange blows with him. He was likely clearly aware of the gap between the two. Hence, he wisely chose to avoid taking the attack head on.

“However, can your speed compare to this old man?”

The Nefarious Bone old man's face was dark and cold. Suddenly, strands of greyish vapour rose from within his body. The greyish energy wrapped around him, and his body vaguely became a little illusory.

Lin Dong gazed at this change in the Nefarious Bone old man, as a feeling of danger involuntarily flashed within his heart. He did have any time to think, as his body rapidly pulled back once again.

Swoosh!

Just as Lin Dong moved, the Nefarious Bone old man stepped forward, and the greyish vapour surged. He appeared to penetrate through space, and appeared in front of Lin Dong in an extremely mysterious manner. Immediately, a savage smile flashed over his elderly face, as his five fingers curled. Strands of extremely faint black Qi swirled around his finger tips. After which, it pierced through the void like a ghost claw, and grabbed at Lin Dong.

Bang bang bang!

Some cracks actually began to form after the Nefarious Bone old man grabbed with his hand. From this, it was possible to see just how frightening the old man's power was.

“Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal!”

Lin Dong's expression had turned completely solemn at this moment. He did not hesitate at all in the face of the Nefarious Bone old man's attack. Green light surged around him, as ten dragon tattoos simultaneously rose from the surface of his body. Finally, it transformed into a huge dragon fist that punched forward.

Bang!

A frightening energy ripple wildly unfurled the sky when the two forces collided. The dragon seal formed from ten green dragon light tattoos instantly collapsed, as Lin Dong's body flew backwards. Finally, it landed on the ground in a somewhat miserable fashion, as a muffled moan was emitted from his throat. It seemed that he had been quite badly shaken.

“You are actually able to block a claw from me? Brat, you can be proud even if you die today!” Shock immediately flashed across the Nefarious Bone old man's face, after seeing that Lin Dong had received his claw attack head on. His strength surpassed Lin Dong's by many levels. Forget about someone at the initial Profound Life stage, even an expert at the advance Profound Life stage would definitely be seriously injured or even killed by that claw.

“This brat must be killed.”

The murderous desire in the Nefarious Bone old man's eyes suddenly intensified. This Lin Dong was merely at the initial Profound Life stage, yet, he was already able to reach such a level. Would this not mean that he would not be able to deal with Lin Dong if the latter was to advance to the advance Profound Life stage or the perfect Profound Life stage?

Such a potential threat must not be allowed to live.

The Nefarious Bone old man ceased hesitating after this thought

flashed in his mind. His body tore through the sky like an eagle, before he once again dived towards Lin Dong.

“Old bastard, I will let you taste the might of my Burning Sky Cauldron today.”

“Burning Sky Chains!”

Lin Dong lifted his head. He gazed at the Nefarious Bone old man, who was charging towards him once again, as a similarly ferocious expression also rose on his face. Immediately, he bent his body, and both of his hands heavily slammed onto the ground.

Rumble!

The land suddenly trembled intensely after his palms landed. After which, the land collapsed, and hundreds of bright red light pillars broke out from within. They turned into numerous large bright red chains that rapidly entwined around the incoming grey light figure.

Chapter 896: Power of the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet

Clash.

Hundreds of scarlet red chains pierced through the sky like a fire dragons. After which, they twisted around the grey light that seemingly covered the sky as it arrived.

This unexpected turn of events clearly caused the Nefarious Bone old man to be momentarily startled. However, he quickly let out a cold snort. Both of his hands were curled into a claw shape, as they violently tore downwards. Ten dark black lights swept forth, and directly cut those scarlet red chains that were surrounding him into pieces.

“Bang bang!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were ice-cold. Both of his hands were in contact with the ground, as wave after wave of powerful Yuan Power continuously surged into the ground. Immediately, the land continued to crack apart. Countless scarlet red chains continued to break out of the ground, and endlessly attacked the Nefarious Bone old man.

In the face of Lin Dong’s attacks, the Nefarious Bone old man stood in the air, as sharp claw winds filled the air. Not a single chain was able to approach his body.

“You plan on trapping me with just this? You must be dreaming!” The Nefarious Bone old man mockingly looked at Lin Dong below and sneered.

Lin Dong completely ignored his ridicule. A thought passed through his mind, and another dozen scarlet red chains broke out from the ground. They curled around the Nefarious Bone old man at lightning speed.

“Useless actions.”

The Nefarious Bone old man swung his claw shaped hand, and sharp winds once again sliced the dozen chains. However, a cold smile rose from the corners of Lin Dong’s mouth the moment the chains were cut.

Chi!

A dozen smaller chains rushed out in a strange fashion from where the chains had been cut. After which, they snaked through the air like vipers, and curled around the Nefarious Bone old man’s body and limbs.

“Break!”

The eyes of the Nefarious Bone old man turned cold as the chains wrapped around his body. Majestic Yuan Power suddenly exploded from within his body in an attempt to break these chains.

Crack crack crack!

However, the Nefarious Bone old man did not manage to easily break them like he had managed to did earlier. While his Yuan Power surged, black light also surged on those black chains. Although the chains were pushed at until they creaked, they stubbornly bound the Nefarious Bone old man's body this time around.

“What?”

Unable to escape, the Nefarious Bone old man's expression finally changed somewhat for the first time. His eyes were filled with disbelief. He was really unable to imagine, that he would actually be unable to break free from these seemingly tiny black metal chains despite his strength.

“Old bastard, it seems that you were ultimately still a little too careless.” Lin Dong raised his head, and looked at the Nefarious Bone old man, who had been bound by the black chains. Devouring Power was hidden within these chains, hence, they could not be compared to those scarlet red chains from earlier. Even though this Nefarious Bone old man was powerful, he would still require a great deal of effort to escape.

“Brat, it is too early for you to be happy. Even though I am unable to move, it is still extremely easy for me to kill you!” The Nefarious Bone old man stared at Lin Dong with sinisterly cold eyes. Immediately, his foot suddenly stomped on the empty air. A thousand feet large Yuan Power pillar shot out, and viciously blasted at Lin Dong.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh.

Scarlet red chains danced in the sky, and turned into a giant web above Lin Dong. At the same time, it also received that Yuan Power pillar.

“Old bastard, if you’re done playing, you should come and try the feast that I have prepared for you.”

Scarlet red chains broke apart and descended from the sky. Lin Dong lifted his head and stared at the Nefarious Bone old man. The smile on the corners of his mouth was somewhat ferocious.

“What arrogant words...”

The Nefarious Bone old man’s pupils shrunk slightly, as he stared intently at Lin Dong. That tone of his was eerie, but for some unknown reason, unease suddenly rose from deep within his heart. All of Lin Dong’s actions today seemed to have been planned in advance...

Lin Dong grinned, and did not speak any further. It was not easy for him to trap this old fellow, and this was the only opportunity he had to unleash his great killing move.

Hu.

A cluster of white vapour was spat out from Lin Dong's mouth. Quickly after, he clenched his hand. An ancient scarlet red flame like tablet appeared in his hand. It was the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet.

Lin Dong's eyes were searing hot as he stared at the ancient tablet in his hands. A thought passed through his mind, and the tablet slowly rose. While it rose, strands of scarlet red flames started to burn from within it.

The surrounding space began to become distorted as this flame burned, as a frightening temperature was quietly emitted, causing the Yuan Power in the area to boil a little.

“This...”

The Nefarious Bone old man looked at the rising ancient tablet, as his expression became ugly. The burning flame on the ancient tablet caused even him to feel some fear within his heart.

“Grug.”

Several mouthfuls of essence blood containing pure Yuan Power was directly spat out from Lin Dong's mouth. Finally, they landed on the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet. At the same time, the Yuan Power within his body also surged out, and poured into it.

A trace of paleness spread on Lin Dong's face, as his aura began to weaken at a shocking speed. Clearly, activating this Ancient Divine

Flame Tablet had almost exhausted all of his strength.

However, the scarlet red flame on the Ancient Divine Flame tablet also became increasingly deeper in colour amidst this exhaustion of his. In the end, it actually became like the colour of fresh blood.

“Universe Incinerating Flame Arrow!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were searing hot as they looked at this ancient tablet that was burning with a bloody flame. Soon after, the seal formed by his hands changed, as a low voice was emitted from his throat.

Buzz buzz!

After his voice sounded, the blood red flame immediately rushed into the sky from the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet. After which, it transformed into a long blood coloured arrow.

The long arrow was around ten feet or so in length, while the flames that rose from it were just like fresh blood that continued to drip downwards. As the flames danced, an annihilation like fluctuation quietly spread.

Even the pupils of the Nefarious Bone old man shrunk instantly in the face of this fluctuation, as horror surged out from deep within his eyes. He was really unable to imagine that Lin Dong would actually be able to summon such a frightening attack...

Lin Dong gazed at the Nefarious Bone old man, whose expression had changed, while the savage expression on his pale face became even more intense. Quickly after, he made the motion of pulling a bow. His eyes instantly turned ice-cold in the next instant, as his finger was suddenly released.

Swish!

The moment Lin Dong's finger was released, the long arrow that burned with a blood red flame emitted a deafening screech. Even space itself was forcefully shattered due to this screech. Immediately, the long arrow arrived in a flash. It seemed to have penetrated through the obstructions of space, and shot directly towards the head of the Nefarious Bone old man.

Bang!

The hairs all over the Nefarious Bone old man's body stood up at this moment, as a horrified expression appeared on his grim old face. Monstrous Yuan Power wildly swept out from within his body. This time around, he had finally broken the black chains that were restraining him. Without any hesitation, his body began to hurry backwards. He had sensed the threat of death from that long blood coloured arrow.

"I'm afraid it is too late for you to leave now!"

Lin Dong icily laughed as he looked at the Nefarious Bone old man, whose body was about to retreat backwards. Even with all his

power, this attack could only be used once. Moreover, he would end up in a weakened state for a period of time after using it. If this Nefarious Bone old man managed to avoid it, Lin Dong would no longer have any strength left to fight.

Hence, this arrow must not miss!

Both of Lin Dong's hands rapidly formed a series of seals, as majestic Mental Energy wildly swept out from within his Niwan Palace. A low ice-cold voice was emitted from his mouth, "Stop!"

A mysterious fluctuation spread out in the sky at lightning speed. After which, that Nefarious Bone old man was shocked to discover that his body had frozen for an instant!

This stillness was practically almost undetectable, but it genuinely existed. Normally, no one would pay any attention to such a short instant. However, such an instant was currently fatal!

Swoosh!

The long arrow burning with a blood red flame pierced through the air at this moment. In the end, it mercilessly shot into the body of the Nefarious Bone old man under the latter's horrified gaze.

Bang!

Monstrous blood coloured flames unfurled the moment that it struck, while the entire space within the cauldron began to

tremble crazily...

Chapter 897: Seriously Injured

Bang!

Waves of blood red flames surged and spread in the sky. That annihilation like ripple directly caused the domain within the cauldron to become extremely distorted and unstable.

Lin Dong's expression was pale as he lifted his head. His eyes stared intently at the blood red flames. This was his ultimate technique, and he was no longer able to unleash it a second time. Hence, if this was still not enough to finish off the Nefarious Bone old man, he would become the unlucky one...

“Half step to Profound Death stage... is really difficult to deal with...”

Lin Dong muttered. If it was not for the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet in his hands this time, he would not choose to collide head on with the Nefarious Bone old man. At the very most, he would make a detour, and temporarily hide from any direct confrontations. He could only return to take revenge when he became stronger in the future.

“I wonder... if he has been finished off...”

Lin Dong lifted his head. The blood red flames that permeated the sky caused his face to be bathed in a film of light. Anxiety clearly showed on that pale white face of his.

“He has not been finished off...” Yan’s voice suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s mind while he was mumbling to himself.

“What?”

Lin Dong’s expression changed drastically after hearing this. The little remaining Yuan Power within his body began to circulate rapidly, as he readied himself to withdraw from the Burning Sky Cauldron. If it was really no good, he would have no choice but to abandon the Burning Sky Cauldron and flee...

“However, his current condition is likewise far from encouraging.” Yan continued.

“He is huge trouble as long as he is not dead.” Lin Dong clenched his teeth. One must be thorough if one wished to finish off an expert with strength like the Nefarious Bone old man. Otherwise, the future threat that they would pose would be quite great.

“It is already extremely incredible that you were able to force him into such a state. It is too difficult for the current you to completely kill him.” Yan spoke in an apathetic voice.

Lin Dong pursed his lips. Just as he was about to speak, his expression suddenly changed. The blood coloured flames sweeping across the sky began to pull back, while that frightening fluctuation also gradually weakened.

Lin Dong watched the receding flames, as his hands clenched tightly, and perspiration appeared on his palms.

The blood coloured flames in the sky swiftly disappeared under Lin Dong's attention. His pupils suddenly shrunk in the next instant. A figure had appeared in Lin Dong's sights at the spot where the flames had disappeared.

That figure was completely charred back, and it no longer had a left hand or right leg. Fresh blood spurted out like a fountain from its broken limbs, and the flesh all over its body was torn and lacerated. The body that covered all over by injuries was exceptionally horrifying.

Terrifying injuries.

Lin Dong was a little stunned for some time, as he gazed upon the current state of the Nefarious Bone old man. Had the power of that arrow reached such a terrifying level? To think that it was actually able to injure a half step to Profound Death stage expert to such an extent...

Lin Dong was able to sense that extremely weary aura of the Nefarious Bone old man at this instant. Clearly, the latter's injuries had already reached a kind of relatively frightening extent.

This could be considered as a kind of fatal wound.

“Ah!”

While Lin Dong was stunned by the Nefarious Bone old man's injuries, the latter also let out a screech towards the sky. His cry was filled with dread and intense pain.

“Little bastard, you actually dare to injure me to such an extent!”

The Nefarious Bone old man's blood red eyes looked at Lin Dong below. He seemed to have become crazy. If it was not because of the intense pain within his body continuously stimulating his consciousness, he would be unable to believe that he would actually be injured by an initial Profound Life stage younger generation member to such an extent...

Lin Dong grinned. Immediately, a murderous desire surged out from his eyes. He raised his head and gave the Nefarious Bone old man a ferocious smile, “Old bastard, this young master will not only injure you today, but will also kill you!”

“Lin Dong, don't be rash. Although he might be in an extremely weak state now, your condition is not much better. If he discovers that you can only use that attack once, he will definitely risk everything to kill you!” Yan's voice immediately sounded in Lin Dong's mind after the latter's voice rang out.

Lin Dong's eyes flashed upon hearing this. However, he did not stop, but instead slammed his chest. Another mouthful of essence blood was spat out, before landing on the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet in front of him.

“Little bastard!”

The pupils of the Nefarious Bone old man immediately contracted upon seeing this scene, as terror wildly surged from within his eyes. Clearly, he was already extremely afraid. If another one of the previous attack was to arrive, this place would definitely end up as his grave.

“I will remember this. Once my injuries are recovered, I will chase you to the ends of the world!”

A miserable screech was emitted from the mouth of the Nefarious Bone old man. Soon after, he fiercely gritted his teeth, as his left arm exploded. A shocking blood glow shot out and tore apart the cauldron domain. After which, his body moved and he charged out from the Burning Sky Cauldron in a manner that was as miserable as a stray dog.

Grug.

Lin Dong involuntarily spat out another mouthful of fresh blood after that Nefarious Bone old man lost an arm to escape from the Burning Sky Cauldron. The Ancient Divine Flame Tablet in front of him swiftly dimmed. In the end, it powerless fell downwards.

“This death fearing old bastard.”

Lin Dong wiped off the blood at the corner of his mouth and mocked. He had merely spat out some ordinary blood earlier. His

aim was to scare off this Nefarious Bone old man. However, Lin Dong did not expect that this old ghost would actually be so afraid. The latter had exploded an arm in order to tear apart the cauldron domain.

“What you did was too risky.” Yan said. If the Nefarious Bone old man was to discover Lin Dong’s bluff earlier, the latter would definitely fall into a disadvantageous situation.

“My strength is inferior to his, and I cannot forcefully endure for too long. All I can do is use some ferociousness to scare him off.” Lin Dong shook his head and said.

“Let’s hurry up and leave. You are currently extremely weak and need to find a place to recuperate.” Yan said.

Lin Dong nodded, and kept the Ancient Divine Flame Tablet. After which, he withdrew from the Burning Sky Cauldron with a thought, before opening his mouth and keeping the Burning Sky Cauldron in his body.

His eyes looked towards the north-west after he was done. There was a trail of fresh blood on the sea. Clearly, it had been left behind as the Nefarious Bone old man fled for his life.

“Heh, old bastard, consider yourself lucky this time around. Once I manage to refine the Burning Sky Gate of the Burning Sky Cauldron the next time around, I will definitely take your old life!” Lin Dong smiled in a sinister manner. His body quickly moved as he used his final bit of strength to swiftly rush in the opposite

direction.

This sea region swiftly become quiet after Lin Dong left. It was likely that no one would have imagined the great earthshaking battle that had occurred at this spot.

Moreover the results of that great battle would leave one rather flabbergasted.

.....

Martial Gathering Island.

Gu Mengqi stood in the courtyard of the Gu Clan. Her pretty pair of eyes looked in the direction where Lin Dong had left towards earlier. Those eyes of hers contained a worry that could not be hidden.

“That Nefarious Bone old man has yet to return. It is likely that nothing has happened to Lin Dong.” Gu Shuo offered words of comfort as he stood behind Gu Mengqi.

Gu Mengqi merely laughed bitterly upon hearing this. Lin Dong’s body contained the bone seal that the Nefarious Bone old man had planted. He would definitely be unable to escape. Once the Nefarious Bone old man caught up with him, the result was obvious given the huge gap between them...

“That fellow, I asked him to temporarily stay on Martial

Gathering Island but he refused. Such rashness... is practically... is practically suicidal!” Gu Mengqi gently clenched her teeth and involuntarily spoke in a somewhat furious manner.

Gu Shuo sighed. His heart felt exceptionally regretful. Was such a good seedling going to be destroyed in the hands of the Nefarious Bone old man...

If this current scene could be delayed by another two or three years, Gu Shuo believed that Lin Dong would have to power to fight the Nefarious Bone old man. However... it was a little too early now.

“Oh?”

Gu Shuo’s heart suddenly pounded as this thought flashed across his mind. He suddenly raised his head and looked at the distant sky. In a low voice, he said, “The Nefarious Bone old man has returned.”

Gu Mengqi’s pretty face immediately paled upon hearing this words. Her jadelike hands could not help but clench tightly.

Swoosh!

A sharp rushing wind sound appeared in the distant sky. After which, a blood glow frantically rushed over. Many miserable and painful screeches continued to be emitted as the blood glow arrived.

The sharp screeches spread throughout the entire Martial Gathering Island, immediately drawing the attention of many experts. Immediately, many pairs of stunned eyes looked towards the bloody glow that was rushing over.

Chi!

The bloody glow finally appeared in the sky above Martial Gathering Island. As the bloody light faded, a bloody one legged person with a horrifying appearance suddenly appeared within the countless watching gazes on Martial Gathering Island.

“That is...”

The entire Martial Gathering Island seemed to have suddenly frozen at this moment, while everyone’s expressions became strangely stiff. They looked at the bloody figure in the sky that had almost lost all his limbs, as their expressions turned dull.

“Nefarious Bone old man?”

Gu Mengqi and Gu Shuo were stunned as they looked at the bloody figure in the sky which was missing both arms and a leg. It was a long while later before they gradually recovered. They slowly turned their heads and exchanged glances with some difficulty. After which, they saw the astonishment that could not be hidden in the other party’s eyes.

This Nefarious Bone old man had went to chase Lin Dong. Could such injuries have been caused by Lin Dong?

Gu Shuo inhaled a deep breath of air. Soon after, he rubbed his somewhat numb old face, as his eyes looked towards the north-western direction. Only now did he finally understand why Lin Dong had chosen to leave Martial Gathering Island...

It seemed that all of them had underestimated this young man from the very beginning...

Chapter 898: Blood Demon Shark Clan

The waters of the endless sea region sparkled under the rays of the sun. Occasionally, large birds would sweep past in the sky. Their sharp cries added some liveliness to this calm ocean.

At a particular spot in this sea region, a skinny young man slowly walked out from deep within a small island formed by reefs, before raising his head as he looked at the azure sky. Both of his hands were clenched tightly as he felt the once again vigorous energy within his body, while a smile formed on his face.

This figure was naturally Lin Dong, who had engaged in a life and death battle with the Nefarious Bone old man ten days ago. Although Lin Dong had managed to seriously injure and eventually frighten off the Nefarious Bone old man during that battle, he had also reached his limit. Hence, he immediately left the battleground and found a deserted place to recuperate for ten days. Only then did he recover his strength. At the same time, he had also completely removed the bone seal that the Nefarious Bone old man had left within his body.

“Given how serious that old ghost’s injuries were, without a couple of months, it will be impossible for him to recover even though he is a half step Profound Death stage expert.” Lin Dong looked in the direction of the distant Martial Gathering Island and muttered to himself.

He did not hope to be able to completely destroy the Nefarious Bone old man. Even though the latter had nearly become a human baton, the latter’s body had already reached the level where it was

able to produce life Qi. The Nefarious Bone old man was basically quasi-immortal. Even if his limbs were lost, it was still possible for them to be regrown.

During the few months when that old ghost was recovering, Lin Dong need not worry about being hunted. As long as he could obtain the ‘Volcano Flame Essence Stones’ during the remaining time and refine the Burning Sky Gates, he would no longer need to struggle so desperately against the Nefarious Bone old man in future encounters.

“Sky Merchant Region.”

Lin Dong sifted for the relevant information in his mind. Sky Merchant Region was considered a relatively unique area within the Chaotic Demon Sea. It bordered several sea regions, and the mixture of people within it could be said to be terrifying. Due to Sky Merchant Region being well developed in trading, it was one of the spots where countless treasures within the Chaotic Demon Sea gathered.

There were also many factions based in Sky Merchant Region. However, the strongest was the Sky Merchant Court. It could be considered quite a renown large faction even in the Chaotic Demon Sea. However, this Sky Merchant Court mainly bought and sold information as well as held auctions. They were extremely wealthy. Of course, if one did not possess sufficient strength within this chaotic area of the Chaotic Demon Sea, one would definitely be unable to guard one’s territory. Hence, if this Sky Merchant Court did not have enough power, it would have already been swallowed by others many times over before it could even

develop to such an extent.

“I should make a trip to that auction. The Sky Merchant Court’s information gathering ability is extremely good. It might even be possible to obtain some information about Little Marten and Little Flame...”

Lin Dong continued to ponder. Additionally, he also needed to rely on this auction for those unknown sea maps. No matter what, he would not give up on searching for the second Ancestral Symbol. This was because he had promised the Great Desolate Tablet that he would return to the Eastern Xuan Region within two to three years, and aid in killing the king level Yimo it was suppressing. At the same time... he also needed to resolve certain grudges. Even till now, the scene of he and his brothers being forced to flee the Eastern Xuan Region like homeless strays was still extremely vivid...

“Yuan Gate...:”

Lin Dong pursed his lips, as an icy light surged past his pitch-black eyes. Some debts must be repaid. The only reason that the repayment had yet to begin, was because the time was not yet ripe.

Lin Dong believed that by the time he returned to the Eastern Xuan Region, there would finally be a conclusion to all these debts...

“I should get moving.”

Lin Dong temporarily pushed down the churning thoughts within his heart. Without hesitating, he moved his body, and transformed into a light figure that broke through the sky, disappearing into the horizon in the blink of an eye.

.....

There was quite a great distance between the Heaven Wind Sea Region and the Sky Merchant Region. Hence, despite his speed, it was still rather difficult for Lin Dong to reach his destination within a couple of days. Fortunately, he was not in a rush. In any case, there was still a month until the Sky Merchant auction. It was pointless for him to arrive early.

Additionally, the reliance on Yuan Power to support his flight over the ocean was also a relatively good training to control the Yuan Power in his body. During the initial few days, Lin Dong would have no choice but to find a resting place every half a day. However, after travelling continuously for ten days, he was already able to perfectly control his energy consumption while flying. Moreover, he only used the Yuan Power within his body at the areas where it was needed most.

Lin Dong's speed had undoubtedly soared greatly after he became proficient in this. Currently, he had formally stepped into the Profound Life stage. The denseness and strength of the Yuan Power within his body was many times stronger than before. Additionally, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was quietly devouring the surrounding natural Yuan Power to replenish his body. Hence, he was able to maintain the Yuan Power within his body at a relatively full state despite this long distance travelling.

In this way, he was able to deal with any threats that might appear...

Lin Dong had also encountered many merchant ships during his journey over this period of time. Occasionally, he would also land on them to obtain some information. However, most of the time, he would simply travel alone.

Time flowed by, while the distance between Lin Dong and Sky Merchant Region steadily shrunk.

.....

Swoosh!

A flash of green light dashed passed in the blue sky at an astonishing speed, while a low and deep sonic boom sounded, causing some waves to be stirred on the calm sea surface below.

From within the light, Lin Dong gazed into the distance. The green dragon wings on his back would flap occasionally, while his body shot forward like an arrow.

At this moment, he had already been flying over this sea for over twenty days. He had experienced various natural disasters and conflicts between people. This journey of his could be considered quite interesting.

“At this speed, I should be able to reach Sky Merchant Region in a

week...” Lin Dong gazed into the distance, as a smile surfaced on his face. This journey of his was considerably smooth sailing. At the very least, he did not encounter any of the truly frightening natural disasters in this Chaotic Demon Sea. Otherwise, his journey would likely have been delayed.

“Lin Dong, there seems to be several presences in this area.” Yan’s faint voice suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s mind while the latter was musing.

“Oh? Is it pirates?” Lin Dong was not overly surprised after hearing this. It was common to find pirates in this Chaotic Demon Sea. These hardy individuals, who frequently licked blood from their blades, were relatively difficult to deal with. Lin Dong had met such people many times over this period.

“The south-west direction. Take a look for yourself.” Yan replied.

Lin Dong nodded. He peered into the distance, before seeing over a hundred figures appearing on the sea in the south-west direction. These people appeared quite strong. Moreover, they were strangely riding blood coloured sharks.

Lin Dong watched this scene in astonishment, and was only gradually able to understand as he approached. The people riding on those blood coloured sharks were baring their upper bodies, and fish scales were faintly visible on their bodies. Additionally, their eyes were dark red in colour, and glowing shark tattoos were faintly discernible on their chests.

“Are they the Blood Demon Shark clan of the Sea Demon tribe?”

Lin Dong’s eyes focused on the human figures that were standing on the blood sharks as they travelled. His current self possessed some understanding of the factions in this Chaotic Demon Sea. The strongest faction in this Chaotic Demon Sea was neither human nor a demonic beast, but the sea demon tribe. However, the sea demon tribe was also extremely huge, and consisted of countless clans. This Blood Demon Shark clan was one of the more well known clans within it. They were infamous for being ruthless and bloodthirsty. It was rumoured that many human factions had been massacred after getting into a conflict with the Blood Demon Shark clan.

“What are these members of the Blood Demon Shark clan doing here?”

Lin Dong knitted his brows, as he gradually slowed down. At this moment, those members from the Blood Demon Shark clan had clearly also discovered him. Immediately, many dark red eyes shot over.

“My Blood Demon Shark clan is carrying out a mission in this place. Anyone who is not involved should hurry up and leave!”

The waves churned, as an exceptionally strong blood shark broke out of the water. A sinister looking man holding a trident in his hand stood on the shark’s back. His eyes locked onto Lin Dong as he icily shouted.

“Advance Profound Life stage.”

Lin Dong glanced at this man wielding a trident, as his eyes hardened. From the aura being emitted from within the latter's body, it was obvious that this person was an advance Profound Life stage expert. Moreover, those members of the Blood Demon Shark clan behind him also appeared rather powerful. Around a dozen of them had reached the Profound Life stage.

What a powerful lineup.

Suspicion rose within Lin Dong's heart. To think that a group of such size and strength from the Blood Demon Shark clan would appear in this place. This involuntarily caused him to feel somewhat puzzled.

Although he felt that this matter was a little strange, Lin Dong did not linger for long. He took a deep look these members of the Blood Demon Shark clan with domineering auras. After which, he turned around and sped in another direction.

“Commander Xia, he is merely an initial Profound Life stage human. We can simply kill him. What was the point of saying all those unnecessary words.” A pointy faced man curled his lips and said after Lin Dong left.

“Just complete our mission and do not cause any trouble!” The man called commander Xia coldly shouted. He frowned slightly upon hearing those words.

“Everyone, spread out and search the place. She has been seriously injured by the elder. We must capture her. If she manages to escape, our Blood Demon Shark clan will likely end up in big trouble!”

“Understood!”

The figures giving off hostile auras hurriedly responded after hearing this. Their sharp howls spread, and the large group spread out. They formed a large net that began searching this sea region.

Chapter 899: Green Clothed Girl

The sky gradually darkened. A crescent moon hung in the horizon, as icy cool moon light scattered downwards, causing the surface of the entire sea to appear just like the scales of a fish. It was exceptionally beautiful.

A bonfire rose on a small island at a certain spot in this sea region. Lin Dong was silently seated beside the bonfire, while the grilled fish over the bonfire emitted a faint fragrance.

“Those people during the day are likely a small elite unit from the Blood Demon Shark clan... to actually end up meeting them in this place. I wonder just what they are searching for?”

Lin Dong narrowed both of his eyes, as he recalled the scene from earlier in the day. The Blood Demon Shark tribe had a terrible reputation within the Chaotic Demon Sea. Although their addiction to killing caused many to fear that very name, it also caused others to look at them with disdain. Many of the massacres within the Chaotic Demon Sea during the past few years were related to the Blood Demon Shark clan.

“Forget it... who cares what they are searching for. It has nothing to do with me.”

Lin Dong shook his head. Currently, he only hoped to get to the Sky Merchant Region as soon as possible. These people from the Blood Demon Shark clan were not to be trifled with, and Lin Dong did not wish to offend them. Lin Dong was similarly not very

interested in their reasons for being here.

Lin Dong withdrew his thoughts. He picked up a cooked grilled fish and planned to eat it. However, a 'gulu' sound from the swallowing of one's saliva sounded nearby just as Lin Dong was about to open his mouth.

“Who is there?!”

This sudden sound caused Lin Dong to be slightly startled. He lifted his head cautiously, only to be a little stunned to see that there was a young girl in green cotton clothes on a giant tree nearby. Her large black eyes were staring intently at the grilled fish in his hand.

The girl appeared quite young, and looked extremely cute. Her features were as exquisite as a porcelain doll, and her hair was tied into two pigtails, giving her an exceptionally obedient appearance.

If some ladies were to see such a little girl, it was likely that they would involuntarily embrace her... however, Lin Dong did not have such thoughts. Instead, there was caution deep within his eyes. This little girl's appearance was far too strange. He had been completely unable to sense just how she had managed to get so close to him...

In the forest, Lin Dong and that green clothed girl looked at each other. The latter looked at him for a while, before her large black eyes involuntarily turned towards the grill fish in his hand. She was clearly swallowing mouthful after mouthful of saliva into her

tummy.

Lin Dong could not help but smile after seeing this, as the caution in his eyes slightly withdrew. After which, he waved the grilled fish in his hand and asked, “Want to eat?”

“Um.”

The green clothed girl nodded without any hesitation. Her small delicate body rushed forward, before landing beside the bonfire in an extremely nimble manner. Those eyes of hers anxiously stared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smiled inwardly. He extended his hand and offered her the grilled fish, “You can eat it if you aren’t afraid of being poisoned.”

“I’m not afraid of poison.”

This green clothed girl’s voice was extremely clear. It was just like a jade bead falling into a silver plate. Although this voice was a little young, it was likely that upon growing up, just this voice alone would be able to capture the hearts many men.

The girl directly received the grilled fish after uttering these words. She did not hesitate and began to devour it.

Lin Dong smiled. He once again picked up some reserve fish ingredients, while his eyes swept over the green clothed girl. A

moment later, his eyes focused a little. He was able to see a somewhat glaring injury on the latter's arm. A scab had formed over the wound.

“You are injured?” Lin Dong absent-mindedly placed the fish over the fire, and casually asked.

“Yes. It was caused some some irritating fellows.” The green clothed girl nodded and replied.

Lin Dong made an ‘oh’ sound but did not probe any further. A moment later, he handed over the fish that had been grilled. The green clothed girl unceremoniously received it, and began to devour it without any care for her image.

The appetite of this green clothed girl was a little shocking. Lin Dong had continuously handed over twenty large grilled fish, before the the former felt satisfied and ceased eating. She patted her small stomach and gave Lin Dong a sweet smile, “Thank you, big brother.”

There was currently still some grease at the corner of her mouth. However, that smile of hers was so sweet that it caused one's heart to turn soft. Lin Dong quietly sighed again. If a woman was to see this, it was likely that she would be immediately defeated by such a smile...

“What is your name?” Lin Dong patted his hands and asked.

“Mu Lingshan.”

The green clothed girl pulled at the pigtails on her head. After which, her large eyes looked towards Lin Dong and said, “What about big brother?”

“Lin Dong.” Lin Dong gently smiled and replied.

“What an ordinary name.” Mu Lingshan smilingly said. She tilted her head and stared at Lin Dong. “Actually, I was not attracted by the grilled fish. I just could not help but follow big brother here after seeing you.”

“You followed me? Since when?” Lin Dong was slightly surprised as he exclaimed.

“When you met with those fellows today. I have been following you since then.” Mu Lingshan said.

Lin Dong’s eyes shivered a little. He was actually unable to detect anything despite being followed for an entire day? Just where did this girl come from?

“Why did you follow me?” Lin Dong frowned slightly and asked.

“I do not know...”

Mu Lingshan’s reply caused the corners of Lin Dong’s mouth to

twitch. The former shook her head and the two pigtails on her head swayed along with the movement, “In any case, I simply followed... I don’t know why, but I feel that big brother will not harm me.”

Lin Dong frowned tightly. All of this was just a little too strange. Why did this Mu Lingshan believe that he, whom she had never met before, would not harm her?

“Big brother, I am injured and will rest first.” Mu Lingshan did not care about what Lin Dong was thinking about. She simply smilingly uttered those words, before laying down by a rock, and fell asleep like a little cat in front of Lin Dong’s somewhat dumbfounded eyes.

Lin Dong’s expression was a little uncertain under the flickering light from the rising bonfire in the forest. He glanced at Mu Lingshan, who had fallen into a deep sleep. This little girl of mysterious origin had simply put aside all her caution and slept under his very eyes?

“Oh?”

While Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. He suddenly saw a deep blue glow being emitted from Mu Lingshan’s body. This glow was just like a light barrier that enveloped her. At the same time, those savage looking injuries on Mu Lingshan’s slim arms began to rapidly heal at a speed visible to the naked eye.

“This is...”

Lin Dong was quietly surprised as he watched this scene. He could sense an extremely strange fluctuation from the light barrier.

“Undying Overflowing Heaven Method...” Yan’s somewhat startled voice suddenly sounded at this moment.

“Undying Overflowing Heaven Method? What is that?” Lin Dong was taken aback as he asked.

“Could this little girl be from the Immortal Sage Whale clan? It is a method unique to that clan.” Yan muttered.

“Immortal Sage Whale?”

Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk slightly after hearing that name. Although he did not have a clear understanding of the Sea Demon tribe, he was still aware that this Immortal Sage Whale was one of the rather terrifying clans within the Sea Demon tribe. Was this little girl in front of him actually from that clan?

“It’s not right either.... The constitution of this little girl does not appear like a pure Immortal Sage Whale... but why does she know the Undying Overflowing Heaven Method? This constitution, even I am unable to understand...”

Yan muttered. His voice contained a trace of uncertainty. This caused Lin Dong to involuntarily be a little speechless. Just what

kind of background did this Mu Lingshan have? Even Yan was unable to identify her?”

“Why did she say that she could not help but approach me? Could she be lying?” Lin Dong inquired.

“That does not seem to be the case. This little girl is extremely pure. Everything she has said should be the truth. As for why she could not help but approach you... perhaps it is because she is attracted by something on you.” Yan voiced his thoughts.

“How unusual.”

Lin Dong knitted his brows tightly. He glanced at Mu Lingshan, who did not show any caution towards him in her deep sleep. Finally, he could only helplessly shake his head. No matter what, he would leave alone tomorrow. He did not really wish to get involved in this matter, which could be a blessing or a disaster.

Lin Dong gradually shut his eyes while having such thoughts. After which, he entered into a cultivation state.

The night peacefully passed. Mu Lingshan, who was in a deep sleep, finally opened her large eyes on the morning of the next day. There was an intelligence in those jet black eyes of hers.

Lin Dong’s eyes also opened at this moment. He looked at Mu Lingshan, grinned slightly and asked, “Done sleeping?”

“Um.”

Mu Lingshan nodded smilingly. She glanced at the healed wound on her arm, before curling her mouth. After which, she waved her hand towards Lin Dong and said, “Big brother, thank you for your grilled fish. I will be leaving first...”

After her voice sounded, Mu Lingshan’s little body leaped onto a tall tree. She hesitated for a moment, grabbing her pigtail as she said, “Big brother, do not head in the same direction as me.”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was taken aback. He was about to speak, when Mu Lingshan emitted a clear laughter. Her petite little body turned into a ray of light that rushed out of the small island, and quickly disappeared from Lin Dong’s sight.

Lin Dong looked in the direction that Mu Lingshan had disappeared toward. He finally laughed bitterly. What in the world had just happened?

Chapter 900: Mu Lingshan

In the end, Lin Dong did not leave in the opposite direction of Mu Lingshan. However, he did not take the same route as her either. He simply continued to follow the route indicated on the sea map and hurried towards the Sky Merchant Region.

He did not take special care to avoid or meet anything. Hence... after flying for around two hours over the large ocean, the expression on his face became quite helpless after sensing the wild and violent energy fluctuations in the distance towards his left.

Those energy fluctuation was filled with a somewhat evil aura. Clearly, the ones who had attacked were the Blood Demon Shark unit which he had met yesterday.

A somewhat familiar aura was also mixed amongst them. This was the main reason for his expression.

Lin Dong stood in the air. He gazed into the distance with a complicated expression. The waves seemed to have become rather violent in that area, and loud noises would occasionally be heard. It was likely that an intense battle had erupted.

“Do you wish to take a look? I am quite interested in that little miss.” Yan’s voice sounded within Lin Dong’s heart. The latter was aware that this interest stemmed from Yan being unable to clearly identify Mu Lingshan’s strange constitution.

“You have also said that this little girl is not simple. Although

those Blood Demon Shark clan people are very troublesome to deal with, she should still be able to escape.” Lin Dong mused for a moment. After which, he shook his head. The Blood Demon Shark clan was not to be trifled with. If he was to offend them, things would likely be even more troublesome than offending the Nefarious Bone old man. Lin Dong did not wish to get involved in such trouble. After all, he had merely met that Mu Lingshan once.

Rumble.

A wild and violent energy fluctuation rippled outwards in the distance after Lin Dong’s words had sounded. A thousand feet tall wave rose towards the sky, and emitted a loud noise as it came crashing down.

Lin Dong looked towards that direction. He curled his mouth as a helpless expression ultimately flashed across his eyes. “Let’s go and take a look. I will lend her a hand if there is really a need to.”

Lin Dong did not know why he had ultimately decided to help. Perhaps, it was because he did not wish to see such a cute little girl dying at the hands of the Blood Demon Shark clan. It was also possible that there was a subtle connection that even he could not describe between them...

Such a connection might be extremely ridiculous, but Lin Dong was indeed able to sense it. It seemed to truly exist. Moreover, the source of that feeling seemed to originate from within his body... the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?

Lin Dong's gaze flickered. This feeling was extremely fuzzy, and even he did not dare to truly be certain of whether it existed... however, if it was true, could it be that Mu Lingshan had some relationship with the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within his body?

Lin Dong shook his head, tossing aside the confusing thoughts within his mind, as powerful Yuan Power wrapped around his body. With a splash, he directly entered the sea. After which, he became like a swimming fish that swiftly headed towards the spot where the wild and violent energy fluctuation originated.

.....

Hundreds of Blood Sharks gathered in this empty sea region, forming many encirclements. Strong looking members of the Blood Demon Shark clan stood above each and every one of these Blood Sharks.

At this moment, all of their eyes contained a fiendish aura as they locked onto the middle of the encirclement. A green clothed little girl with two pigtails stood on the water. Her large and intelligent jet black eyes contained some fury as she stared at the crowd surrounding her.

“Ha ha, little princess of the Immortal Sage Whale clan, you should just obediently leave with me. You should be aware that people like us do not understand the meaning of mercy.” A somewhat strong looking Blood Shark was at the most inner encirclement. On it was the ferocious man known as commander Xia, who had reached the advance Profound Life stage. He was

currently all smiles as he looked at the surrounded Mu Lingshan and laughed.

“You bastard sharks. How dare you attack me if you know my identity!” Mu Lingshan was extremely furious. However, these words clearly did not offer much of a deterrence when uttered from her mouth.

“Our mission is extremely secretive, and no one knows about it. Moreover, you have snuck out secretly. This Chaotic Demon Sea is so chaotic. It is only normal for you to meet with an unfortunate accident. No one will suspect our Blood Demon Shark clan.” Commander Xia’s mouth parted into a smile. His teeth were exceptionally sharp, and flickered with a sinisterly icy light under the sunlight.

“You people wish to capture me with just this?” Mu Lingshan’s eyes rotated, as they continued to sweep across this encirclement.

“Ha ha, I am aware that you are a genius that is seen once in a thousand years within the Immortal Sage Whale clan, and you have already mastered the ‘Undying Overflowing Heaven Method’ at such a young age. This is extremely rare even amongst the Immortal Sage Whale clan. However, you are after all still too young. Moreover, our elder has personally placed a seal on you. How much of a resistance can you put up now?” Commander Xia laughed indifferently.

“Humph, why don’t you give it a try!”

Mu Lingshan suddenly rushed forward. Blue light flashed on her small hand. Subsequently, she slammed it onto the surface of the sea, “Whale Grand Pulsing Wave!”

Bang!

Blue light spread from under Mu Lingshan’s hands at lightning like speed. It quickly caused the sea to become wild and violent. A thousand feet tall wave directly rose around Mu Lingshan’s body. Blue light surged within this wave as it unleashed a shocking fluctuation.

Boom!

The sea wave that contained a unique fluctuation unfurled. Finally, it ferociously charged towards the encirclement. Some Blood Demon Shark clan experts were caught off guard and were sent flying with their sharks.

“Do not allow her to escape. Otherwise, all of you will bear the consequences!” An evil glint flashed in commander Xia’s dark red eyes. He threw a punch forward, as an extremely wild and violent force split the huge wave that was charging towards him. His eyes swept across the place, before he cried out sternly.

“Understood!”

Those strong individuals from the Blood Demon Shark clan hurriedly replied in unison after hearing commander Xia’s cry.

Their faces were fiendish. They rode their Blood Sharks, and charge into the water. After which, the sharp tridents in their hands turned into many rays of light that attacked the delicate little body.

“Thousand Whale Palm!”

Mu Lingshan stood on the wave, as her body rose upwards. That delicate body of hers nimbly rotated in the air. She threw a palm forward, and a monstrous blue light surged. This light directly turned into a huge whale that was a couple of thousand feet large. The dozen Blood Demon Shark clan experts, who were charging towards her, had both their bodies and sharks overturned.

Mu Lingshan swiftly rushed forward after creating an opening with her palm strike. However, she was about to flee, when that well built body of commander Xia appeared in front of her. An unusually sharp and sinisterly cold force was spat out from his throat. This attack was clearly extremely vicious.

“Get lost!”

Impatience and fury was revealed in Mu Lingshan’s large jet black eyes, as she faced the many obstacles blocking her way. Blue light flashed on her hands in the next instant, and a black door plate that seemed to cover her entire body appeared in her hand. This door plate was extremely thick and heavy, and was black as ink. There were also many extremely cryptic and profound drawings on its surface. A strange fluctuation also began to spread the moment this door plate appeared, causing even space itself to ripple.

“Life Death Coffin... Cover?”

Commander Xia’s pupils suddenly shrunk after seeing this door plate like thing in Mu Lingshan’s hands. He involuntarily cried out, “You actually stole the divine object of the Immortal Sage Whale clan?”

“It’s none of your business!”

However, Mu Lingshan merely retorted rudely in response to his cry of alarm, as the black door plate in her hand swung towards commander Xia.

Black vapour began to surge out from in front of the door plate the moment it was swung. That black vapour possessed the Death Qi fluctuation that only a Profound Death stage expert had!

However, Mu Lingshan’s body suddenly stiffened as this black vapour was about to be unleashed, as a bloody light was emitted from her chest. This blood light vaguely turned into a glowing blood shark.

The blue light around Mu Lingshan’s body had become unstable under the assault from this blood light, and even her body ended up staggering a little.

“Heh heh, although you possess the Life Death Coffin Cover, a seal has been placed on your body. With your current strength,

you are only going to suffer if you use it.

A sinister expression immediately surfaced on Commander Xia's face after seeing this. After which, he suddenly threw a palm forward. A ferocious wind landed on Mu Lingshan's body with lightning speed, as the latter's expression changed drastically.

Groan.

Mu Lingshan's body flew backwards as the force exploded onto her body. A moan was emitted from her mouth as her small face turned a little pale.

"You stinking sharks should be exterminated!" Mu Lingshan clenched her teeth and cursed furiously. It was likely that she had suffered quite greatly at the hands of these Blood Demon Sharks over this period of time.

"Ha ha, we have now managed to obtain an unexpected reward. Although you only possess the Life Death Coffin Cover, it is still an extremely powerful Pure Yuan treasure. However, this thing will belong to my Blood Demon Shark clan in the future!" Commander Xia laughed heartily towards the sky. His body suddenly rushed forward, as blood light rose from the trident in his hand. After which, it tore through the air and ruthlessly pierced towards Mu Lingshan, whose aura was unstable.

Mu Lingshan looked at the blood light that was rapidly magnifying in her eyes. Her small face became increasingly pale.

Bang!

Mu Lingshan was about to forcibly activate the Life Death Coffin Cover in her hand, when the surface of the sea below suddenly exploded. Water pillars shot into the sky as a scarlet red light hurried out and turned into a giant cauldron. The mouth of the cauldron opened and swallowed Mu Lingshan.

Bam!

The blood light trident struck as the giant scarlet red cauldron swallowed Mu Lingshan. Immediately, a metallic sound emerged. Wild and violent fluctuations spread, stirring a huge monstrous wave in the process.

“Who?!”

This sudden and unexpected turn of events caused commander Xia’s face to change as he cried out sternly.

Swoosh!

No one responded to this cry of his. The giant scarlet red cauldron swallowed Mu Lingshan, before using resulting collision force to turn into a flash of scarlet red light that shot towards the far off horizon.

“Chase them!”

Commander Xia's eyes immediately became malicious. An explosive cry sounded, and his body took the lead to rush forward. Hundreds of Blood Sharks began to crazily give chase behind him.

The calmness of the sea had been completely destroyed at this moment.